

John Florio

STA'

94(421)



ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS
LIBRARY AND INFORMATION SERVICE
11 St Andrews Place
London NW1 4LE

Phone 0171 935 1174 ext 312/313

Please note that this book is due back on the last date stamped below ; it may be subject to recall after 2 weeks if required by another reader before that date.

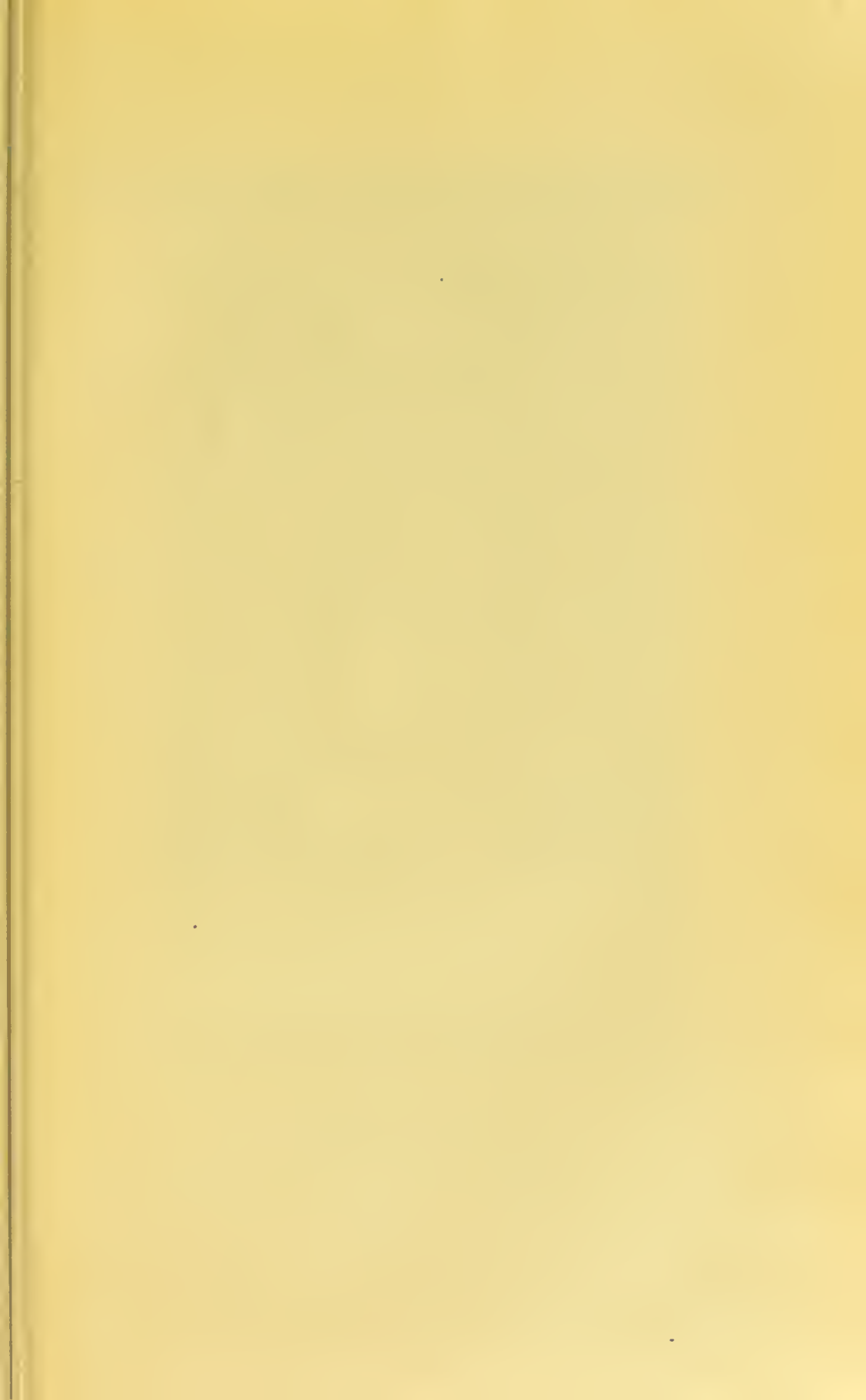
20. 11. 2001

04 MAY 2006



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

https://archive.org/details/b28039622_0001





ponz orator John Stowe

Author of the Survey of London

PORTRAIT OF STOW

[From the Gentleman's Magazine for 1837]

A
SURVEY OF LONDON
BY JOHN STOW

REPRINTED FROM THE TEXT OF 1603

WITH INTRODUCTION AND NOTES

BY

CHARLES LETHBRIDGE KINGSFORD, M.A.

ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE

EDITOR OF 'CHRONICLES OF LONDON'

VOLUME I

OXFORD
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1908

HENRY FROWDE, M.A.
PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD
LONDON, EDINBURGH
NEW YORK AND TORONTO

57A

NO.	94(421)
CLASS.	6453
SUBJ.	Lockwell HO-
DATE	4 57

PREFACE

Two hundred years ago Thomas Hearne recommended that Stow's *Survey* should be reprinted as a venerable original. No words could express better the intention of the present edition. The not infrequent misprints and some obvious errors have been corrected, and it has been necessary at times to vary the punctuation. But otherwise the text now given follows faithfully the edition of 1603, save that the list of Mayors and Sheriffs has been revised, since the original was in its earlier part so tangled with error that more close reproduction could only have been mischievous. The edition of 1603 was printed for the most part in black letter. In the present edition the Roman type represents the black letter of the original; the Italic type is used for those passages or phrases which, in 1603, were printed in Roman type. Occasionally it has been necessary in the interest of uniformity to vary the type. But the only changes of importance are the printing in Roman type on i. 117 of the paragraph beginning: 'Hauing thus in generality'; and the printing in Italics of the quotations on ii. 96 and 105. The pages of the 1603 edition are marked by a | in the text, and by the number of the page (in Italics) in the margin.

The text of 1603 is followed by a collation with the first edition of 1598, showing all the variations between the two versions.

Of the making of Notes to such a book as the *Survey* there need be no end. Critics may be disposed to ask once more: 'Why have ye not noted this, or that?' But some restriction was necessary.

The chief aims of the Notes in this edition have therefore been: to correct any errors of statement or fact which might be found; to trace as far as possible the sources of Stow's information; to supplement the text with fresh matter from Stow's own collections; to illustrate it, within a reasonable compass, by quotations from contemporary writers. There has been no intention to complete Stow's history. Still less have I endeavoured to carry that history beyond his own time. I have, however, added notes on places and place-names, especially in those cases where Stow had himself given some history, suggested a derivation, or cited obsolete forms.

The preparation of the text and its passage through the press have been supervised by Mr. C. E. Doble. How much care and pains his labour has entailed, only one who has had some share in it can realize. For myself I have further to thank Mr. Doble both for suggesting to me the undertaking of this edition and for his constant advice and assistance in its performance. Mr. Doble has also supplied the Glossary. The map of London *circa* 1600 has been prepared by Mr. Emery Walker; it is based on a comparison of Stow's text with the maps of Hoefnagel in Braun and Hogenberg's atlas (*circa* 1560), of Faithorne (1658), and of Morden and Lea (1682). The famous map of Ralph Agas was probably based on Hoefnagel's map.

I have to thank Dr. R. R. Sharpe, the Records Clerk at the Guildhall, Mr. W. H. Stevenson of St. John's College, Oxford, and Mr. J. A. Herbert of the British Museum for their assistance in various points of difficulty.

C. L. K.

JANUARY, 1908.

CONTENTS

VOLUME I

INTRODUCTION:—	PAGE
§ 1. Life of Stow	vii
§ 2. The Survey of London	xxix
APPENDIX TO INTRODUCTION:—	
I. Notes on the Stow Family	xliv
II. Documents illustrating Stow's Life.	
1. How Stow began to write History and quarrelled with Richard Grafton	xlvi
2. Of Stow's quarrel with his brother Thomas, and how his mother altered her will	liii
3. Of Willyam Ditcher alias Tetforde	lx
4. A dispute over a Bill	lxii
5. The Aleconners' Complaint	lxiii
6. A Petition for a Pension	lxvi
7. Royal Benevolence	lxvii
III. Letters to Stow	lxviii
IV. Select Dedications and Epistles	lxxiv
V. Bibliography	lxxxii
VI. Some Account of Stow's Collections and MSS.	lxxxvi
CORRIGENDA	xciv
TITLE-PAGE OF 1603	xcv
TABLE OF THE CHAPTERS	xcix
TEXT OF 1603	i

VOLUME II

	PAGE
TEXT OF 1603 (<i>continued</i>)	1
THE VARIATIONS OF THE FIRST EDITION OF THE SURVEY IN 1598 FROM THE TEXT OF 1603	230
NOTES	269
SUPPLEMENT TO NOTES	389
GLOSSARY	398
INDEXES :	
I. Of Persons	419
II. Of Places	452
III. Of Subjects	467

ILLUSTRATIONS

- Portrait of Stow, from the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1837
Frontispiece to Vol. I
- STOW'S TOMB IN S. ANDREW UNDERSHAFT, photographed by per-
mission from the Original *Frontispiece to Vol. II*
- Autograph of Stow, from Laud MS. Misc. 557 (in the Bodleian
Library) *on front cover*
- FROM TANNER MS. 464 (i),^rf. 155, IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY.
- * * This represents the first page of a revised draft for the Chapter on
'Auncient and Present Riuers'. It differs a little from the printed text of
1598. See ii. 270 *to follow p. xciv in Vol. I*
- MAP OF LONDON, showing the Wards and Liberties as described by
Stow, *circa* 1600. By EMERY WALKER.

Based on a comparison of Stow's text with the maps of Hoefnagel in Braun and Hogenberg's atlas (*circa* 1560), of Faithorne (1658), and of Morden and Lea (1682). The information so obtained has been laid down on the first edition of the 25inch Ordnance Map of the Survey of 1873. The plan of the Tower is taken from a drawing made in 1597, and engraved in *Vetusta Monumenta*. The famous map of Ralph Agas was probably based on Hoefnagel's map *to fold out at end of Vol. II*

INTRODUCTION

§ I. LIFE OF STOW

JOHN STOW, or STOWE (he spelt his name indifferently in either way), the first painful searcher into the reverend antiquities of London, was himself most fittingly a citizen of long descent. His grandfather, Thomas Stow, citizen and Tallow-Chandler, had died about the end of March, 1527, nearly two years after the birth of his famous grandson, and left his body 'to be buried in the little green churchyard of St. Michael, Cornhill, nigh the wall as may be by my father and mother'. Old Thomas Stow was a man of some substance, and could leave his son and namesake twenty pounds in stuff of household and £6 13s. 4d. in plate.¹ Thomas Stow, the younger, followed his father's trade; he inherited the great melting-pan with all the instruments belonging thereto, and supplied St. Michael's Church with lamp-oil and candles;² his widow at her death left money to the company of Tallow-Chandlers to follow her corpse. By his wife, Elizabeth,³ he had seven children, of whom the eldest was the antiquary; the others were three sons, Thomas, William, and John the younger, and three daughters, Joan, Margaret, and Alice.⁴ John the elder was born in the summer of 1525; he was seventy-eight when he made his will, on 30 August, 1603, and is said to have been in his eightieth year at his death.⁵

John's godparents were Edmund Trindle, Robert Smith, and Margaret Dickson, who all, as he dutifully records, lay buried at St. Michael, Cornhill.⁶ The second Thomas Stow, who died in 1559,⁷ dwelt at one time in Throgmorton Street,

¹ Strype, *Survey*, i, p. i, and ii. 146, an accurate copy of the will from 'Tunstal, ff. 89-90', proved April 4, 1527.

² *Accounts of the Churchwardens*, ed. W. H. Overall, pp. 62, 67, 116.

³ Not Margaret, as stated by Strype (*Survey*, i. 2), who copied the will incorrectly. See p. xlv below.

⁴ See Notes on Stow family on pp. xlv-xlviii.

⁵ See p. xxvii.

⁶ See i. 197, ii. 306.

⁷ See p. xlvi below.

near the modern Drapers' Hall, where John remembered how his father's garden had been encroached on for the making of Thomas Cromwell's pleasure-grounds, and could recollect to have seen more than two hundred persons served well every day at Lord Cromwell's gate with bread, meat, and drink.¹ Of John Stow's other reminiscences of his youth, the most personal is how he had fetched from the farm in Goodman's Fields many a halfpennyworth of milk hot from the kine.² Of his education he tells us nothing; it must have been tolerable for his time and station; but his description of how in his youth he had yearly seen on the eve of St. Bartholomew the scholars of divers grammar-schools repair unto the churchyard of St. Bartholomew hardly suggests that he took a part in their exercises.³

John Stow left his ancestral calling, and after serving his apprenticeship to one John Bulley, was admitted to the freedom of the Merchant Taylors Company on 25 Nov., 1547. Though he was for nearly thirty years a working tailor, he remained all his time a member of the subordinate Bachelors or Yeoman Company, and was never admitted to the Livery. Consequently he never held any office in the Company, except that he was one of the Whiffers, or escort of Bachelors, at Harper's and Rowe's pageants when they served as mayor in 1561 and 1568.⁴

Stow established himself in his business at a house by the well within Aldgate, between Leadenhall and Fenchurch Street, where in 1549, he was witness of an execution 'upon the pavement of my door'.⁵ Not much later he must have married,⁶ since some twenty years afterwards he speaks of himself as having three marriageable daughters in service.⁷ He began soon to bear his part in civic life, and mentions that in 1552 he served on a jury against a sessions of gaol delivery.⁸ In his trade he must have prospered fairly, and

¹ i. 89 and 179. Thomas Cromwell's building in Throgmorton Street was done in 1531-2. John Stow was only six years old. But see i. 292, and ii. 337 for another memory of the same time.

² i. 126.

³ i. 74.

⁴ Clode, *Early History of the Merchant Taylors Company*, ii. 299, 267.

⁶ i. 144 below.

⁶ On Stow's wife or wives, see p. xlviii.

⁷ See p. lxii below.

⁸ i. 350 below.

took his brother Thomas to be his apprentice. His patrimony can have been but small, yet he grew rich enough to spend money freely on the collection of books. Fifteen years would not have been too many for the self-education of a busy if observant man, but from about 1560 onwards he found his chief interest in learning and in the pursuit of our most famous antiquities. His original interest was, he tells us, for divinity, sorency (astrology), and poetry, and he never esteemed history, were it offered never so freely.¹ So his first publication was an edition in 1561 of *The workes of Geffrey Chaucer, newly printed, with divers addicions whiche were never in printe before*. Stow never lost his interest in early English poetry, but his attention was soon diverted to other studies. In the course of his collecting he became possessed of a manuscript of a treatise, *The Tree of the Commonwealth*, written by Edmund Dudley. Of this he made a copy in his own hand, and presented it to the author's grandson Robert, afterwards Earl of Leicester. Dudley suggested that Stow should undertake some historical work on his own account.² The suggestion thus given chimed in with advice from other friendly quarters.

In 1563 there appeared Richard Grafton's *Abridgement of the Chronicles of England*, followed next year by another edition, 'which being little better was as much or more of all men misliked.' 'On this,' says Stow, 'many citizens and others knowing that I had been a searcher after antiquities moved me for the commodity of my country somewhat to travail in setting forth some other abridgement, or summary, and also to write against and reprove Richard Grafton. To the first at length I granted, but to the other utterly refused. About the same time³ it happened that Thomas Marshe, printer, required me to correct the old common abridgement,

¹ See p. xlix below. In 1558 he had copied out a collection of Lydgate's poems, now *Additional MS.* 29729 in the British Museum.

² Cf. dedication to 1604 edition of *Summary*. Stow varies in his dates as to when he began to write on history; in the *Summary* for 1573 he says, 'It is now eight years since, &c.'; in that for 1587, 23 years; in that for 1598, 36 years; and in that for 1604, 45 years. See p. lxxxi.

³ The subsequent reference to William Baldwin shows that Marshe's proposal must have been made in the summer of 1563, after the appearance of the first edition of Grafton's *Abridgement*, but before the second edition of 1564.

which was at the first collected of Languet and Cooper's Epitome,¹ but then much corrupted with oft reprinting, and therefore of Richard Grafton so contemned.² To this request I granted, on condition that some one, which were better learned, might be joined with me, for that it was a study wherein I had never travailed.'

The required helper was found in William Baldwyn,³ parson of St. Michael at Paul's Gate. But Baldwyn died before he had set hand to the work, and Stow at Marshe's request went on alone until a successor could be obtained. 'After I had once begun I could not rest till the same was fully ended. Then I, of mine own mind, went to Grafton's house, and shewed him my book, requiring him not to be offended with my doing, for I meant not to give any such occasion.' Grafton professed gratitude for a long catalogue of his own errors, and they parted in good friendship. But when Stow's *Summarie of Englyshe Chronicles* appeared, with the licence of the Stationers and authority of the Archbishop,⁴ Grafton began to chafe and think how to put his rival out of credit. Leaving his own *Abridgement*, he drew out of Stow's *Summary* 'a book in sexto decimo, which he entitled, *A Manuell of Ye Chronicles*

¹ *A Chronicle of the World*, begun by Thomas Languet (d. 1545), was completed by Thomas Cooper, afterwards bishop of Winchester, and published in 1549. It was often, as Stow says, reprinted, e.g. in 1559 by T. Marshe under the editorship of Robert Crowley (see ii. 339 below). Similar was *A breuiat Cronicle contaynyng all the kinges, &c.*, first published by John Mitchell or Mychell, of Canterbury, in 1551, of which a later edition, published at London by Tottell in 1561, was long regarded as the first edition of Stow's *Summary*.

² In the Preface to his *Abridgement* Grafton writes: 'Unto which travayle I was the rather provoked for that I saw used and occupied in every common person's hands a certayne booke bearyng lyke title, wherein was lytle truth and lesse good order.'

³ No doubt William Baldwin, the chief contributor to the *Mirror for Magistrates*, and author of *Beware the Cat* (see ii. 275 below). His cure and the date of his death were otherwise unrecorded. The identification is helped by a note in Stow's *Memoranda* (cf. *Three Fifteenth Century Chronicles*, p. 126), where he relates that when the Romish bishops were taken from the Tower for fear of the plague in Sept. 1563, certain 'prechers prechyd, as it was thought of many wysse men, verie sedyssyowsly, as Baldwyn at Powll's Cross, wyshyng a galows set up in Smythefyld, and ye old byshops and other papestis to be hangyd thereon. Hymselfe dyed of ye plague the next weke aftar.' William Baldwin's writings show him to have been a violent Protestant. Thomas Marshe was printer of Baldwin's works from 1559 onwards.

⁴ See pp. li and lxxxii below.

of England from y^e creacion of y^e World tyll anno 1565'. In an address to the Stationers Grafton begged that they 'will take such order that there be no briefe abridgementes or chronicles hereafter imprinted'. To his readers he expressed a hope that 'none will show themselves ungentle nor so unfriendly as to abuse me or this my little labour and goodwill, as of late I was abused by one who counterfeited my volume, and hath made my travail to pass under his name'. Stow, nothing daunted, made and dedicated to the Lord Mayor¹ in the beginning of 1566 an abridgement of his *Summary*. At this his opponent marvellously stormed, and moved the Company of Stationers to threaten Marshe the printer. The Stationers asked Stow to attend at their Hall and meet Grafton. But though he oft came thither, Grafton always made excuses, until finally the Master and Wardens told Stow that they were sorry they had so troubled him at all.

Such is Stow's own account of the inception of his historical work.² He and his rival continued to belabour one another merrily. Grafton sneered at the 'memories of superstitious foundations, fables, and lies foolishly stowed together'. Stow was as good in the dedication of his edition of 1567 to the Mayor, 'that through the thundering noise of empty tonnes and unfruitful grafts of Momus' offspring, it be not overthrown'.³ Grafton tried to evade the assault by producing a larger work in 1568, a *Chronicle at large and mere Historye of the Affayres of Englande*. It was but a monstrous compilation, and Stow accused him roundly of using others' work without acknowledgement, and of counterfeiting Stow's own list of authorities without having consulted them. Of his edition of his *Summary* in 1570 Stow writes thus: 'This my latest Summary was by me begun after Whitsuntide, 1569, and finished in print by Michaelmas next following, but not commonly published till Christmas, and therefore entitled in anno 1570, being first viewed by wise and learned worshipful personages, then dedicate and given to the right honourable my lord of Leicester, so to the whole common weal. I have

¹ So he states on p. lii below. But the copy in the British Museum, which appears to be perfect, has no dedication.

² See pp. xlvi to liii below.

³ See p. lxxvii below.

not heard the same to be misliked of any, but for that I wrote against the printers of Bede's Chronicle at Louvain (whereof I make none account), till now one whole year after by the foresaid Richard Grafton, a man that of all others hitherto hath deserved least commendation for his travail in many things—as his own conscience (if he had any) can well testify. But to speak of that his *Abridgement* he hath but picked feathers from other birds next in his reach.'¹ Editions of Grafton's *Abridgement* carrying on the warfare had appeared in 1570 and 1572. Stow had the last word in his *Summary* of 1573, for his opponent was dead, though neither then nor afterwards forgotten.

Some of Stow's criticisms of Grafton appear trifling enough. We should find no great cause for censure in the omission of all mention of Kings Didantius, De'tonus, and Gurguinus,² nor I suppose would Stow himself have done thirty years later, when study had ripened his knowledge and judgement. On one point, moreover, he did Grafton positive injustice, when he cast doubts on his rival's account of the Chronicle of John Hardyng.³ Grafton had exposed himself to criticism by printing in 1543 two editions of Hardyng's Chronicle, which differed considerably the one from the other. Stow had seen another version which, as he said, 'doth almost altogether differ from that which under his name was imprinted by Grafton': thus hinting pretty plainly that Grafton had been guilty of deliberate falsification. The truth was that Hardyng himself had repeatedly rewritten his work to please the taste of different patrons.⁴ Still the honours of the quarrel rest with Stow, whose merits as a chronicler were superior to those of Grafton. At the same time his own account reveals him as a self-taught man, who was perhaps too jealous of a reputation that wanted to be established. The persistence of his grievance may perhaps be explained by the fact that the

¹ *Harley MS.* 367, f. 1. See p. xlviii below.

² See p. 1 below.

³ Epistle to the Reader in *Summary* for 1573.

⁴ Hearne relates that a fine copy, which had belonged to Stow, had passed through Sir Simonds D'Ewes to the Harleian Library (*Collections*, iii. 1). This, which is now *Harley MS.* 661, is one of the most valuable of Hardyng's later versions.

controversy had helped to aggravate other troubles, which during this time embittered Stow's life.

Stow's literary pursuits may have put him out of sympathy with his commercial kinsfolk. Whatever the reason, his associations with his family had been long unhappy. It is possible that there may have been some religious difference, for John was inclined to favour old beliefs, whilst his mother appears to have been Protestant. Strype² says that John Stow in 1544 was in great danger by reason of a false accusation brought against him by a priest;³ the nature of the charge is not known, but it was possibly on a matter of religion. At all events there was an old family discord, for Thomas Stow must have had some sort of excuse for alleging that during twenty years John had never asked his mother's blessing.⁴ Whatever the reason, old Mistress Stow, soon after her husband's death in 1559, went to live with her son Thomas, who had quarrelled with John over money matters and by an unwise marriage further strained their relations. Elizabeth Stow was a timid and anxious peacemaker between her children, fearful of giving offence, and governed by whoever was at hand. One day in the summer of 1568 she came on a visit to John, with whom over 'the best ale and bread and a cold leg of mutton', she talked too freely on family matters. When the poor soul got home, Thomas and his wife would never let her rest till she had told them all. When it came out that John lamented that Thomas was matched with an harlot, they forced her to change her will and leave her eldest son out of it altogether. Friends of the family intervened, and Thomas, pretending to yield, put John back, but only for five pounds, where all the other children got ten. 'Thus,' says John with a quaint humour, 'was I condemned and paid five pounds for naming Thomas his wife an harlot,

¹ As seems to be shown by the drift of his comments, cautious enough, in his *Memoranda*, cf. p. x above. He had many friends of Catholic inclinations. But he also seems to have been on good terms with Foxe the Martyrologist.

² *Survey*, i, p. iii.

³ Perhaps the same as the man referred to by Wriothesly, *Chronicle*, ii. 153.

⁴ See p. lv below.

privily only to one body, who knew the same as well as I; but if he could so punish all men that will more openly say so much he would soon be richer than any lord Mayor of London.’¹ Thomas himself had often said the like and worse in public, and not long after turned his wife out of doors. Not all the neighbours could get him to relent, and when in the evening the poor woman at last stole in, at ten of the clock at night, Thomas, ‘being bare-legged, searched and found her, and fell again a beating of her, so that my mother, being sick on a pallet, was fain to creep up, and felt all about the chamber for Thomas his hosen and shoes, and crept down the stairs with them as well as she could, and prayed him to put them on lest he should catch cold. And so my mother stood in her smock more than an hour, entreating him for the Lord’s sake to be more quiet.’ The poor mother fared like most interveners in matrimonial broils; for after a while Thomas and his wife went off comfortably to bed, but the old woman caught such a cold that she never rose again. When the parson² was called in he, ‘though but a stranger new come from the country,’ exhorted Mistress Stow to change her unjust will, but was put off by Thomas. Next Master Rolfe, a priest and son-in-law, persuaded with her oftentimes, but was told to hold his peace, ‘for her son’s wife was always in one corner or another listening, and she would have a life ten times worse than death if Thomas or his wife should know.’ Then John in despair sent his own wife with a pot of cream and strawberries as a peace offering, but only got abuse in return. At last, however, with some trouble, the affair was patched up over a pint of ale. The will remained unaltered, so when John got his chance he urged his mother to restore him to his share. To have five pounds

¹ However, in October, 1570, the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors Company intervened to pacify a controversy between Thomas Stow and Thomas Holmes, ‘both brethren of this mystery, as well for and concerning undesent and unseemly words spoken uttered and reported by the wife of the said Holmes againste the wyfe of the said Stowe.’ Holmes’s wife had to apologize, and he to pay 20s. to Thomas Stow ‘in satisfaction of all lawe and other charges incurred by him.’ Clode, *Memorials of the Merchant Taylors Company*, 183-4, *Early History*, i. 210.

² Richard Mathew, presented 4 July, 1567 (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 483).

put out of the will was, he said, but a small matter as compared with other things. 'Consider, it must needs offend me much to pay five pounds for one word.' If she would not consent for love of her husband or of himself, John bade her remember: 'I wax old and decay in my occupation and have a great charge of children, and a wife that can neither get nor save.' The poor old woman, who had but late been rejoicing that her children which were dead were alive, pleaded feebly, that if the Lord would suffer her to go abroad again she would undo all: 'so that Thomas and his wife shall not know. That wicked woman, woe worth her, will be my death.' Other relatives and friends tried their influence in vain. The dread of Thomas prevailed. Elizabeth Stow died at Michaelmas, leaving her will unaltered, most of her property to Thomas, only five pounds to her eldest son, and larger legacies to the other children. The day after the funeral the two brothers and Master Rolfe went to the Maiden's Head in Leadenhall,¹ where they had a pint of wine with Henry Johnson,² an old friend of the family, who prayed Thomas to be good to his brother John.

At this point John Stow's tale breaks off abruptly.³ Apart from its extraordinary interest as an unstudied, if somewhat sordid, record of middle-class life in the reign of Elizabeth, it is of the greatest value, for the light which it throws on other incidents in Stow's career, and for its explanation of some allusions in his writings.

It was probably in the following year that Stow had occasion to address a petition to the alderman of his ward by reason of the annoyance done to him by one William Ditcher and his wife.⁴ It appears that Ditcher, believing that Stow had reported him to the Wardmote for setting his frames in the street, came railing at Stow's door with the most slanderous speech that man or devil could devise. Incited by Thomas Stow, Ditcher soon went to worse conduct, throwing stones

¹ Elizabeth Stow's will provided ten shillings for her children and friends to drink withal after her funeral. See p. xlv below.

² He was conductor of the choir at St. Michael's at a stipend of 3*l.* (*Churchwardens' Accounts*, p. 235).

³ See the full narrative on pp. liii to lx below.

⁴ See pp. lx to lxii below.

at John's apprentice, abusing his wife, calling him in derision of his trade a prick-louse knave, and to crown his offence 'adding moreover that the said John hathe made a cronicle of lyes'. Finally, he had told the parson and the deputy of the ward that, 'there cometh none but rogues and rascalls, the vilest in the land, to the house of the said John, which rogues have him from alehouse to alehouse, every day and night till two of the clock in the morning.'

Whether Stow got any remedy against the scurrilous Ditcher does not appear, for the matter is known only by his draft of the petition. But he had soon to meet a more dangerous accusation. Early in January, 1569, great offence was given to the English Government by the circulation in the City of a manifesto published by the Spanish ambassador on behalf of the Duke of Alva. In this matter Stow was implicated, and on 17 February he was called before the Lord Mayor. In the record of his examination, where he is described as 'John Stowe, merchaunt, a collector of cronycles', he admitted that he had been lent two copies of the bill in English, whereof he made a copy for himself, and had read it to some neighbours, but never gave copy out of it. The charge was also investigated before the Master and Wardens of Stow's own company, though without attaching any further blame to him.¹

It was no doubt in connexion with this business of Alva's proclamation that Stow was reported to the Queen's Council for having many dangerous books of superstition in his possession. In consequence direction was given to Bishop Grindal of London to have Stow's house searched. On 24 February Grindal wrote to Cecil enclosing 'a catalogue of Stowe the Taylour his unlawfull bookes', together with a report from his chaplains, dated 21 February, on which day the search was made. The chief part of this report was as follows: 'He hath a great store of folishe fabulous bokes of olde prynte as of Sir Degory Tryamore, &c. He hath also a great sorte of

¹ See the depositions at both examinations given in full in Clode's *Early History of the Merchant Taylors Company*, ii. 299-302. It is remarkable that Stow never refers to this business of Alva's proclamation in any of his printed works.

old written English Chronicles both in parchement and in paper, som long, som shorte. He hath besides, as it were, miscellanea of diverse sortes both touching phisicke, surgerye, and herbes, with medicines of experience, and also touching old phantasticall popishe bokes prynted in the olde tyme, with many such also written in olde Englisshe on parchement. All which we have pretermytted to take any inventarye of. We have only taken a note of such bokes as have been lately putt forth in the realme or beyonde the Seas for defence of papistrye: with a note of som of his own devises and writinges touching such matter as he hath gathered for Chronicles, whereabout he seemeth to have bestowed much travaile. His bokes declare him to be a great favourer of papistrye.'

The list of objectionable books contains thirty-eight items, and, besides religious works, includes Thomas Stapleton's translation of Bede; a manuscript of the *Flores Historiarum*; ¹ 'much rude matter gathered for a summary of a cronacle'; and 'A brief collection of matters of Cronicles sins Anno Domini 1563, entered in an old wryten boke of Cronicles bound in borde, wryten as it seemeth with his owne hand'.² An entry of *Fundationes Ecclesiarum, Monasteriorum, &c.*, has been erased. The popish books include Thomas Heskyn's *Parliament of Christ*, Richard Shacklock's *Hatchet of Heresy*,³ *Five Homilies* made by Leonard Pollard,⁴ *The manere of the List of Saints*, together with other works of such writers as Roger Edgeworth, Richard Smith, Miles Haggerd, and John Rastell. Although these last discoveries of Grindal's chaplains must have lent some colour to the charge of popish inclinations, it does not appear that Cecil or the Council thought the business serious enough to require any further notice.⁵

¹ Probably *Cotton MS. Nero D. v.* See p. xcii below.

² These are Stow's *Memoranda*, which are contained in Lambeth MS. 306, and have been printed by Dr. Gairdner in *Three Fifteenth Century Chronicles*, pp. 115-47. See further p. xxxvi below.

³ I suppose the translation of Hosius, *De Heresibus*, printed at Antwerp in 1565, as *A most excellent treatise of the begynnyng of heresydes in our tyme*.

⁴ Dedicated to Bonner and printed at London, 1556.

⁵ Grindal's letter to Cecil and his chaplains' report, with the list of suspected books, are printed from *Lansdowne MS. 11* in Arber's *Tran-*

It is likely enough that Thomas Stow was the informant against his brother in this matter of Alva's manifesto. From the story of their quarrel it is clear that Thomas was an ignorant man, believing that John practised magic, but sharp enough to see what handle he might find in his brother's strange tastes.¹ At all events it was Thomas Stow who set in motion another affair next year. In 1570 John Stow was brought before the Ecclesiastical Commissioners on a charge in seventeen articles made by one that had been his servant after he had defrauded him of his goods, and supported by witnesses of sullied reputation. Stow successfully confounded his accusers before the Archbishop; but when he would have prosecuted them he was answered that there was no remedy against them.²

It is plainly with reference to this incident that Stow in his *Annales* under 1556, when describing the punishment of a false witness, writes as follows: 'The like Justice I once wished to the like accuser of his master and elder brother, but it was answered that in such case could be no remedy, though the accuser himself were in the same fact found the principal offender. Where through it followeth the accuser never shewed sign of shame, but terribly curseth, and blasphemously sweareth he never committed any such act, though the same be registered before the honourable the Queen's Majesty's High Commissioners. And what horrible slanders, by libelling and otherwise with threats of murther, he dayly bruiteth against me, the knower of all secrets, God I mean, knoweth.'³

After the lapse of more than twenty years Stow could not forget or forgive the prime authors of his troubles. He never lost the chance of exposing a fable of Grafton's⁴ or of pointing the moral of his brother's iniquity. Against the account of William FitzOsbert he set a note in the first

script of the Stationers' Registers, i. 181. See also Strype, *Survey*, i, pp. iv and xxi, and *Life of Grindal*, pp. 184, 516. The Register of the Privy Council for this year has unfortunately perished.

¹ See p. lvi below.

² Strype, *Survey*, i, p. iv.

³ See also a similar entry under this year in the 1587 edition of the *Summary Abridged*. It was not contained in the 1573 edition, and is omitted in that for 1604.

⁴ See vol. i. 118, 349.

edition of the *Survey*: 'A false accuser of his elder brother, in the end was hanged. God amend or shortly send such an end to such false brethren.'¹ In the original manuscript there appears the significant addition: 'Such a brother have I, God make him penitent.' How late and long the quarrel continued is shown also by a characteristic note preserved amongst some private memoranda in Stow's collections.² '1599. The last of July, at the qwenes armes taverne by leden hall, in contempte of me the auctor of this boke called the Survey of London, one Smithe, dwellinge at Sopars lane ende, in the company of T. Stowe and othar suche lyke, sayde he marvayled that mention was not made in the saide Survay of qwike sylvar roninge out of the grownde at the buildinge of his howse. More that the auctor set not downe that the parson of Christes Church lyeth every night with the lord maiors wyfe; and suche lyke Knavish talke he had to pleasure my bad brother, for he is one of his minstrells.'

Stow's bitterness may seem excessive. But his obvious anxiety when Thomas, triumphing and swearing, got possession of his book of alchemy,³ shows how real was the danger that Stow incurred through the suspicion of popish inclinations, and occult practices. His experiences no doubt taught him that the study of history was likely to prove both safer and more profitable than divinity, poetry, or astrology. Apart from this the chief result of his troubles had been to establish his literary reputation and personal worth. It is probable that he owed his triumph over his enemies in some degree to the favour of Archbishop Parker, whose notice he had attracted some years earlier. Under Parker's direction he assisted in the publication of the *Flores Historiarum* in 1567, of the *Chronicles of Matthew Paris* in 1571, and of *Walsingham* in 1574; 'all of which,' writes Stow in his

¹ See vol. i. 254, and ii. 249 below. In the second edition the last half of this note was omitted. The omission may perhaps be explained by the recent death of Thomas Stow in October, 1602. On the other hand, the reference on ii. 76 is an insertion.

² Ap. *Harley MS.* 540, f. 82^{vo}.

³ See p. lvi below.

Annales, 'the archbishop received of my hands.'¹ His labours soon brought him the acquaintance and friendship of all the leading antiquaries of the day. Such were William Lambarde, 'his loving friend,'² whose *Perambulation of Kent* was the model for the *Survey*; Henry Savile, who, even in 1575, addressed him as 'good old friend'; Camden, at this time usher of Westminster School; John Dee, the celebrated astrologer; Robert Glover, the Somerset herald; William Fleetwood the Recorder, who was, like Stow, a Merchant Taylor; together with men of scholarly tastes and good position, like William Claxton of Wynyard in Durham, his familiar correspondent during nearly twenty years. It is noteworthy that Stow's friends included several writers of Roman Catholic inclinations as Thomas Martyn, and Henry Ferrers.³ From these and others Stow received counsel in his literary labours and rendered help in return. To Hakluyt he supplied notes on Cabot's voyages from his manuscript (now lost) of Fabyan's Chronicle.⁴ To David Powel he furnished material for *The Historie of Cambria*.⁵ Thomas Speght, the editor of Chaucer, he assisted with notes from his own rich collections of ancient poesy.⁶

When the old Society of Antiquaries was formed, about 1572, under Parker's patronage, it was natural that Stow should become a member. He certainly belonged to it before February, 1590, and contributed to its discussions a note on the origin of sterling money.⁷ Amongst his colleagues were Walter Cope, Joseph Holland, William Patten, Francis Tate, and Francis Thynne,⁸ all of whom he counted amongst

¹ p. 1150, ed. 1605.

² See vol. ii, p. 253.

³ See *Letters to Stow* on pp. lxxi, lxxii.

⁴ See notes in *Chronicles of London*, pp. 328-30, 337-8.

⁵ Powel's *Preface*. See p. lxxxvii below.

⁶ Speght in his *Preface* acknowledges his debt to Stow, 'whose library hath helped many writers.'

⁷ Hearne, *Curious Discourses*, ii. 318; see ii. 278 below. In *Ashmole MS.* 763 f. 195 in the Bodleian Library there is a summons to Stow to attend a meeting of the Society at Garter House on 2 Nov. 1599. On the back of the summons Stow has written some notes on the subject for discussion, 'of the antiquities, etymologie and priviledges of Parishes in England.'

⁸ *Curious Discourses*. For the history of the Society see *Archaeologia*, vol. i, and for a list of the members in 1590, *Stow MS.* 1045 in the British Museum. See also i. 22, 83, 114, ii. 23, and pp. xxiii, xxxiii below.

his friends, and Lord William Howard of Naworth, with whom he had at least some acquaintance.¹

Stow's editorial work for Parker brought him into association with Reyne Wolfe, the printer, and when Wolfe died in 1573, Stow purchased many of his collections. At the time of his death Wolfe had been preparing a Universal History. His design was carried out on a less ambitious scale under the direction of Raphael Holinshed, to whom Stow lent 'divers rare monuments, ancient writers, and necessary register-books'. To the second edition of Holinshed's *Chronicles*, which appeared in 1587, Stow made other contributions, though at a later time he complained that its printing and reprinting without warrant or well-liking had prevented his own intended work. On such a larger history he had long been busy.² In 1580 he had produced *The Chronicles of England from Brute unto the present year of Christ*. This work was written in civic form, the names of the Mayor and Sheriffs being placed at the head of each year. The *Chronicles* were thus only an expansion of the *Summary*; but this form was abandoned, when the work appeared twelve years later in a more extensive shape as the *Annales of England*. The *Annales* were but a part of what Stow intended, for his laborious collection had by then grown into a large volume, which he would have published as 'The History of this Island', had he not been compelled to condescend to the wishes of his printer, who preferred a less ambitious undertaking.³ When the *Annales* appeared for the last time in 1605 just before the author's death, the 'farre larger volume', though ready for the press, still awaited a printer; it appears to have perished, though some part of it may have been embodied in the *Successions of the History of England* published under Stow's name in 1638.⁴

'The History of this Island' was not the only larger work on which Stow laboured in vain. Grindal's chaplains found in Stow's study a collection of *Fundationes Ecclesiarum*,⁵ to which, during many years, he appears to have made great additions. Camden wrote to him for the loan of his *Fundationes*

¹ See p. lxx below.

² *Annales*, ed. 1605, p. 1438, and *Summarie* for 1604, p. 458.

³ See p. lxxix below. ⁴ See p. lxxxvi below. ⁵ See p. xvii above.

for four counties, and William Claxton in his latest letter to Stow begged that he might have a copy with the newest augmentations, that so he might preserve it to the collector's never-dying fame.¹ Claxton's fears for the fate of his friend's labours were in part realized. Whether Stow sent him the desired copy or not, the whole original seems now to have perished. Yet part of one or the other passed into the hands of Ralph Starkey, the archivist, who, according to Hearne, possessed some of Stow's manuscripts 'amongst which his *Monasticon*, out of which Mr. Dodsworth collected several things'.² Roger Dodsworth's voluminous collections were, after his death in 1654, entrusted to Dugdale, whose celebrated *Monasticon Anglicanum* was thus in part the outcome of Stow's industry.

In the midst of such labours Stow nevertheless found time to produce repeated editions of his *Summary* and its *Abridgement*, and towards the end of a long and busy life set himself to compile his *Survey of London*, which first appeared in 1598, to be followed after five years by a second, much increased, edition. But of this, his most valuable work, more hereafter.

For the troubles of his middle life Stow may have found some compensation in a peaceful and honoured end. His character had mellowed with age, and he was, perhaps, a little more chary of expressing himself too freely. But for that matter, the order which Elizabeth and her ministers had established in Church and State suited his convictions, and his open dislike for sectarians could do him no harm. His sentiments are shown in his description of Whitgift as a man born for the benefit of his country and the good of his Church. Literary work had, moreover, brought him at the last, not only the friendship of learned men, but a well-deserved reputation with his fellow citizens.

Though still proud to call himself 'Merchant-Taylor', he had left his trade,³ and probably at the same time changed his

¹ See p. lxxiii below.

² Hearne, *Collections*, iii. 108, 143, Oxford Hist. Soc.

³ The only reference to his trade which I have found in Stow's books is his note on the prices of cloth in the margin of i. 86 below.

residence to a house in St. Andrew's parish in Lime Street Ward, near the Leadenhall.¹ This must have been not long after 1570, since some years previously to 1579 he had been instrumental at a Wardmote inquest in proving the title of his new ward to certain tenements afterwards in that year wrongfully withdrawn.² In 1584-5 John Stow appears to have been employed as a surveyor of alehouses,³ and in the latter year was one of the collectors in Lime Street Ward of the charges for a muster of four thousand men by the City for the Queen's service. These are two of the few occasions on which he took any active part in civic affairs. He had, as we have seen, never taken up his livery, and, as he tells us, was never a feast-follower.⁴ But his peculiar knowledge was made use of in the service of his Company, who from at least the beginning of 1579 paid 'John Stowe, a loving brother of this mistery for divers good considerations them specially moving' a yearly pension or fee of four pounds.⁵ This pension was no doubt a practical recognition of his literary merit; but once, in 1603, he appears as in receipt of a fee of ten shillings for 'great pains by him taken in searching for such as have been mayors, sheriffs, and aldermen of the said company.'⁶ During a controversy between the Lieutenant of the Tower and the City in 1595, Stow is referred to as the 'Fee'd Chronicler' of the Corporation, and is stated to have lately set out the boundaries of the Liberty of Cree Church.⁷ On 24 Feb., 1601, Stow was one of the persons appointed by the Court of Aldermen to treat with Mr. Tate of the Temple touching the procuring of *Liber Custumarum* and *Liber Antiquorum Regum*.⁸

Stow's labours may perhaps have thus earned him something more than a barren reputation; but, as in the case of many others before and since, his zeal for learning was at the expense of his own advantage. After Stow's death one, who

¹ For letters addresssed to him there see pp. lxxviii to lxxii below.

² See i. 161-2. He had moved at least as early as 1575; perhaps to one of Woodroffe's houses to which he refers on i. 151.

³ See p. lxiii.

⁴ See vol. ii. 191.

⁵ Clode, *Memorials*, 535; *Early History*, ii. 302.

⁶ id. i. 264.

⁷ Strype, *Survey*, i. 67 b. Some memoranda, apparently prepared for the use of the corporation, concerning these claims at the Tower and at St. Martins are given in *Harley MS.* 540, f. 122.

⁸ *Munimenta Gildhallae*, II, p. xviii. See further p. xxxii below.

had known him, refused to take up his work, and 'thanked God that he was not yet mad to waste his time, spend 200*l.* a year, trouble himself and all his friends only to gain assurance of endless reproach.'¹ It is too much to assume from this, as some have done, that Stow had spent such an amount yearly on the purchase of books, or even on the pursuit of his studies. Nevertheless it is certain that his substance was consumed to the neglect of his ordinary means of maintenance. Of his *Summary* in 1598 he writes:² 'It hath cost me many a weary mile's travel, many a hard earned penny and pound, and many a cold winter night's study.' So also in two petitions, which he made, apparently to the City, about 1590, he relates how 'for thirty years past he hath set forth divers somaries and set a good example to posterity. And forasmoche as the travayle to many places for serchynge of sondry records, whereby the varietie of things may come to lyght, cannot but be chargeable to the sayde John more than his habilitie can afforde, &c.'³ Edmund Howes, in his edition of the *Annales*, says that Stow 'could never ride, but travelled on foot unto divers chief places of the land to search records'. These and other like references show that Stow in his latter days was in straitened circumstances. But his merits were not, as tradition dating from his own time has alleged, disregarded. Robert Dowe, a former master of the Merchant Taylors Company, established in 1592 pensions for some of his poor brethren, and provided specially that one of four pounds should be paid to Stow. In 1600 on Dowe's motion the Company increased their own pension to six pounds 'soe as with the iiij*l.* he receaveth out of this howse (as one of the almesmen of the said Mr. Robert Dowe) he is on the whole to receive yerely duringe his life a pencion out of and from this companye amounting to the sum of tenn pounds per annum.' When in 1602 Dowe revised his charities he provided specially that one pension should still be paid to Stow, who was not then a working tailor, yet 'notwithstanding in his begynnyng was of the handy craft and now for many yeres

¹ Howes, *Epistle Dedicatorie to Abridgment* (1607), reprinted at end of *Annales* in 1631.

² p. 460 in the margin.

³ For these petitions see p. lxxvi below.

hath spent great labour and study in writing of Chronicles and other memorable matters for the good of all posterity.'¹

In addition to the pension from his Company, Stow is said to have had an annuity of 8*l.* from Camden in return for his transcripts of Leland. Ralph Brooke, the herald, who is our authority for this, alleges that Camden had plagiarized Leland in his *Britannia*, and that Stow lamented the wrong done to Leland both by Camden and Harrison.² It is probable that Brooke had no better justification than Stow's published censure of Harrison in the *Survey*.³ Camden no doubt had free access to any collections of Stow's. But the transcripts from Leland were in Stow's possession as late as 1598.⁴ It may be that Camden's annuity was paid in anticipation of a promised bequest.

However, there can be no doubt that, in spite of all help from friends, Stow in his old age found his diminished means too small. He was compelled to seek openly for charity, and James I granted him Letters Patent, first on 8 May, 1603, and again in February and October, 1604, giving him licence to ask and take benevolence.⁵ It is in reference to this that William Warner in lines prefixed to his *Albion's England* in 1606 wrote:—

Add Stow's late antiquarian pen,
That annal'd for ungrateful men.
Next chronicler omit it not,
His licenc't basons little got;
Lived poorly where he trophies gave,
Lies poorly there in noteless grave.

Ben Jonson has left a note: 'John Stow had monstrous observations in his Chronicle, and was of his craft a tailor. He and I walking alone, he asked two cripples what they would

¹ Clode, *Early History*, ii. 303-4.

² *A Second Discovery of Errors*, p. 47, edited by Anstis in 1723. Brooke himself published *A Discoverie of Errours*, attacking the *Britannia* which appeared in 1594. He refers repeatedly to Stow as 'Camden's famelier'.

³ See vol. i. 348, and ii. 353-4.

⁴ This is shown by the fact that a part of the original MS. of the *Survey* is bound up with the transcripts of Leland. See p. xcii below.

⁵ *Cal. State Papers*, 1603-10, p. 84. See also p. lxxvii below; and Strype, *Survey*, i, pp. xii, xiii.

have to take him to their order'.¹ Thus could Stow turn a merry jest at his poverty; and yet, as he told Manningham the Diarist, on 17 Dec., 1602, he 'made no gains by his travail'.² Certainly he had not the means to meet his great charges, and spent for the benefit of posterity what he might have kept for his own need. Yet the tradition of his poverty has been a little exaggerated, and those of his own time were not, according to their customs, negligent of his merits. Warner, in his haste to point a moral, was premature; for Stow's widow was rich enough to provide a handsome monument, where her husband lay in no noteless grave. Stow himself was not ungrateful for the help given to him, and in 1592 presented his *Annales* to the Merchant Taylors 'as a small monument given to this corporation by him in token of his thankfulness to this company'.

Stow continued working to the end. The *Annales*, 'encreased and continued until this present yeare 1605,' were reissued within a few days of his death. Two years previously he wrote in the *Survey*: 'I have been divers times minded to add certain chapters to this book, but being, by the good pleasure of God, visited with sickness, such as my feet (which have borne me many a mile) have of late refused, once in four or five months to convey me from my bed to my study, and therefore could not do as I would.'³

Howes, in his edition of Stow's *Annales*, writes of him thus: 'He was tall of stature, lean of body and face, his eyes small and chrystaline, of a pleasant and cheerful countenance; his sight and memory very good; very sober, mild, and courteous to any that required his instructions; and retained the true use of all his senses unto the day of his death, being of an excellent memory. He always protested never to have written anything either for malice, fear, or favour, nor to seek his own particular gain or vainglory; and that his only pains and care was to write truth. . . . He was very careless of scoffers, backbiters, and detractors. He lived peacefully, and died of the stone collicke, being four score years of age, and was buried the 8th of April, 1605, in his parish church of St. Andrew's,

¹ *Conversations with Drummond*, p. 36; Shakespeare Society.

² *Diary*, p. 103; Camden Society.

³ Vol. ii. 187-8.

Undershaft; whose mural monument near unto his grave was there set up at the charges of his wife Elizabeth.'

The monument, of Derbyshire marble and alabaster, was piously restored by the Merchant Taylors Company in 1905, the three hundredth anniversary of Stow's death. It represents him sitting in his study writing in a book upon his desk, with other books about him. Above it is the motto '*Aut scribenda agere, aut legenda scribere*'¹. The inscription is as follows:

Memoriae Sacrum.

Resurrectionem in Christo pie expectat Joannes Stowe, ciuis Londiniensis. Qui in antiquis monumentis eruendis, accuratissima diligentia usus Angliae Annales, & ciuitatis Londini Synopsin bene de sua, bene de postera aetate meritis, luculenter scripsit: Vitaeque stadio pie decurso, obiit Aetatis anno 80, die 5 Aprilis 1605.

Elizabetha coniux, ut perpetuum sui amoris testimonium dolens.

It is pathetic that Stow, after complaining so bitterly of the defacers of tombs who thrust out the ancient dead to make room for others, should in his turn have suffered the like desecration. Maitland² relates that Stow's grave was 'spoiled of his injured remains by certain men in the year 1732, who removed his corpse to make way for another'.

Besides the effigy on Stow's tomb there is an engraved portrait, which is found in some copies of the 1603 edition of the *Survey*. Manningham³ writes that in Dec., 1602 Stow told him 'that a modell of his picture was found in the Recorder Fleetwood's study, with this inscription, or circumscription, JOHANNES STOWE, ANTIQUARIUS ANGLIAE, which now is cutt in brasse, and prefixed in print to his Survey of London'. He sayth of it as Pilat sayd: 'What I have written, I have written'; and thinkes himself worthie of that title for

¹ By a stonemason's error 'STVT' appears instead of AVT. Mr. Philip Norman informs me that previous to the last restoration the word 'avt' could be read either 'avt' or 'stvt', the original and correct lettering not having been obliterated. The iron railing now in front of the monument was copied from one which appears in prints of the eighteenth century.

² *History of London*, ii. 1062.

³ *Diary*, p. 103.

his paynes, for he hath no gaines by his travaile'. The engraved copies are dated 'Actatis suae 77, 1603'.¹

Of Stow's three daughters two survived him and are mentioned in his will. Julyan, apparently the elder, had married a well-to-do neighbour, Mr. Peter Towers, by whom she had a large family; three of them died during the great sickness of 1603, when their grandfather made his will; one alone seems to have lived beyond early manhood. The second was Joan Foster, whose husband lived at Warwick, whence she wrote to ask her father's antiquarian help for her very friend and neighbour Oliver Brooke.² Of his widow Elizabeth I have found no later mention; but she lived long enough to set up his tomb after 1606. The care with which Stow begged the overseer of his will to take so much pains that his poor wife be not overpressed to take any wrong, suggests that she was one and the same with the wife who forty years before could neither get nor save.³

§ 2. THE SURVEY OF LONDON

The *Survey of London* is the book of a life. On it the author's peculiar title to fame now rests. Yet probably he himself had regarded it as somewhat of a relaxation from his more serious labours on general English history. The range of his research puts Stow outside the class of 'lay chroniclers that write of nothing but of Mayors and Sherrifs, and the dere yere, and the great frost'.⁴ He has an indisputable right to our regard for the amount of information, which he collected and preserved. Yet when this is admitted, the *Annales* entitle him to little other distinction than that which belongs to a painstaking seeker after truth, who brought the results of his toil into a chronologically exact narrative, without the power to impress them with any greater vitality.⁵

¹ This portrait, given as a frontispiece to this volume, was first reproduced in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1837.

² See pp. lxx, lxxi below. ³ See pp. xlv and lviii.

⁴ Nash, in *Pierce Penilesse*, ap. *Works*, ii. 62. This was written in 1592, when Stow had published only his *Summarie* and *Chronicles of England*, to which it applies well enough. Next year, in *Strange Newes*, &c. (*Works*, ii. 265), Nash wrote: 'Chroniclers heare my prayers; good Maister Stowe be not unmindfull of him.'

⁵ Camden, when sending to Abraham Ortelius, in 1580, a copy of Stow's

Had he done no more, he would be no more remembered than are others, who did good work enough in and for their own generation. The *Survey* stands upon quite other ground. In it Stow built himself a monument for all time, and has left a record instinct with life. It is at once the summary of sixty observant years, and a vivid picture of London as he saw it.

Stow possessed in a peculiar degree the qualities necessary for such a work, and the time at which he wrote was exceptionally favourable. In his day he witnessed the passing of mediaevalism and the birth of the modern capital. His youth was spent in that declining time of charity and other good old customs, when he might behold with his own eyes the lordly munificence and pomp of prelates and nobles.¹ He had seen the Prior of Trinity ride in civic procession amongst the aldermen.² He could dimly recollect how the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's in their copes and vestments, with garlands of roses on their heads, received a buck at the high altar on the feast of the commemoration of their patron saint.³ In his middle age he lamented the greed and violence of professed reformers, and in his last years saw the growth of a new order. He had served his apprenticeship whilst the ancient guild-life still retained its power, but lived to see its bonds broken and a fresh dispensation come into being. He remembered pleasant walks and green fields where in his late days there were only streets and houses. He had seen the City spread on every side, till the approaches were blocked by unseemly enclosures, and even within its ancient bounds remarked how open spaces had come to be pestered with small tenements. His own sympathies were with the old ways. He recalled with regret ancient buildings that had perished in the wreck of change or through greed of gain. He had loved them for their beauty, and, as we may suppose, cherished their memory for the sake of what they symbolized. He had grown to manhood before the Reformation, and all that it entailed, was accomplished,

'Annales' (*The Chronicles*) writes: 'Hominem opinor nosti, eius industriam laudant nostrates, sed iudicium nonnunquam requirunt. Eius modi est hoc opus ut inter nostros Chronographos non posteriores ferat.' *Camdeni Epistolae*, p. 12, ed. T. Smith, 1691.

¹ i. 89.

² i. 141.

³ i. 334.

and his studies must have strengthened the associations of his youth. Yet he lived to feel in his own old age the warmth of the nation's new life. He was proud of the increased prosperity of his native city, and of the new state with which the wealth of her citizens adorned her. Whatever lurking sympathy he might have felt for the old faith was lost in the deep loyalty of a true Elizabethan, who feared lest seditious religion might be a betraying unto Spanish invasion and tyranny. If thus he wrote down his *Survey* oftentimes in the spirit of the past, he closed it in confident hope for the long enjoyment of the good estate of this city.¹

If Stow was fortunate in the time of his writing he was fortunate also in his own qualities. A long life, a retentive memory, a zeal for accumulating material, and the painstaking capacity for giving it shape, enabled him to turn his opportunity to the best advantage. He disclaims any early interest in history, but his passion for antiquity dated from his youth. Towards the end of his life he told George Buck of how he had talked with old men who remembered Richard III as a comely prince,² and his own history of that time is based admittedly on what he had heard as well as on what he had read. He had a curious faculty for minute observation and for graphic description of small detail. This power he practised most in his autobiographical fragments, whether those which he left in manuscript, or those which are embedded as the most charming passages in the *Survey*. But indeed the whole book is full with the fruits of the writer's observation.

The main framework of the *Survey* was based on a perambulation of the several wards of the City, which Stow accomplished with scrupulous care and verified from his ample collections. The compass of Elizabethan London was small, not extending very far beyond the walls or bars, and with the whole of that small compass a single man could easily be familiar. So there is scarcely a ward to the history of which Stow could not contribute something from his own knowledge or memory. Now it is the recollection of

¹ ii. 196.

² Buck, *Hist. of Richard III*, ap. Kennet, *Complete History*, i. 548.

some old custom of his youth. Here he calls to mind the beauty of the perished bell-tower at Clerkenwell,¹ or describes, perhaps not too accurately, the decoration of the old Blackwell Hall.² Here he tells of an inscription which owed its preservation to his care,³ and elsewhere of antiquities and remains discovered in the course of excavations, which he had witnessed.⁴ But his chance memories, though frequent and interesting, are of less value than his deliberate record of what he sought for. Every church was visited, and all noteworthy monuments carefully described; though, as he told Manningham,⁵ he omitted many new monuments, 'because those men have been the defacers of the monuments of others, and so worthy to be deprived of that memory whereof they have injuriously robbed others.' Often in the *Survey* he laments such irreverent defacement, or the greedy spoliation of ancient tombs; and sometimes he had to supply gaps from written records, where such were available. He did not scorn to question the oldest inhabitant on the history of a forgotten or nameless grave, or to cross-examine the host and his ostler for the story of Gerard the giant.⁶

In the same spirit of eager inquiry he had thought to obtain from the chief City Companies what might sound to their worship and commendation, that so he might write of them more at large. But when he met with a rather surly rebuff from the Vintners, he was somewhat discouraged any further to travail.⁷ Perhaps also he began to find his material out-grow his space, and felt the less inclined to pursue such a wide inquiry. To the records of his own Company he no doubt had access, and of its early history he gives some account, though with less detail than might have been expected.⁸

Of the City Records Stow made far more abundant use, and the score of occasions on which he cites them specifically do not at all represent the extent of his indebtedness. Some

¹ ii. 84.

² i. 40.

⁴ i. 38, 138, 168-70; ii. 43.

⁵ *Diary*, p. 103. Stow's lists confirm the story.

⁶ i. 348; ii. 353.

⁷ ii. 247.

⁸ i, pp. 181-2.

² i. 287; ii. 337.

of these Records, to wit the *Liber Custumarum*, and possibly others also, were at this time in private hands,¹ and readily accessible to Stow. But Stow as the 'fee'd Chronicler' of the Corporation was no doubt given free permission to consult the records which were still at the Guildhall. He had made some use of the *Liber Horne*, and still more of the *Liber Dunthorne*, and he refers occasionally by name, and very often in fact, to the *Letter-books*.² Once, at all events, he refers to the *City Journals*.³ Probably also he owed his extensive knowledge of wills in part to the *Husting Rolls*, though copies of important wills were often preserved elsewhere, as in the muniments of interested parishes.

Stow is said to have received assistance from Robert Bowyer,⁴ the Keeper of the Records; but Bowyer did not become keeper till 1604, though he was apparently in official service at an earlier date. It is clear from his frequent and accurate citations, especially from the Patent Rolls and Inquisitions *post mortem*, that Stow obtained abundant extracts from the records in the Tower.⁵ This he might have done through Bowyer, or through Michael Heneage, who was keeper from 1578 to 1600, or Thomas Talbot, who was Heneage's clerk; Heneage and

¹ The *Liber Custumarum* and *Liber Antiquorum Regum*, with some others, had been lent to Fleetwood the Recorder about 1576, for the preparation of the volume which now bears his name. At Fleetwood's death, in 1594, they passed by some means into the hands of Stow's friend Francis Tate, and ultimately into those of Sir Robert Cotton. In 1601 Stow was helping the Corporation in an endeavour to recover their property (see p. xxiii above). Through Tate's agency the *Liber Antiquorum Regum* and part of the *Liber Custumarum* were restored in 1608. Cotton gave up the *Liber Fleetwood* in 1610; but even then retained a part of the *Liber Custumarum*, now *Cotton MS. Claudius D. ii.* The *Liber Custumarum* and *Liber Horne* were probably compiled by Andrew Horne (*d.* 1328) the City Chamberlain. The *Liber Albus* was prepared about 1419 by John Carpenter. The *Liber Dunthorne* was compiled from Letter-books and other sources (as the Trinity Cartulary) by William Dunthorne, the Town Clerk, between 1461 and 1490. The *Liber Constitutionis* which Stow quotes in three places (i. 83, ii. 8, 124) I have not been able to identify. For the *Liber Albus* and *Liber Custumarum* see Riley's *Munimenta Gildhallae* in the Rolls Series.

² See i. 157, 308, and Notes *passim*.

³ ii. 294.

⁴ Hearne, *Curious Discourses*, ii. 442-3; see also *Cal. State Papers*, 1595-7, pp. 10, 509, and 1603-10, pp. 178, 568. Bowyer was a member of the Society of Antiquaries in November, 1599: see *Ashmole MS.* 763, f. 196.

⁵ See Notes and Supplement *passim*.

Talbot were both members of the Society of Antiquaries. However, the letter from his daughter, and his own statements, show that Stow himself made searches at the Tower.¹

Other minor records were not neglected. Stow refers once to the Church-book of his own parish of St. Andrew Under-shaft,² and in another place to that of St. Mildred, Poultry;³ it is evident also that he had consulted the Church-books of St. Stephen, Coleman Street, and St. Stephen, Walbrook.⁴ Probably much of his information as to chantries and charities was derived from such sources.

Stow's work on records was surprisingly good, but was necessarily imperfect. In other directions his services to posterity were even more precious. With the break-up of the Monasteries their muniments were in danger of destruction. What was saved from the wreck we owe to the care of Stow and others like him. Several of the most important Cartularies for London history were in his possession. Such were the invaluable Register of Holy Trinity, Aldgate; the Cartularies of the Nuns' Priory and the Hospital of St. John at Clerkenwell; the *Liber Papie* or Register of St. Augustine Papey; and the *Liber S. Bartholomei*, a history of St. Bartholomew's Priory⁵. If he did not himself possess, he had access also to, cartularies of St. Mary Overy,⁶ of the College of St. Martin-le-Grand,⁷ and of Colchester Abbey.⁸ The Dunmow Chronicle of Nicholas de Bromfield is preserved only in his transcript.⁹ He appears also to have owned the original *Liber S. Mariae Eborum*, which Francis Thynne copied as *An Anominalle Chronicle of 1381*, our most valuable account of the Peasants' Revolt in London.¹⁰ No doubt the large collections of Thynne and other friends like Glover,

¹ See pp. lxvii, lxxi, and ii. 246.

² See i. 241.

³ See ii. 330.

⁴ See i. 227 and ii. 317.

⁵ As to these see p. xcii below.

⁶ See i. 244, ii. 63, 324-6, 353.

⁷ See i. 307.

⁸ See i. 254.

⁹ See p. xcii.

¹⁰ Preserved only by Thynne's copy in *Stowe MS.* 1047. See ii. 366 below. In the same volume are extracts from a Chronicle of the Kings of Man, and the Ledger Book of Osney (now at Christ Church, Oxford), which Thynne had borrowed from Stow. For instances of Stow's indebtedness to friends see the account of his own Collections on pp. lxxxvii to xcii below. The letters of his friends illustrate what community of assistance there was between the antiquaries of the day.

Fleetwood, and Camden were at his service. The report of Grindal's chaplains on their search of Stow's study in 1569 proves that he had even thus early accumulated a great mass of material. The letters of his friends show the repute in which 'Stow's Storehouse', and especially his *Fundationes Ecclesiarum*, was held.¹ Not the least of his treasures were his transcripts of Leland's *Collections*, to which reference has already been made.²

With the works of the great mediaeval historians, as William of Malmesbury, Henry of Huntingdon, Roger Hoveden, Matthew Paris, the *Flores Historiarum*, Knighton, and Walsingham Stow was familiar, and of most if not of all he possessed valuable manuscripts. He used also many minor authorities,³ and more than one document of interest exists only in his transcript.⁴ But for his own peculiar purpose in the *Survey* the old Chronicles of London were of greater value, and of them he made constant use. His own *Summary* and *Chronicles* were, so to say, in form, and to a great extent in matter, the direct descendants of the ancient civic histories. Stow himself possessed or used at least three of the copies of the Chronicles of London which still survive, and made some notes in them all. Two of these have been printed, viz. the *Short English Chronicle* from *Lambeth MS.* 306 in Dr. Gairdner's *Three Fifteenth Century Chronicles*, and the more valuable and important copy in *Cotton MS.* Vitellius A. xvi, which is included in my own volume of *Chronicles of London*. The third is contained in *Harley Roll C.* 8, which is no doubt one of the 'old Registers' which Stow searched for information on the portreeves and early governors of the City.⁵ But these

¹ See pp. lxxix to lxxii.

² See p. xxv above.

³ As the *Chronicon Angliae*, 1328-88 (i. 71, ii. 168-9); monastic annals like those of Bermondsey (ii. 66-7) and Dunstable (ii. 49); Walter of Coventry (i. 24); Peter of Ickham (i. 89); William de Chambre (i. 90, ii. 99); and the pseudo-Ingulph (i. 72, ii. 112, 128).

⁴ e. g. *The Arrivall of Edward IV*, and *The Chronicle of Calais* in *Harley MSS.* 542, 543. See p. xc below.

⁵ See p. xcii and note on ii. 382 below. The *Chronicle* in *Harley Roll C.* 8, is very similar to the *Short English Chronicle* referred to above. But even in the earlier portions it contains some additions; from 1400 to 1434 it is very meagre; from 1434 to 1451 it resembles closely the fuller copy in *Cotton MS.* Julius B. I (see NICOLAS, *Chronicle of London*,

were not the only copies with which he was acquainted, as appears from various references in his printed works,¹ and from fragments and transcripts preserved amongst his *Collections*.² It is clear, moreover, that Stow had used the longer original of the Vitellius Chronicle,³ whether at first hand, or through the medium of a lost work of Fabyan. Of Fabyan himself Stow has left an interesting note: ⁴ 'He wrote a Chronicle of London, England and of France, beginning at the creation, and endynge in the third of Henry the 8, which both I have in writen hand.'⁵ The second edition of Fabyan's *Chronicle*, which appeared in 1532, included continuations to 1509. But for these it is unlikely that Fabyan was in any sense responsible, and it is certain that his original work ended with 1485. But both in his *Survey* and in his *Annales* Stow several times quotes 'Ro. Fabian', or 'Fabian's manuscript', as his authority for incidents between 1485 and 1512.⁶ These citations agree with nothing in the printed continuations, and where they correspond with passages in the Vitellius Chronicle are sometimes fuller. A possible solution is that Fabyan had himself composed a continuation of his original work, which was superior to those supplied in the printed editions. Of this manuscript continuation all trace has now perished, except for Stow's record and occasional quotations. The gap between the end of Fabyan's manuscript and the beginning of Stow's own life was not long. For the greater part of the reign of Henry VIII he was dependent chiefly on Hall's *Chronicle*, supplemented by the London Annals in *Harley MS.* 540. But for the last sixty years of his history he writes from his own knowledge, at first of memory, and afterwards of record

pp. 133-7, and 171-3); it ends with 1463, the notices for the later years again resembling the *Short English Chronicle*.

¹ e. g. The notices on the affair of Laurence Duket in 1284, the play at Skinners Well in 1409, the piracy on the Thames in 1440, and the fight at Smithfield in 1442. See i. 93, 254; ii. 32, 71.

² Ap. *Harley MSS.* 367, 530, 540, 541, and 543. See further pp. lxxxviii to xc below.

³ Cf. ii. 310.

⁴ See ii. 305 below.

⁵ One may possibly be the *Cotton MS.* Nero C. xi.

⁶ See i. 181, 209; ii. 55, 116 below. It is probable that some other matter comes from the same source, as the notes for 1504-5 in i. 67 and ii. 62.

set down systematically year by year for his *Summary* and *Annales*.¹ Between Feb., 1561 and July, 1567 at all events he kept some sort of Diary.² The greater part of this was made use of for the *Annales*, but some matters it would clearly have been unwise to print. This Diary ends just before the beginning of his troubles. The search of his library by Grindal may have warned him to keep no more any such dangerous document.

Stow himself tells us that the idea of his *Survey* was suggested by Lambarde's *Perambulation of Kent*, which first appeared in 1574. He writes modestly that at the desire and persuasion of friends he handled the argument after plain manner rather than leave it unperformed. From the Letters Patent of James I it appears that Stow had spent eight years on the preparation of his *Survey*, and since the first edition was published in 1598 he must have been long past sixty years of age when he began his work. As already pointed out, a careful perambulation of the several wards of the City furnished the main framework of the book. To this particular account there was prefixed a more general narrative dealing with the origins, the growth, and social life of the City. For that part which deals with Roman Antiquities Stow was probably indebted to the assistance of Camden.³ For the subsequent chapters on Walls, Rivers, Gates, and Towers, on Customs, Sports, and Pastimes, and on the Honour of Citizens he found a convenient text in William Fitz-Stephen's *De-*

¹ In his *Summarie* for 1566 when describing Somerset's execution he thinks it 'good to writ myne opinion according to that whiche I there sawe'. Suitable material was transferred from the *Annales* to the *Survey*.

² Preserved in *Lambeth MS.* 306 and printed as Stow's *Memoranda* in Dr. Gairdner's *Three Fifteenth Century Chronicles*, pp. 115-47. I have given some passages which illustrate the *Survey* in the notes on ii. 283, 303, 339, 346, 360 below. Very little of the *Memoranda* is personal: on 3 January, 1565, he dined with a friend at Westminster, and walked back on the ice to Baynard's Castle 'as salffe as ever I went in eny place in all my lyffe'; on 2 April, 1566, 'was sene in y^e clyment as though the same had openyd y^e bredghte of a great shete and shewyd a bryght flame of fyre and then closyd agayne, and as it ware at cvery mynute of an howre to opyn and close agayne, y^e whiche I, beyng at y^e Barrs without Allgate, sawe playne easte as it was ovar the churche namyd Whitchappell' (pp. 131, 137).

³ Much of it resembles closely Camden's *Britannia*.

scription of London,¹ which he printed accordingly as an appendix to the *Survey*.²

From the state of the original manuscript³ we may conjecture that Stow first set out in a fair hand the result of his perambulation. This he then proceeded to complete with additions and interpolations drawn from his own large storehouse, and written on the margins, or between the lines, or on slips pasted in, at such length as often to double the original contents of the page. The draft thus prepared differs a good deal from the printed work as well in matter as in the arrangement, which was finally altered for the better.⁴ On the other hand, Stow seems to have found his copy too extensive, and therefore cut out various matters which he had dealt with elsewhere or thought superfluous. But no sooner was the work printed than he began after his accustomed manner to enlarge and improve it. In the preface to his second edition he declares with justice that he had added many rare notes of antiquity.⁵ Amongst the longest of these additions may be noted the extract from the Lancaster accounts,⁶ the whole section 'Of Charitable Alms', the expansion of the Chapter on Honour of Citizens,⁷ the account of the Devil's appearance at St. Michael, Cornhill,⁸ the notes on Jews in England,⁹ and on Tournaments at Smithfield;¹⁰ and finally the unperfected notes on City government, a subject which he did not touch in his first edition, because he had hope that another minded such a labour.¹¹ But of more real moment than these long insertions, are the numberless small corrections and additions, of which it is impossible to give any general description. It is curious that the references to foundations of Chantries are nearly all inserted for

¹ Prefixed by FitzStephen to his *Life of Thomas Becket*.

² See ii. 220-9 below.

³ The main part forms *Harley MS.* 538. A rough draft of the chapter on Southwark is in *Harley MS.* 544, ff. 96-9, where also there is another fragment on f. 107. A revised draft of the chapter on Rivers is in *Tanner MS.* 464 in the Bodleian Library.

⁴ See notes on ii. 285 and 365 below.

⁵ The additions amount to 100 pages.

⁶ i. 85-7 and ii. 236. ⁷ i. 89-91 and ii. 236. ⁸ i. 196 and ii. 244.

⁹ i. 278-82 and ii. 252. ¹⁰ ii. 29-33 and 260. ¹¹ ii. 187.

the first time in the second edition.¹ Several new passages are inserted from the Vitellius *Chronicle of London*; and the Cartulary of St. Mary Overy would appear to have been for the first time consulted during the interval.² Other additions relate to events of later date than 1598, such as the bequests of Alice Smith to the Skinners, the foundation of Plat's School in 1601, and the damage done to Cheap Cross in 1599 and 1600.³ Apart from the addition of new matter the text of the *Survey* was carefully revised. Of this the best instance is to be found in the rearrangement of the material relating to Cheapside, which in the first edition was spread over Cheap, Farringdon Within, and Cordwainer Street Wards, but in 1603 was more conveniently brought together in the account of the first-named.⁴ The first edition, moreover, seems not to have escaped criticism. So a note on the Skinners Company was put in 'to stop the tongues of unthankful men, such as use to ask: Why have ye not noted this, or that? and give no thanks for what is done'.⁵ A contrary reason may explain the disappearance of Stow's account of his rebuff by the Vintners.⁶ There is also a characteristic touch in the note 'that being informed of the Writhsleys to be buried there, I have since found them and others to be buried at St. Giles, Cripplegate, where I mind to leave them'.⁷ Certainly Stow improved his book in its second edition; it was substantially larger, and the changes were on the whole for the better. Nevertheless both the original draft and the first edition contain peculiar matter which we should have been sorry to lose.

Thomas Hearne called Stow 'an honest and knowing man', but 'an indifferent scholar'.⁸ The criticism is not altogether unjust, for Stow suffered from the limitations which no self-taught man can escape entirely. His knowledge of Latin and French was imperfect, and he was disposed sometimes to evade rather than solve his difficulties. It is not surprising that he should occasionally be at fault in his most positive

¹ See for instances, ii. 244-9.

² See i. 25, 37, 66, 244, 249, 346, ii. 63.

³ See i. 264-70 and ii. 249-54.

⁴ See ii. 247.

⁵ *Letters from the Bodleian*, i. 288, ii. 98.

⁶ See i. 174, 267.

⁷ See i. 231.

⁸ See i. 204.

interpretations. In the first compilation of such a work a certain proportion of error was inevitable, whether through inaccuracy of transcription for which Stow was personally responsible, or in mistakes of the printer over dates. What is really remarkable about the *Survey* is that a man with little advantages of education, working on new ground from sources still for the most part in manuscript, was able to discover and bring into order so vast a mass of material. After all possible deductions the *Survey* justifies Stow's rule in the preface to his *Summarie* for 1565:—'In hystories the chief thyng that is to be desired is the truth.' His main narrative is substantially accurate, the state of his original manuscript, and the variations presented by the printed editions bear witness to the pains which he took to verify his facts.¹ The range of his information is indeed remarkable. It appears not only in the text of his published works, but also in the vast mass of his manuscript *Collections*, of which the surviving remnant, considerable enough, can have formed but a small part.²

In the *Survey* Stow's chief task of research was to find illustrations for what he had heard or seen, and criticism or discrimination was of less importance. The charm and value of the work consist in its personal note. We are not so much concerned that Stow should have had a fine scorn for fables of other folks' telling, especially if that other chanced to be R. G.,³ as that he could tell a merry tale on his own account. It is well that he should disbelieve in giants,⁴ but better that he could repeat with simple faith his father's story of how the Devil appeared at St. Michael, Cornhill, and add his own testimony on the holes where the claws had entered three or four inches deep in the stone.⁵ But even greater credulity in himself, and more harsh censure of it in others, could be forgiven for the sake of his zeal for truth and just dealing. He loved to praise famous men, and rejoiced in the history of

¹ A comparison of Stow's account of St. Michael, Cornhill, with the Churchwardens' Accounts, which he does not appear to have seen, furnishes a good instance of his accuracy. See i. 195-9 and ii. 305-6. And see also ii. 331-2 for another contemporary instance.

² See pp. lxxxvi sqq. below.

³ See i. 118, 349.

⁴ See i. 348-9.

⁵ See i. 196.

their good deeds. The care with which he set down particulars of charities seems to have been inspired by a sense of the public interest, for he is not less careful to censure the too frequent instances of neglect and misappropriation.¹ He comments so often on the failure of executors in the discharge of their duties,² that one begins to suspect the memory of some personal grievance. But his censure never seems malicious. He speaks out openly against abuses of civic government, and the promotion of unfitting persons,³ but he glosses over the shortcomings which lost John Cowper his term of mayoralty,⁴ and does not repeat the scandal caused by Sir Thomas Lodge, who was 'braky and professe to be banqweroute' during his year of office.⁵ In other matters his own predilections could not be suppressed. He did not like change, objected to find his former walks pestered with filthy tenements, commended archery, thought no harm of bull-baiting,⁶ scorned bowling-alleys, and passed theatres by.

Stow's pronounced opinions on such matters were reflected inevitably in the *Survey*. Of the London of contemporary satirists and dramatists we find little trace. It is only through his repeated complaints of the dicing-houses, and filthy tenements, which destroyed the pleasant walks of his youth, that we get any hint at the cozenage, gambling, and immorality which defamed the suburbs of Elizabethan London. To the lurid picture drawn by Greene and Nash, Dekker and Rowlands, Stow's sober narrative may, however, supply a needed corrective. More surprising to readers of to-day must be the almost complete absence in the *Survey* of any reference to the adventurous and intellectual activities of the age. 'Sir Francis Drake, that famous mariner', is mentioned once. But there is not a word of Shakespeare, nor of any other of the great writers of the time, not even of his own acquaintance

¹ i. 116, 148, 154, 198, 246.

² i. 114-5, 273.

³ See i. 191.

⁴ See i. 212.

⁵ *Memoranda*, ap. *Three Fifteenth Century Chronicles*, p. 127.

⁶ It is the desecration of the Sabbath, not the cruelty to animals, which Stow reprehends, when in referring to the accident at Paris-Garden, on Sunday, 13 Jan., 1583, he writes: 'A friendly warning to such as more delight themselves in the cruelty of beasts, then in the workes of mercy, the fruits of a true professed faith, which ought to be the Sabbath day's exercise.' *Annales*, p. 1173, ed. 1605.

Ben Jonson. It may be replied that Stow was not concerned with social life; but in point of fact he is ready enough to digress on any subject that interested him. As a matter of topography alone such famous, or notorious, haunts as The Bull in Bishopsgate, The Mitre, or The Mermaid deserved at least a passing notice. But theatrical references were struck out deliberately in the edition of 1603, save for a general implied censure on stage-plays. Perhaps a like intention accounts for the exclusion of other topics to which the writer was not attracted. Stow's attitude was not, however, due to any recluse-like absorption in books. We get a few glimpses of him as a sociable companion, ready to discuss business in a friendly way over a quart of ale or pint of wine, interested in old sports, in the fun on the frozen Thames, and the time-honoured wrestling at Bartholomew Fair. New-fangled customs and amusements he did not love, and he either censured them openly, or left them unnoticed, like those tombs of the lately dead, which thrust out monuments hallowed by antiquity.

Such an attitude was perhaps natural to the conservative mind of an old man, who found himself in 'the most scoffing, carping, respectlesse, and unthankful age that ever was'.¹ It certainly hurt nobody. Yet once in a way there comes out a touch of spite in his humorous satisfaction at the misfortunes which befell the builders of high houses to overlook others, and especially a neighbour of his own in Leadenhall, who made him a high tower, but being in short time tormented with gout could not climb and take pleasure thereof.² But we may accept the protest which has come down to us through Howes, that he never wrote anything either for malice, fear, or favour, nor to seek his own particular gain or vain-glory, and that his only pains and care was to write Truth.

The text of the *Survey* as given in the edition of 1603 is the only full and authoritative version. Strange as it may appear, it has never been accurately reprinted. The very interest of the book encouraged later writers to continue and

¹ *Annales*, p. 859, ed. 1631. It is Howes's observation; but he may have been using Stow's collections.

² See i. 152.

expand it. No long time after Stow's death Anthony Munday took up his friend's work, and in 1618 produced an edition, 'continued, corrected, and much enlarged with many rare and worthie notes.' It is true that in bulk Munday's additions were considerable, but, as Strype remarks, they consist very largely of copies of monumental inscriptions from churches and extracts from the *Summarie* and *Annales*. However, like Stow before him, Munday had no sooner completed his labours than he set to work once more. In 1633, four months after Munday's death, there appeared another edition 'completely finished by the study of A. M., H. D., and others'.¹ Perhaps the most prominent addition on this occasion was the insertion of coats of arms of all the Mayors and the City Companies. But, besides further notes on churches, there was a large if somewhat undigested mass of new matter, copies of Acts and Statutes of Parliament and the Common Council, notes on the origin of the City Companies, and the like. Strype censures Munday for his deviations from the author's edition and sense; unhappily he had not the wisdom to take warning from another's error.

In 1694 there was a design to reprint the *Survey* with large additions and improvements.² A little later John Strype began to work on the *Survey*, and after long labour produced in 1720 a so-called edition in two large folio volumes. Hearne, on hearing of the project in 1707, wrote well: 'Stow should have been simply reprinted as a venerable original, and the additions given in a different character'.³ Strype judged otherwise, and though he preserved for the most part the original text, he embedded it in such a mass of new, if valuable, matter as often to conceal its identity and obscure its meaning. A similar criticism applies to the version of 1734, edited by John Mottley under the pseudonym of Robert Seymour, and to the 'Sixth Edition' of 1754, printed under Strype's name but with additions 'by careful hands', bringing the survey and history down to that date.

¹ H. D. is Humphry Dyson. See p. 442 of *Survey* for 1633.

² Projected apparently by Awnsam Churchill, and other London publishers: see a broadsheet in the Bodleian Library.

³ *Collections*, ii. 41.

The text of 1603 was first reprinted by W. J. Thoms in 1842. Thoms added notes of some antiquarian interest, together with the chief variations of the text of 1598. But he modernized the orthography and omitted some of the marginal notes. His text is moreover not free from typographical errors, which did not appear in the original. The example of Thoms' edition has been followed in subsequent reprints. Thus it comes to pass that the present edition, for the first time after three hundred years, makes Stow's true work generally accessible in the form in which he wrote it.

APPENDIX TO INTRODUCTION

I. NOTES ON THE STOW FAMILY

Early History.

Stow no doubt belonged to an old London family. His grandfather Thomas (*d.* 1527) in his will refers to his own parents as being buried at St. Michael, Cornhill (see p. vii above). This carries the descent one generation further back than John Stow could do. The name occurs occasionally in early records. There is mention of a John de Stowe in 1283 (*Sharpe, Cal. Wills Husting*, i. 65). Henry de Stowe, draper, had a lease of the Coldharbour in 1319 (see i. 236 below). Another John Stowe occurs in 1351 (*Cal. Wills*, i. 641), and William Stowe in 1387 (*Anc. Deeds*, B. 2055). Thomas Stow was Dean of St. Paul's in 1400. But I cannot connect any of these with the chronicler.

I must pass, therefore, to contemporary documents, and will then sum up their evidence.

The Will of Elizabeth Stowe.

The xxvijth of June 1568.

'In the name of God Amen. I, Elizabeth Stowe beinge sicke in bodye &c.' Her body to be buried 'in the cloyster by my husbände in the parisshe of S. Mychell in Cornehill'. Her executor to spend 'xxxvli. vpon my buryall to burye me decently withall'.

'*Item.* I will myne executor to gyve vnto Iohn my eldeste sonne fyve poundes. *Item.* I gyve vnto Iohn my younger sonne the monye beinge in the handes of Thomas ffarmer my sonne in lawe, the some of xiiijl. vjs. viijd., which shalbe due as apperethe by one obligacion. And yf it happen that the saide Iohn the yonger doe departe this worlde within the time specified in the obligacion, that then it remaine vnto William Stowe my sonne, and yf he dye also then it to remaine vnto my executor his heires executors or assignes.'

To William Stowe, ten pounds. To her daughter Iohan, five pounds 'for she hath had fyve alredy'. To her daughter Margaret 'the yearely rent of the house which Stephen Rowlandson dwelleth in, which is xxxv by year' with remainder to her executor.

Vnto my daughter Alyce my best pettycoate for a remembrance, for she hathe had tenne poundes of me alreddie.'

'Vnto my brother William Archer his wyfe, my cassocke edged with conye, and to his son harye xls. in monye.'

'Vnto my cosen Cuttler my worste cassocke.' Ten shillings 'for my children and fryndes to drincke withall after my buryall'. Five shillings for the poor in bread. To the Tallow-chandlers six shillings and eight pence to follow her corpse.

'My sonne Thomas Stowe my full and whoale executor' is named residuary legatee, and Harry Johnson is appointed overseer and to have six shillings and eight pence for his pains.

Elizabeth Stowe makes her mark. Willyam Eyre, and Harrye Johnson¹ sign. Proved by Thomas Stowe on 13 Oct. 1568.

The Will of John Stowe.

'In the name of God amen. The xxx day of August 1603 I Iohn Stowe Citizen and Marchant Tailor of London &c.

'My bodye to be buried where it please God to take me to his mercye. fyrst I gyve and bequeath to my daughter Julyan Towers the some of x poundes. And to my daughter Jone foster ten poundes. And that they to be satsfyed and contented for any further porcyons after my death. And for the rest of my goodes household stuf and appareyle I gyve vnto Elizabeth my wyfe, as also I gyve vnto her the lease of my house with the Residue of the yeaes to come.'

Elizabeth Stow is appointed executrix, and George Speryng² overseer, 'desyryng hym moste hartely to take so moche paynes to help my pore wyfe in her busynes, that she be not ouerpressed to take any wrong.'

Signed in a very shaky but characteristic hand: 'Iohn stow, Iohn stow aged 78 yeres.'

Proved by Elizabeth Stow on 6 April 1605.

Both wills were proved in the Bishop of London's Court, and the above abstracts are taken from the originals.

Entries in Parish Registers.

St. Michael, Cornhill.

Christenings: 20 Sept. 1547, William Stowe.

12 Dec. 1574, Thomas; 4 May 1578, Elizabeth; 10 April 1580, Judith; 25 Dec. 1581, Emmanuel; 3 June 1584, Judith; all children of Thomas Stowe.

¹ See pp. liii and lviii below.

² Deputy of Limestrect Ward, see next page.

Burials: 16 June 1559, Thomas Stowe.

15 Aug. 1571, Margerye, wife of Thomas Stowe. 16 Dec. 1583, Elizabeth, *d.* of Thomas Stowe. 21 Sept. 1594, Judith, wife of Thomas Stowe. 8 Oct. 1602, Thomas Stowe 'dwelling in the Churchyard'.

St. Andrew Undershaft.

Christenings: 27 Jan. 15 $\frac{5}{6}$ $\frac{0}{0}$, Jone, *d.* of John Stowe.

20 Feb. 15 $\frac{6}{6}$ $\frac{3}{4}$, Marie, *d.* of John Stoe.

29 June 1582, Peter; 9 Feb. 15 $\frac{8}{8}$ $\frac{3}{4}$, Francis; 20 March 15 $\frac{8}{8}$ $\frac{5}{8}$, Elizabeth; 2 June 1588, Thomas; 8 Nov. 1590, Susan; 6 Oct. 1594, Peter; 23 Jan. 159 $\frac{6}{7}$, Robert; 19 Feb. 159 $\frac{7}{8}$, Gregorye; all children of Peter Towers.

Marriages: 31 Aug. 1567, Thomas Stowe and Margerie Kent, widdow.

23 April 1581, Peter Towers and Julyan Stoe.

15 July 1582, Pawle Walter and Annes Stowe (*or* Stone).

4 Feb. 1587, Gylles Dewbery and Margaret Stowes.

Burials: 18 Jan. 158 $\frac{0}{1}$, Anne Stow, the wiffe of Jo. Stow. 18 Feb. 158 $\frac{3}{2}$, Joyee Stooe, wiffe of Jo. Stooe. 31 Oct. 1591, Elizabeth Towers. 22 March 159 $\frac{1}{2}$, Peter Towers. 19 Oct. 1593, Margaret Dewbery, widdow.

6 Nov. 1600, Peter; 5 Sept. 1603, Thomas; 13 Sept. 1603, Robert; 22 Sept. 1603, Susanna; the last four being all children of Mr. Peter Towers.

8 April 1605, 'Mr. John Stoe was Buryed the viijth day of April, 1605.'

14 Feb. 16 $\frac{1}{1}$ $\frac{0}{1}$, Mrs. Julyan Towers, wiffe of Mr. Peter Towers.

15 July 1611, Mr. George Spering, late Alderman's Deputie.

9 Sept. 1613, Mr. Frauncis Towers, son of Mr. Peter Towers.

24 Jan. 162 $\frac{5}{6}$, Mr. Peter Towers, householder.

St. Dionis Backchurh.

Marriage: 8 Oct. 1571, Thomas Stowe of St. Michael, Cornhill, to Judith Heath of this parish.

The Registers of St. Michael, Cornhill, and St. Dionis Backchurh, have been printed by the Harleian Society. For permission to search the Register of St. Andrew Undershaft, I have to thank the Bishop of Islington, who is Rector of St. Andrew.

Thomas Stow (*d.* 1559), who married Elizabeth Areher, was the father of John Stow, and had other issue: Thomas, William (*b.* 1547), and John the younger; Johan, married Mr. Rolfe, *alias* Frowyke; Margaret; and Alice, married Thomas Farmer. From the terms of

Elizabeth Stowe's will, I conjecture that 'John the younger' was under age at her death; I find no other mention either of him or of William Stowe. It will be observed that in St. Michael's Register there is no entry of the death of Elizabeth Stowe; but in the *Churchwardens' Accounts* (p. 162, ed. W. H. Overall) there is a note under 1568: 'Receyved for the buryall of Mystris Stowe iijs. iiijd.'; she died in Oct. 1568 (see p. lx). The later entries in that Register probably relate to the chronicler's brother Thomas, his wives and children. The first marriage of Thomas Stowe is probably that of 1567 in the St. Andrew's Register; from the story on p. lx it appears likely that he had married a widow called Margery Kent or Kemp shortly before 1568; his second marriage is clearly that of the St. Dionis Register. But it is curious that in *Harley MS.* 538, f. 147^vo, there are two stray notes: 'Mastar Burcheley in the towne of Hartford is Thomas Stow's cosyn, and Iohan Frowyk's cosen in houndsdytche. Master Burchely of Hertford is a cosen to Iohan Frowicke in houndsdytche, to Thomas Stowe in Cornell, but no kyn to Iohn Stowe.' We know, however, that John Stow's sister Johan or Joan was sometimes called Frowyke (see p. lx), and the facts which we know about Thomas Stow fit so well with the entries in the Registers, that I can only conjecture that the true purport of these notes is lost; possibly John Stow, in the bitterness of his quarrel, disowned the kinship. Of Thomas Stow of Cornhill we learn something from the *Churchwardens' Accounts* (p. 247); he was one of the wardens of St. Michael's between 1582 and 1588; in the latter year it was 'agreed that Thomas Stowe after all suche grants now in esse or beinge for his sister Margaret, or for his owne dwelling if nede shalbe, shall have onc of the houses in the churchyard of or parishe, first cempty after the xpiration of all the same graunts'. It will be remembered that John Stow's sister Margaret appears to have been unmarried.

From the entries at St. Andrew Undershaft, it seems clear that there were at least two parishioners called Jo. Stow or Stoe. It is therefore impossible to be certain that any of the entries relate to the chronicler except those of his own burial, and of his daughter Julyan's marriage; in both the name is curiously spelt Stoe. It is hardly possible that the Jone Stowe of 15 $\frac{59}{60}$ and Marie Stoe of 15 $\frac{63}{64}$ should be his daughters, since at these dates he probably still lived in St. Katherine Cree Church parish¹; moreover, Stow's three daughters

¹ Unfortunately there are no Registers for St. Katherine Cree Church earlier than 1637.

were 'marriageable and in service with right worshipfull personages' by 1569 or thereabouts (see p. lxii). It has been commonly assumed that the Anne Stow, who died in 1581, was the chronicler's first wife, but for this I can find no evidence. Joan Foster's mother was clearly alive when she wrote the letter to her father which is given on p. lxx; if she had only dated it fully the point might have been settled. On the whole it does not seem safe to connect either Anne Stow or Joyce Stooe with the chronicler. Elizabeth Stow is mentioned by name only in her husband's will, on the tomb, and in the copy of the *Survey*, which presumably belonged to her, and is now in the British Museum; but one of her husband's grandchildren was named Elizabeth. Of Stow's three daughters two survived him. Julyan, apparently the elder, married Peter Towers in 1581, and died in 1611; the description of her husband as 'Mr.' seems to indicate that he was well-to-do. The second, Joan Foster, lived at Warwick, whence she wrote the letter on p. lxx; her marriage does not appear in the St. Andrew's Register, but Foster was a common name in the parish. The Margaret Stowes, who married Gylles Dewbery in 1587, and died a widow in 1593, might possibly be the third.

· Mr. George Sperring, the Alderman's Deputy, was no doubt the Overseer of John Stow's will.

Of the other persons named in Elizabeth Stow's will, 'my cosen Cuttler' appears also in John Stow's history. The poor uncle, who was overcome by Elizabeth's injustice (see p. lviii), is presumably William Archer, whose son 'Harye' may perhaps be identical with the Henry Archer who served in the Netherlands in 1587, and apparently supplied John Stow with material for his *Annales* (pp. 1199, 1221, ed. 1605).

II. DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATING STOW'S LIFE

I. *How Stow began to write History, and quarrelled with Richard Grafton.*

[Amongst John Stow's private papers now bound up in *Harley MS.* 367 are several disordered fragments (ff. 1-3 and ff. 11, 12) relating to his controversy with Richard Grafton. For the most part they deal with alleged errors of Grafton's, and such points as the extent of his debt to Hall. But f. 3, which deals with the beginning of the quarrel, contains autobiographical matter of a wider interest, and helps to explain the prefaces printed on pp. lxxvi to lxxix; it is therefore given in full. The most interesting portion of f. 1 is given on pp. xi, xii above.]

1563. Richard Grafton published his first booke. intituled 'An abridgment of y^e cronicles of England', anno 1563. In y^e epistle wherof (dedi-

cated to y^e right honorable lord Robert Dudley &c.), he contemnyth all y^e abrydgments before tyme publyshid, saythe y^t therin was containyd litle trewth & lesse good order, w^t y^e vncertaynty of yeres to y^e deceyvynge of all, & vniust dishonoringe of mayny; but in this boke, quod he, yow shall fynd these abusys reformyd, & trewth more simply vtteryd &c. This boke thus publyshyd was, not w^t stondynge y^e glorios tytle, of moaste men, or rathar of all (except hym selffe) more myslyked then y^e former abridgments of othar.

Richard Grafton reprintyd y^e same his Abridgment Anno 1564 w^t 1564. excuse to y^e readers that in y^e first imprecion partly by miswrytynge, partly by misentrynge and mystakynge of yeres, but chefly by mysprintinge, divars and sondry fautes wer commyttyd, whiche (nowe) aftar he had well parused, he had w^t dilygence reformyd and amendyd, in suche maner as he trustyd would appeare in y^e imprecion to y^e contentacion of all those y^t are desyrus to vnderstond y^e trew notes & discorse of tymes &c. This boke beinge little bettar then y^e first (nay rathar worse) was as myche or more of all men myslyked, thrwghe occasyon wherof mayny sitisens & othars knowynge y^t I had bene a serchar of antiquitis, (whiche were devinite, sorencys, & poyetrye, but nevar extemyed history wer it offeryd nevar so frely) movyd me for y^e comoditie of my contry somewhat to travaile in settinge forth some othar abrydgment or somarye, and also to write agaynst & reprove Richard Grafton. To y^e first at y^e lengthe I grauntyd, but to y^e othar I vtterly refusyd; about y^e same tyme¹ it haponyd that Thomas Marche printar requiryd me to corecte y^e old comon abridgment, which at y^e first was collectyd of Langwit & Copar's epitomy, but then moche coruptyd w^t oft reprintynge, and therefore of Richard Grafton so contemnyd as is afore sayd. To this request I grauntyd on condicion y^t some one whiche were bettar learnyd mowght be ioyned w^t me, for y^t it was a stody wherin I had nevar travayled; and for my parte I wolde gyve my labores in that mattar frely w^t out takynge for my paynes y^e valew of one peny. Shortly aftar Thomas Marche apoynted to me William Baldwyn, mynistar & parson of S. Michels at Powles gate; but or evar we wrote one word of y^e mattar it plesyd God to call y^e sayd W. Baldwyn to his mercy;² wherupon, I thynkynge myselffe dischargyd of my promys to Thomas Marshe, he nevartheless required me to begyn a letyl, for he wold shortly apoynt one to be ioynyd w^t me, whiche promys as yet was nevar performed. But I, aftar I had once begone, I cowlde

¹ See note on p. ix above.

² See p. x above.

not rest tyll y^e same were fully endyd. And then I of myne owne mynd wente to Grafton's howse, & shewyd hyme my boke, requiryng hym not to be offendyd w^t my doynge for I ment not to gyve eny suche occasyon. Aftar I had shoyd hym what moyd me to travayle in that mattar I also shewyd hym his owne abridgment of y^e laste imprecion, whiche I had coatyd in y^e margen, wherin he had not only mysplacyd all moaste all y^e yeares of our lord god, but also y^e yeres of y^e begynengs & endynge of all y^e kyngs of this realme, and of mayne kynges had lefte out how longe they severally reygnyd, but in one place he left out iij kynges togithar, that is to say, Didantius, Detonus, and Gurguinus,¹ he dothe not so moche as name them, fo. 6. There also lakyng Sygebert, who reygnyd iij yeres, fo. 25. When he comyth to the accompte of y^e baylyves, maiors, sheryves of London, he eythar myse placethe them or levithe them owt, in some place one, some place ij, iij, iij, ye v. togither, fo. 66, w^t also y^e yeres of our lord, & y^e reynes of ye kyngs, & all that was done in those yeres. For y^e folowynge of his awctor one noate shal suffice. Thomas Copar saythe y^t xxx garmaynes tawght y^e abrogation of y^e sacraments of y^e awltar, baptisme & wedlocke² fo. 211., and Grafton saythe they tawght a reformation &c. fo. 42. For y^e sterlynge money he saythe it was coynyd beinge &³ ounce of silvar, & it had y^e name eythar of y^e bird cawlyd a starre havynge perhaps y^e same put in, or else of a starr in y^e element, fo. 94. For y^e well placynge of his mattar in fo. 96 he placethe y^e conduyte in Gracious strete to be buylded by Thomas Knoles in anno 1410, whiche conduyt was begane to be buylded by y^e executors of Sir Thomas Hyll in anno 1490 & finishyd anno 1503. Also in y^e same lefe & y^e same yere 1410 he saythe K. Henry y^e fourthe endyd his lyfe y^e 12 yere of his reigne and was buryed at Canterbery, and then declarethe what was done in y^e 13 and 14 yeres of his reigne, for y^t he makythe hym to raygne ij yeres aftar he was dede and beryed. In folio 154 he placethe y^e deathe of kynge Edward y^e 6 aftar y^e lady Iane, ye aftar qwene Mary was proclamed, and y^e duke of Northombarland apprehendyd. In y^e 2 yere of qwen Mary & y^e 1 of kynge Phylpe he saythe y^e emperour sent y^e Cownty Egmount & othar embassadors into england to make a parfet conclusyon of maryage bitwene kynge Phylpe & qwene Marye. And as thes fewe thynges are placyd, so is almoste all his whole boke. Y^e printar in fo. 97 hath printyd iij lynes twyse togithar &c. Aftar I had thus shewyd my owne boke, & also

¹ Three mythical monarchs in the first century B.C.

² The German heretics of 1166. W. Newburgh, 132-4.

³ *Read an.*

Grafton's late abridgment so coatyd as I have partly declaryd, to the fyrste Richard Grafton sayd he lykyd y^e same very well, y^t I had bothe taken great paynes and also desarved great commendacion; for y^e othar he sayd he had folowyd Fabyan, which was a very nowghty cronycle, and Coper whiche was x. tymes worse, and cursid y^e tyme y^t evar he had sene Copar's cronycle, for y^t had cawsyd hym to comyt all thos errours, & Copar was not worthy to be acomptyd learnyd; & then he shewyd me wher Copar had written ij negatyves in one sentence, which was not y^e part of a learnyd man; he addyd forthar: 'I do not' (quod he) 'write ij negatives in one sentence; I can tell how to wryt, I trowe &c.' To be short he gave me thankes, and professyd his frindshype in eny thyng that lay in hym to do, & so we partyd. Then aftar I had got my boke pereusyd & lycensyd by y^e wardens of y^e Stacionars, I requirid foord[er] my lord of Caunterbery his grace to auctoryze y^e same, and then put y^e same in print.¹ Aftar y^e comynge owt wherof, for y^t y^e same was well vtteryd by y^e printar, & well lyked of in y^e comon weale, Grafton began then to chaffe and dyvysyd w^t hym selffe, & toke counsell of mayny othars, whiche way to brynge me out of credyt, and at lengthe toke one of my bokes namyd y^e Summarie of Englysche chronicles, and drew out ther of (all togithar leavyng his owne abridgment) a smale boke whiche he printed in desimo sexto, & in y^e frontar he entitelythe it, A manuell of y^e Chronicles of y^e world tyll anno 1565; to y^e redar ^{1565.} he cawlethe it a brydgyd abridgement, and over y^e page of y^e leves cawlethe it a brefe colation of history. This boke he dedicatyd to his lovyng frends y^e mastar & wardens of y^e company of y^e moste excelent arte & science of Imprintyng, reqwestyng them to take swche ordar w^t theyr whole company y^t ther be no brefe abridgements or manuels of Chronicles imprintyd, but only that &c. To y^e redar he saythe, I hope y^t none will showe them selves so vngentle, nor so vnfrindly as to abuse me in this my little labor & goodwill, as of late I was abusyd by one y^t counterfeacted my volume & ordar of y^e abridgment of y^e chronicles, & hathe made my travayle to passe vnder his name,² also by omittynge some thynges of myne & worsse put in place, & by alteracion of some thyngs & by addicion of some other, whiche kynd of dealyng is not comendable &c. Aftar y^t I had viewid this preface & y^e whole emanuell (*sic*), I havynge also abridgid my summary & cawsed y^e same to be redy prynted, I made a preface

¹ See p. lxxxii, below.

² Stow does not quote quite accurately: cf. p. xi above.

ther vnto, wher in I aunsweryd (as reson movyd me) Grafton's vntrew reportyng preface, and dedicatyd my boke (named y^e summary of y^e Chronicles of England abridgid) to y^e ryght honorable Sir Richard Champion lorde maior of y^e citey of London, y^e worshipfull aldarmen 1566. &c. in y^e biginninge of Anno 1566. Aftar y^e publishynge of this my abridgid sommary Grafton marvelowsly stormyd & cawsyd y^e mastar & wardens of y^e stacionars to threaten Thomas Marche, my pryntar, & also to request me to come before them at theyr comon hawle, wher I shuld, they sayd, talke w^t Grafton face to face; but I comynge often thythar Grafton allways made excusys, & drave them of from tyme to tyme & nevar came at them; wherupon y^e mastar & wardens desyryd me not to be offendyd, for they wer sory they had trobelyd me so ofte, but they wold no more trust to Grafton's worde sythe he had so ofte disapoynted them.

Aftar this in y^e same yere 1566 I reprinted my summary w^t adyctions. And then Grafton seythe that neythar his great abridgment nor his small emanuell were of eny extemyd, he altogether forsoke them bothe, & toke my summary of y^e last edition laynge that for his grownd worke, whiche sarvithe hym for y^e accompte of yeres, for y^e reygnes of kyngs, for y^e names & yeres of y^e bayles, maiors & shrives, & also for mayny speciall noates, which by great labour & not w^t out great costes I had gatheryd. Then, I say, he buyldyd ther on w^t Robart Fabyon, Iohn Frosart, Edward Hall, & Thomas Copar, tyll he had finishid a great volome, whiche he intituled, 'A Chronicle at large & mere history of y^e affayres of England, and kyngs of y^e same, deduced from y^e creacion of y^e worlde vnto y^e first habitacion of this Island &c.' On y^e second page he, counterfeytynge my cataloge of awctors, namethe to y^e nombar of thre score and odd, the moste parte wherof were devyns & wrote no matar of history towchynge this Realm; the othar beinge historiographers; to increase his nombar he resitethe twyse: as in y^e letter A. he writethe Antoninus, in y^e letter B. byshope, which is all one &c.¹ Also it is easy to vnderstond Grafton nevar saw mayny of thos awctors; for profe wherof I saye y^t T. Newton² drewe out of thos devyne awctors in the catalog alledgyd almoste all y^e matar conteyned in vi partes of his boke, & mastar Keyes³ of Oxford drew y^e seventhe part tyll about y^e end of Henry

¹ I omit some other instances.

² No doubt Stow's friend: see p. lxxi below.

³ Thomas Caius or Keyes (*d.* 1572) who was Master of University College, Oxford, 1561-72. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, viii. 225. The association of Newton and Caius with Grafton does not appear to be elsewhere noted.

ye second, when the same (being vnperfecte) was taken away from hym by Rychard Grafton, who at his pleasar patched it vp w^t his foure awctors afore namyd, Fabian, Frossard, Hall & Coper, all comon bokes, tyll ye end of kynge Edward ye 6, and then Mastar G. F.¹ pennyd ye story of qwene Mary, wher Grafton endithe his great volume. Of this great boke I will make no great descourse, but only by ye way a litle &c.

2. *Of Stow's quarrel with his brother Thomas, and how his mother altered her will.*

[From *Harley MS.* 367, ff. 6, 7. The date is June—October, 1568. The beginning, middle, and end of the story are all missing.]

. . . I care not what it be. So I sent for ye best ale and bread, and a cold lege of mutton was put before hir, wherof she eate very hungerly, and therafter fell both to butter and to cheese. In the end when we departyd she promisyd, that as God had placed me to be the principall of all her children, for that I was the eldyst, she would not conteme me but confyrme the same, and when eythar man or woman should go about to perswad hir, for the naturall love y^t she owght to beare vnto me she would cry out vpon them, avoyd dyvel. But aftar hir comynge home, Thomas and his wyfe would nevar suffer hir to rest tyll she had tould them all the talke that had passed betwixt hir and me. And when he had hard that I lamentyd his beinge matched w^t an harlot, he would nevar let my mother rest tyll he had foarsyd hir to break hir will, wher in she had bequethyd me x. *li.* (equall w^t all ye yongar children, except Thomas, whiche had all indede), and to put mc in nothings at all ; but even then she could not get William Eyre, to whom she had gyven Rowlands house in Fynkes lane, nor Henry Johnson, whom she had made hir ovarseer, to put theyr hands vnto ye will except I were at ye least put in x. *li.* as I was afore. And thus, seinge no remedy, Thomas put in v. *li.*, and then said he had put in as it was afore, for theyr pleasure. And so they set theyr handes to it,² and aftar hard it rede, wherin they found but v. *li.*, and wold have w^t drawne theyr hands agayne, but was to late. And William Eyre hath told me synce y^t he will take his othe, that he did beleve that I had some part in x. *li.*, or elles he wold have nevar set his hand to y^t, and offeryd them xl. s. out of his purse to have put out his hand

¹ George Ferrers, the poet. In his *Annales* (p. 1070, ed. 1605) Stow writes of the loss of Calais: 'Wherof Mastar George Ferrers hath written at large, for he collected the whole history of Queene Mary as the same is set downe vnder the name of Richard Grafton.'

² On 27 June. Compare the extracts from the will on pp. xlv, xlv above.

agayne. Thus was I condemnyd and payd v. pounds (Thomas beinge his owne bayly, whiche is both agaynst law and reasone) for namynge Thomas his wyfe an harlot, prevely only to one body (who knew y^e same as well as I); but yf he could so ponysshe all men y^t wyll more openly say so moche, he would sone be rychar then eny lord maior of London. Y^t this . . . ye hym selfe no longe aftar (as he had done oftyemes before) called her an owld . . . whores in y^e harynge of all his neyghbours . . . suche and suche, and namyd a great number of her customers saynge that he had taken hir from y^e . . . and had thought to have made her a honest woman, but it was past cure, and therefore he thruste hir out of y^e dores.¹ And aftar y^t she being conveyed agayne into y^e house through one of y^e nebours wyndows, he bett hir, and threwe hir ageyne into the streat; and all y^e neyghbours could not get him to take her in agayne; for he sayd that she would robe hym to kepe her bastardis, be his deathe as she was her other husbands, for she styll went to wytchis and sorcerars. Yet agayne she was conveyed into the house, and at x of y^e cloke at nyght he, being bare leggyd, serchyd and found her cropte in to y^e jakes entry, and then fell ageyn a beatynge of hir, so that my mother lyinge syke on a palet was fayne to crepe vp, and felt about y^e chambre for Thomas his hosyn and shewes; and crept downe y^e stayres w^t them as well as she could, and prayd hym to put them on lest he shuld cache cold. So my mother stode in hir smoke more than an owre entreynge hym for y^e lordes sake to be mo quiet. So y^t at this tyme my mother toke suche a could y^t she nevar rose aftar; but he and his wyffe went to bed and agreyd well i-nowghe. Aftar this Thomas perswadinge hym selfe y^t my mother drew nere hir end causyd hir on S. Iames cvenes eve² to receyve y^e communion, w^t whome amongst othar he hymselfe receyved. The ministar of y^e parishe, althoughe he were but a stranger, new come out of y^e contry, desyryd to se hir wyll, and fyndynge therein y^t she had geven me, her eldyst sonn, but v. *li.* and y^e othar children x. *li.* y^e peace, excepte Thomas, to whome she had geven all hir howsys and goodes, and made hym full and sole executor, he so moche myslyked therof, y^t he desyryed to know y^e cause, whiche when by none othar meanes they could excuse, Thomas forcid my mothar to say that I was very ryche and nedyd no parte of hir goodes; wherunto y^e mynistar answeyrd that yf I shuld be nevar so ryche yet she must nedes make me equall w^t eny othar hir children, or elles

¹ The MS. is damaged, and several words marked by blanks above cannot be deciphered.

² 23 July.

shuld show hir selfe bothe vnfyndly and vnnaturall, for so moche that by reason I was ye cheffe and ought to have y^e distributyng of all. Then Thomas cawsyd my mothar to answer y^t she had lyne syke in f. 6^{vo} y^t case y^e space almost of vj yeres, in all whiche tyme I had nevar come, nor sent to her, allthoughe she had sent to me by all y^e frendes I had, more ovar that I had not axed hir blyssynge in xx yeres; and that I shuld say: 'wherefore shuld I care for her, she had done nothyng for me' (and of whiche I may not write, but for reverens of nature, God forgeve hir¹); and I pray God gyve hym grace to repent y^t caused hir so myche at that tyme and othar to endanger her owne sowle for his filthy pleasure; and more over she sayd, y^t all most vj yeres Thomas lyke a good naturall child had kept hir to his great charges, or y^t she mought have starvyd, and she was not able w^t all hir goodes to make hym amendes, yf it were v. tymes more. This talke beinge all together vntrue (as knythe God) was also to this strange ministar vncredible for y^t he required that I shuld be sent for, which was vterly denyed. Then he requeryd to know where I dwelt that he mought go and talke to me, which was also denyed hym. Wherupon he refusyd to mynystar the comunyon to them, but in y^e end they w^t meny glosys perswadyd hym, and so he mynysteryd. The same day Myster Rolfe, a priest, who had ma[rried] one of my systars, told me that he had often tymes parswadyd w^t my mothar to set thynges in a bettar ordar, and not to gyve all to me and nawght to y^e othar &c. And (as he said) she always bad hym hold his peace, or else speake softly, for hir sonnes wyfe was in one cornar or othar harkenynge, and she shuld have a lyffe x. tymes worse than deathe yf Thomas or his wyfe shuld know of eny suche talke; 'for' (quod she) I can nor do what I would, but as they wyll, excepte y^e lorde rayse me that I may go abrode, and then I wyll vndo that I have done, and do y^t whiche shall pleas bothe God and y^e worlde, but wo worthe that wicked woman (meaninge Thomas his wyffe) for she wyll be my deathe'; (the lyke awnswer she mad to hir brothar, her systar, her cosyn Cutlar, Henry Johnson, and many othars). Also this Myster Rolfe told me that my mothar that day shuld receyve y^e comunyon, for she had sent for his wyfe to receyve w^t her, and so we partyd. And I consydeyd my selfe y^t it was tyme for me to atempte some way to speake agayne w^t my mothar, thought it not good that day to do eny thyng. But on y^e morow, beinge Seint Iames even², in y^e afternoon I sent my wyffe w^t

¹ This is in reference to a foul remark attributed to him, which Stow first wrote down but then erased.

² 24 July.

a pot of creme and an othar of strawberys; but ye present beinge no betar she was kept out w^t great threats. Wherupon (as I commaundyd hir) she sayd to Thomas: 'why, brothar, are you ye same man y^t ye wer wont to be? I had thought ye had bene changyd, become a new man. how dyd yow receyve ye communyon yesterday?' Then he swar w^t byttar othes, and sayd: 'how dost thou know yt? by God sowle, thou art a witche, and knowst it by witchcraft.' And she answeyrd agayne: 'Nay, I know it not by witchcraft.' 'Yes, by God's sowle,' quod he, 'thou knowyst it by witchcraft, or else that false knave, thy husbond, hath coniuirid for it; but I wyll make the vyllayn be handelyed for it, or it shall cost me an hunderyd poundes. I will make all ye world to know what artes he practysythe; and get ye out of my dores, or by peter, I will lay the at my fete.' Wherupon my wyfe returnyd, and tould me. In ye morows morninge, beynge seynt Iames daye,¹ I went to my mother's paryshe chirche, and inqueryd for ye parson. Wher it was aunsweryd me that he servyd not ther, but had put in a mynystar. So I taryenge in ye chirche, tyll the mynystar came at vij of ye cloke, and sayd vnto hym: 'I vnderstond ye mynistryd to my mothar but ij days passyd.' The whiche he confessyd, and told me all that is afore sayd of ye talke betwixt my mother and hym, and how that he perseyyd my mother durst not speake one word but as Thomas bad her; and y^t agaynst his conscience he mynestred to them; moreover he promysyd, when so evar I would, to go w^t me to my mother. But on the morow morninge ye same curat²

f. 7^{ro} be the furnacis and ye facis I told you of. And then Thomas put ye great boke of lese³ then one quyer of papar, bygar then ye great byble, into the poket of his hose, tryomphinge and swarynge as afore. But mystar Wyntrap⁴ w^t myche ado gat ye boke agayne from hym, aftar that he had whisperyd a lyttle. For then Thomas his great heat was alayed, and he was bothe could and quiet. This boke, beinge compilyd by Thomas Norton,⁵ in short vearse, of ye alteracion of certayn mettaylles, I desyryd Mst' Wyntrap to show to some learnyd man for my discharge, as to ye byshope, deane, or arch-

¹ 25 July.

² A leaf, or more, is clearly missing.

³ Possibly it should read 'not less'.

⁴ Perhaps an uncle of John Winthrop, the first governor of Massachusetts; the family were clothworkers in London.

⁵ Thomas Norton (*f.* 1477), alchemist, and author of an 'Ordinal of Alchemy' in English verse, and also *De Transmutatione Metallorum*, likewise in verse. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xli. 220.

deacon, Mystar Foxe,¹ or Mystar Whithed,² which last Thomas vtarly denayed to be judge, for, saythe he, he is one that practysethe y^e same arte. Thomas, havyng his purpos of y^e byll, which he rent in pecis and burnyd, sent for a pynt of ale, and causyd me to drynke, and bothe professyd frindshype and sorowe for his doynge passyd. And my mothar sayd: 'the lord be praysed, for now my children y^t were dead ar alyve agayne.' After this tyme I repayryd dayly to my mothar duryng hir lyfe, whiche was not longe, and allways awaytynge to speake w^t hir in secret. One tyme astar I had longe taryed thar, she cried out, as she dyd allwayes (when I was there) 'Ye lorde send me some drynke. O! that I had some kynd of drynke, what some evar it were.' And at y^e last she sayd to Thomas his wyfe: 'Dowghter, for y^e lordes sake gyve me some drynke.' Wherunto after many suche callyngs she answeyrd: 'I cannot tell what drynke I shuld gyve you, for yffe I seche eny of owre owne drynke ye wyll not lyke it.' 'Yes, dowghter, yes,' quod she, 'y^e lorde knows I would fayne have some drynke.' And then she fetchinge halfe a pynt of small drynke (beare as I supose) my mother sayd: 'good dowghter, for y^e lordes sake loke in my cobard for a lytle gyngar, and put into it.' Whiche she dyd. Then my mother desyrycd hir to warme it a lytle. Whiche she dyd, and went into y^e kitchin, whiche was iij romes of, for y^t ther was no fyer in y^e chamber, thoughe it were at Mychelmas. Then I sayd to my mothar in this sort folowyng: 'Mothar, yow know that I and my brothar Thomas ar now become professars of frindshype, and I shall desyre yow for Gods sake so to do towards us y^t y^e frindshipe professyd may become perfecte and vnfaynyd; yow know y^t for one word whiche I spake to yow in secret, whiche ye promysyd not to open, he hathe made yow put v. *li.* out of yowr wyll, whiche yow had gyven me . . .³ is but a small mattar in comparison of y^t he hathe deceyvvd me in othar ways . . . pray yow to consyder y^t it must nedes offend me moche to pay v. pound for spekyng a word secretly, & in y^e way of . . . fryndshype lamentyng his . . . estate, and yf ye wyll not be good to me for y^e love y^e ought to beare to . . . pore fathar your husband, nor for y^e love you ought to beare to me your naturall sonne & yowr fyrst, yet I pray yow to consydar y^t I wax old & decay in myn

¹ John Foxe, the martyrologist.

² The association with Foxe makes it likely that this is David Whitehead (1492-1571), the Puritan divine. In Bernard's *Catalogus MSS. Angliae*, i. 332, a translation of Ripley's *Medulla Alchymiae* (ap. *Ashmole MS.* 1480, III, B. 6) is attributed to 'David Whitehead, doctor of physicke'; but in the MS. the ascription is merely to 'D. W.' (Black, *Cat. of Ashmolean MSS.*, p. 1319). See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, lxi. 96-8.

³ The margins of this leaf are much worn.

occupation, & y^t I have a great charge of children, and a wyfe y^t can neythar get nor save, & be good to me for theyr sakes. Ye, yf ye wyll not be good to me for all thes cawsys afore shewyd, yet be good to me for Thomas his sake, y^t we maye by that meanes contynue, & encrease in fryndshype. I crave no more but to be put in 'y^e v. li. agayne, and so to be made equall w^t the rest of yowr children, y^t be moste inferiour, and not to make me an inferior vnto them. And Thomas hym selfe, yf he beare eny frindshype at all towards me, or enithinge regard his owne quietnes, he would rather of his owne parte spare xx. pound, than to let me lake that v. pound; for he knowythe y^t I must evar while I lyve grudge to pay so deare for so small an errour. I pray you to consydar how you shall pleas God to make peace & vnity amonge yowr chyl-dren.' And then I red vnto her y^e 133 psalme, whiche I had writen, & would have lefte it w^t her, but she would not take it. Then I desyryd hir to cawse hir sonn Thomas to read it, whiche she sayd she daryd not do. Y^e psalme beginithe thus: 'behold how plesant and how ioyfull a thyng it is brethern^c to dwell togethar & to be of one mynd &c.' And this is a spesyall note to be markyd; all the tyme y^t I was thus talkyng w^t hir, to breake me of my talke she lay as she had bene more afearyd then of deathe, lest hir sonn Thomas or his wyffc shuld here eny of our talke. And styll she cryed to me: 'Peace, she comyth; speake softly; she is on y^e stayres harkenynge &c.' And at y^e last made me this answer: 'I trust y^e Lord wyll rayse me agayne, then I wyll go abrode and vndo all y^t I have done, & they shall not know of it; but excepte y^e lord rayse me I can do no thinge for I dare not speake for my lyfe, this wykyd woman (wo worthe hir) wyll be my deathe &c.' Also myn vnkle, & my mothar's brother, contynually perswadyd my mothar from mayny thyngs, as from y^e gyvyng an house to a servyng man (who was not kyne to eny of our kyne) and y^e rest of hir howsys & goods to hir sonne Thomas from me and y^e rest of hir children &c. And she would all f. 7^{vo} ways yeld to her brothar & promes to do aftar his counsell; but as sone as he was gone she was worse than afore, so y^t myn vnkell would come to me, and w^t wepynge byttarly parswad me to take all things patiently for y^t ther was no remandy, he had don what he could, & would do as longe as she lyvyd, but it would not helpe for she was bywitchid to the sayd Will. Eyre and Thomas Stowe. The greffe wherof was suche to my pore vnkle, y^t it shortenyd his lyfe. More-ovar Henry Johnson, hearyng moche talke whiche he lykyd not, for y^t my mothar had made hym ovarseer of hir last wyll, on a tyme . . .

my mothar alone, he knclynge by her bed sayd y^t he hard many evyll words of her doynge, and all men cried out on hym for y^t he beinge great w^t hir gave hir not bettar counsell (whiche fore tyme he dyd, but all prevaylyd not): ‘Mystris Stow,’ quod he, ‘ye have made Willyam Eyar one of yowr children, for ye have gyven hym an howse; it had bene more mete to have gyven it to your sonn Iohn Stowe, to whom, as I have learyned, ye nevar gave y^e valewe of one peny, and now yow had gyven hym but x. pound, and ye have throghe your sonn Thomas put out v. pound of that, and ye have made your sonne Thomas the . . . twayne, who hathe bene a deare child to yow, & allwayse spent yow moche money. I praye . . . to put in y^e v. pounds agayne & make your sonn Iohn Stowe x. pound as he was afore.’ Vnto whiche she answeyrd y^t she cowld not put in one peny, for she had it not. Wherupon Henry Iohnson sayd: ‘Mystris Stowe, every man cane tell me y^t yow could gyve your sonne Thomas xx. pounds to renne away w^t an othar mans wyffe, and wyll yow now say ye arc not able to gyve Iohn Stowe x. pound &c.’ All this talke my mothar told aftarward to Thomas and his wyfe. And he on y^e morow, being y^e Sunday aftar Bartylmew day, sent for me, and when I cam at my mothars, he sat hym doune on the one syd of my mothar, & his wyfe on y^e othar; and I, standynge as a prisonar, he examinyd me as yf he had bene a Iustice, and chargyd me y^t I should set Henry Iohnson to have that talke afore sayd w^t my mothar; whiche I uttarylly denyed, as well I mowght, for y^t was y^e first tyme y^t evar I had hard y^t Henry Iohnson had bene so playn w^t her. Amontst many fowl words and great threats of Thomas towards me he sayd: ‘Mothar, every body grutchid at y^t which ye have; breake yowr wyll and make a new, & gyve them ynowghc; ye may gyve them what yow wyll, but yf I pay one peny, I forsake God; Gods sowle, have ye eny more then y^e cowche ye ly on, and who wyll gyve xl.s. for it. How say you, have ye eny? yf ye have eny, speake.’ Wherunto she answeyrd: ‘No, sonne. It is true I have no more.’ ‘No, by Gods sowlc,’ quod he, ‘nor all that nothar, for y^e kyveringe (whiche was but frise) is Mege Fyne (I had lent her money on it); every body thynkythe that ye have gyven me myche, whereas ye have gyven me nothyng at all to speke of, and it is not worthe “god have mercy”¹; and yf my mothar had gyven me this howse throwly well furnyshyd to me and myn eyrs for evar, and an hundrend pound or twayne of redy money, it had bene worthe “god have marci”; but yf evar I say “god have marcy” for this, I forsake God & gyvc my selfc to y^e divell, body and sowle.’

¹ Sunday, 29 August.

Then sayd his wyfe: 'I wyll nevar say "god have marcy" for this house and all that is in it, for we have but howse and have loade, & I would not wash hir shiten clowts to have it. I forsake God, yf I have not washyd x. buks of shitten clowts that she hathe shydden.' Wherunto my mothar answeyrd: 'Ye, dowghter, y^e lord reward you; I have gyven yow all that I have, and wold it war an hunderyd pound bettar for yow.'¹ [Aftar I was departyd from my mothar, remembrynge y^t Richard Brison, a fyshemonger, who stayed Thomas & Richard Kemps² wyfe when they were rennyng away into Flandars, lay at y^e marci of god, & y^t y^e bell had told for hym, I toke ij of our neyghbours & went to the sayd fyshemonger, & tould hym how I had that day bene chargyd and threatenyd by Thomas Stow, for that I shuld (as he sayd) set Henry Johnson to speak the thynges afore sayd to my mothar. Wherupon y^e sayd fyshemonger.] My mothar deceasyed a fortnyght aftar mikellmas Anno 1568, and y^e morow aftar hir buryall, whiche was sattardaye,³ I met Thomas Stowe, my systar Iohn⁴ Rolf, allias Froyke,⁵ and Henry Johnson at leden hall. So we went to ye mayden hed, and dranke a pynt of wyne or twayne. At whiche tyme Henry Johnson sayd to Thomas: 'I pray you be good to your brothar Iohn. Consyder he your eldar . . .'⁶

3. *Of Willyam Ditcher alias Tetforde.*

[This is the draft of a petition, addressed apparently to the Alderman of the Ward, perhaps in June, 1569; since Stow was still in business it cannot have been much later. See p. xxiii. *Harley MS.* 367, f. 5.]

Pleasethe it your worshipe to vnderstond how your pore orator Iohn Stowe, hathe of late bene more then to to mutche abusyd by one William Ditcher *alias* Tetforde, and his wyfe. The proces whereof is to longe to write, but briefly to tuche some parte thereof.

In primis. At Christmas last past the same W. being by the wardemote inqweste forbidden to set his frame with fetharbends in the strete sayd vnto them that the sayde Iohn had complayned on hym, where vnto the forman aunsweryd that he was deceyved, for the sayd Iohn

¹ The passage in brackets was afterwards erased by Stow, and left incomplete.

² The MS. reads thus; but no doubt it means the 'Margerie Kent, widow' whom Thomas Stow married in 1567. See p. xlvi.

³ Presumably 16 October. Elizabeth Stowe's will was proved on 13 Oct., probably she died on the 12th or 11th.

⁴ *sc.* Johan *or* Joan.

⁵ See pp. xlvii and lv.

⁶ Here the story stops abruptly.

had spoke no word of it. This notwithstandinge when the sayd Iohn went toward his owne house the same W. and his wyffe rayled at hym, first as he passyd by them, and aftar at his owne dore to shamefull and slaunderous to be spoken & hard.

Itm. When the Wardemote enqwest had gyven vp theyr endenture, the same W. dyd arest the sayd Iohn of ij C. pound action, where vnto the sayd Iohn put in surties to aunswer.

Itm. On the next morninge y^e same W. & his wife before the stawll of the sayd Iohn rayled agaynst hym more then a longe howre w^t y^e moaste slaunderous speches that man or devell cowldevyse, but the sayd Iohn to avoyd the breache of peace kepte hym selfe above in his house w^t out eny aunswere makyng.

Itm. iij nightes after the same W. causyd his landlorde, Mastar Ritche, to intreat the sayde Iohn to forgyve the same W., and to gyve hym leave to withdraw his action; where vnto the sayde Iohn graunted w^t conditions to have his costes and that y^e same W. shuld justifie the talke which he at that tyme vsed, that is, that he had bene procuryd by Thomas Stowe to do all what so evar agaynst y^e sayd Iohn Stowe.

Itm. The same W. contrary to his promis made and hand gyven, denayethe to all men that evar he was procuryd by the fore namyd Thomas Stowe to do or say eny thinge agaynste the sayde Iohn Stowe. And also moaste slaunderowsly saythe that the sayde Iohn was fayne to intreat Mastar Ritche to take vp the matar, or eles the same William would have coersed the sayde Iohn, before he would hav w^t drawne his accion.

Itm. The same W. hath not payde one peny to y^e sayd Iohn towards his charges.

Itm. The same W. continually thretinithe to do such notable acts of displeasure agaynst the sayd Iohn as the lyke hathe nevar bene done to eny man, and that all England shall speake of it, and of this he hathe assurid his frind Thomas Stowe, where of he greatly braggethe.

Itm. The same W. slaunderowsly hathe reportyd to the parson of y^e parishe, and deputy of the warde, as to all othar he comithe in company w^t, that ther comithe none but Roages and Rascalls, the vylest in this land to the howse of the sayde Iohn, which Rascalls & Roages have hym from ale house to ale howse every day and night till ij of the cloke in the morninge.

Itm. The same W. comonly and dayly Raylynge on the sayde Iohn callyth hym prike lowse knave, beggarly knave, Rascall knave,

vyllayne and lyenge knave, addinge more ovar that the sayd Iohn hathe made a cronicle of lyes &c.

Itm. The same W. often tymes calendginge to fight w^t y^e sayd Iohn, one tyme sodaynly lept in his face, foarcyde to have dygged out his eyes, fowly scrated hym by the face, drew blod on hym, and was pullyd of by the neyghbours.

Itm. For that the same W. cannot get his apretises & other servants to fight w^t the aprentice of the sayde Iohn, he hym selfe on the 24 of May last past threw tyllshardes and othar stones at the sayd aprentis tyll he had driven hym of the stawll from his worke; and then the same W. cam to the stawll of the sayde Iohn, and ther thretened that yf he cowld catche the sayd aprentice abrode he would coarce hym, he wowlde provyd for hym, and he wowlde accuse hym to have kyllid the man on the Miles end in whitson weke &c.

Itm. The 9 of Iune at x. of y^e cloke in the night the same W. callid y^e sayd Iohn comon promotor, comon barrator, comon dronkard, Rascall vyllayne &c.; and sayde more ovar he wowlde make hym to be cartyd owt of the towne for such a one &c.

Itm. At that tyme he also sayde, as he hath done dyvars othar tymes, that the wyfe of the sayde Iohn had two children by one man before she was maried, to the great slaunder of the sayde Iohn, his wyfe, and hindaunce of theyr children, iij dowghters mariageable and in sarvyce w^t Right worshipfull parsonages.

Itm. On the x. of Iune the same W. cawsyd William Snelynge at that tyme beinge dronken to come to the stawlle of the sayd Iohn, and there to cawle hym by suche a name as hym selfe far bettar deserved.

Itm. The xi of Iune the same W., Raylynge at the sayde Iohn, sayde that he was the falsest man in England, and thretenyd to coerse hym yf he cowlde get hym owt of hys dores, callendgyng hym oft tymes to come owt yf he durst &c. All this he dyde in presence of Mastar Fostar one of the lord maior's officers.

4. *A Dispute over a Bill.*

[This is a rough memorandum preserved in *Harley MS.* 247, f. 209, presumably drawn up by Stow, when Crowche took him into court. Crowche may be the Michael Crowche who was churchwarden of St. Michael, Cornhill, 1574.]

1576. Somewhat before Christmas Mst.' Crowche sent vnto me a bill contaynyng parcels to the sume of vs. *1d.*, vs. whereof I payde to Iohan his mayde on Christmas evene next folowinge, and sayde I would be his debtor of the odd peny. Where vnto she aunswered and sayde: 'I pray yow to be our debtor of goodwill, and be not

angry that I sent for so small a some, for other wyse ye are even with my master, and owe him nothinge.'

1577. After this more then halfe a yere, to wite iij or iiij dayes before bartylmew tyde, Mst' Crowche sent me to bylls in one, the first contaynyng parcell to the some of viis. *id.* due on the xv of Iune 1576, the othar vs. *id.* due (and confessyd to be payde) at Christmas next folowyng in the same yere.

Aftar the recept whereof, to wit on bartilmew day, I met with Iohan his mayd nere to the wrestelyng place, where I demaundyd of hir what hir master meant to send me suche a bille for money which I had payde. She aunswerd: 'Alas! Mst.' Stowe, ye must make smale accompte of my mastar's doinges now, for his heade is intoxicate; he hath married a wife for Riches, but he had done bettar to have married a pore wench.'

Sens this tyme Mst. Crowche, metyng me in the strete hath sayd: 'When shall we reoon?' (*sic*). Whereunto I have aunswered: 'When ye will: ye demaund of me money, which I have payde longe sence.' 'Well,' quod he, 'I fynd it in my boke, and I will warne you to the corte of conscience.'¹ Quod I: 'Rathar name to honest indiferent men to here the mattar, and as they shall iudge I will be content.' 'Say you so,' quod he, 'Well one of thes dayes we wyll drynke a quart of wyne and make an ende of it.' But then have I hard no more of it in one whole yere aftar. The last tyme he spake to me therof was about Eastar last, when he came home to my howse, where we agreyd that Mastar Rickford, his ovartwarte neyghbour, whom he named, shold here and ende the mattar on the Twesday next folowinge; but I gyvyng myn attendaunce that Twesday, I hard no more of it tyll thursday last that I was warned to the [co]rtes, which I take to be no good dealinge towards me.

5. *The Aleconners' Complaint of a disordered Tippler and Unworthy Constable in Castle Baynard Ward in 1584-5.*

[This document (*Harley MS.* 367, f. 4) is in Stow's writing, and since it is written in the first person, is composed in his manner, and found amongst his private papers, it is not unreasonable to suppose that he was personally concerned. If there is no proof that he was one of the surveyors, there is also nothing to show why he should have taken any interest in the matter if he were not.]

In primis. On Wednesday y^e 21 of October anno 1584, survayenge the ward of Castle Baynard we found in the house of Iocelyne Turnar,

¹ Or Court of Requests, established in London in 1518 to hear disputes in cases where the debt or damage did not exceed 40s. See i. 271 below.

typlar, his gests to be served by vnlawfull measure. Whereupon we gave charge to such of the howse as were then present, that they shuld from thens forthe sell no more sortes of ale & bere but twayne, to wite doble and single, the best for a peny the qwarte, the smale for a peny the potle, by sealed measures and not othar wyse, which charge they promysed to observe in presence of a conystable and the bedle of that warde.

Itm. On friday the 9 of July 1585, agayne surveyenge the same ward of Castle baynard we found in dyvers places ale to be sold in stone pottes and bottles conteyning the pece not a full ale qwarte for 3*d.*, but the offendars promysynge reformation, delt the more favorably with them, as we can shew by writynge, when tyme shall serve; seven barells of beare we have sent into Christs Hospitall, & wold ere this have sent as many more had not bene the late interruption of Iocelyne Turnar, & and his vnlawfull supportars, of the same Castle baynard warde. Into this house of this Iocelyne Turnar we enterid on the day above named, w^t one Iohn Topalie constable, where callynge for a bottle of ale we were promysed it; but the conystable perswadynge vs that ther was no bottle ale to be solde, we went farther into the house, where Turnar's wyfe was, and there vsed suche speeches that she forthwith loked the dore, where hir bottles were, and sayd to vs she had none, whiche speeche of hers the conystable affermyd to be trewe. Then Mastar Symson requerynge herto open the dore which she had locked, she aunswered she woulde not; and we demaundyng to speke with her husbond she sayd he was not within. Then willinge the conystable to loke further into the house for hym, he aunsweryd he would do nothing without warrant vnder my lord maiors hand, for he knew no authority we had, and therefore willed us to loke we ded no more then we mowght well aunswer, for the goodman of the house would put vs to it. At lengthe y^e sayd Iocelyne Turnar, beinge amongst vs and vnknown to vs, he sayd: 'I am he, ye seke for. What would you?' We told hym it was reported he sold bottle ale contrary to ordar, which he denied not, but seyde he ded as othar men ded. Whereunto we answered we had reformed some and wanted to reforme the rest. We told hym how his wyfe had denyed to have eny bottle ale, how she had locked vp the dore, and denyed the openynge there of, which was a resystance &c. Quod he: 'I will not aunswer for my wyfe, nor eny othar then for my selfe; and I had nevar warninge to reforme thos things ye myslyke of.' The conystable also affirded the same with many stowte words. In the end Ioscelyne Turnar opened the dore whiche his wyfe had locked, where

we found a 60 pottes and bottles filled with ale, where of we measured one which the wyfe sayd was thre farthinges, and found it not to contayne a full pint of sealed measure. Where vpon Myster Coad sayd: 'this is inowghe to forfaite all y^e ale in yowr house.' We then takyng Iocelyn Turnar asyde willed him to reforme, and sell no more suche vnlawfull measure, which charge he promysed to observe, but would graunt none amends for the fawlt passed. 'Loke, (quod he), what yowr authoritie will serve yow to, and spare me not. I will not resiste yow.' Where vpon we departed with Browne, an officer to the L. maior, & Payne, y^e bedle, who are witnesses that this was the effecte of that days downyng in that place.

Itm. On Monday the 12 of July we cam agayne to Iocelyne Turnar, and demaundyd of hym, yf he yet would be conformable, and what beare he would send into Christe hospitall for trespase comytted, whose aunswere was that he had not offended nor would make satisfaction, but willed vs agayne to vse our authoritie so far as we would aunswere it, demaunding whethar the same were by parlyament or by statute. Where vnto we aunswere it was by act of comon counsayle, whereat he made a pufe. Aftar many words vsed by us to perswade hym Topelye, y^e constable, vncalled for cam out of the innar parte of the house with a brewar, as was sayde; this constable with vehement words charged vs with offeringe wronge to the sayd brewar, for that we had nevar gyven hym warning; addyng that they lyed, that sayd they had gyven eny warninge there, and tellynge Master Symson that he lyed thoward hym. Where vpon Mastar Eliot, barynge his right hand on Toplye left showlder, sayd: 'Ye, mystar constable, is that well sayd of yow, beinge an officer to gyve a man the lye? I had letle thought to have hard such a worde of your mowthe.' 'What!' (quod Toplye), 'dost thou stryke me?' 'I stryke yow?' quod Mastar Eliot. 'Wherefore should I stryke yow?' 'Why,' quod Toplye, 'I fele myn eare smart yet.' William Lathe, officer to my L. maior, and Payne, the bedle, are witnesses to this.

Thus and othar wayes beinge there abused, we departed thens, and aftar declared to my L. maior, and courte of aldarmen, how we had bene delt with, cravyng to have his honor and theyr worships ayde in this case, or els to be discharged of owr trowblesome offyce. Where vpon my L. maior and cowrte by warrant comytted the sayd disordered typlar, and vnworthy constable to ward. But by meanes of such as neythar hard or saw, nor inquired aftar the lewde demeanor of them, they weré forthle with delyvered, and evar sence have bene stowtly suported with great threates agaynst vs, whereof we are to crave remedy in this courte.

6. *A Petition for a Pension.*

[In *Harley MS.* 367, ff. 8, 9, there are two drafts of petitions to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen. In the first Stow says that it was 'almost thirty years', in the second 'twenty-five years' since he set forth his Summary. But from the first it appears that Stow was sixty-four years of age, and from the latter that the *Annales* were in preparation. This seems to fix them to a common date in the earlier part of 1590. Perhaps the drafts were alternatives. The second draft has been printed already by Strype in his *Life of Stow*, prefixed to the *Survey*, i, p. vii, but with his own orthography.]

Pleasethe it your honor and worships to vnderstand that where your orator Iohn Stowe citizen &c., beinge now of the age of three-score yeres fowre, hathe for the space of almost xxx yeres last past (besyds his Chronicles dedicated to the Earle of Lecestar) set forth diuers somaries dedicated to the lord maiors, his brithren thaldarmen, and comoners of the Citie. In all whiche he hathe specially noated the memorable actes of famows Citizens by them done to the greate benefite of the comon welthe, and honor of the same Citie. As also (in showynge themselves thankfull vnto God for his blessynges) have left a godly example to the posteritie by them to be embrasid and Imitatid. And for as moche as the travayle to many places for searche of sondry records, whereby the veritie of thinges may come to lyght, cannot but be chargeable to the sayde Iohn more then his habilitie can aforde, he now craveth your honor and worships ayde as in consideracion of the premises to bestowe on hym some yere pention or othar wyse, whereby he may reape somewhat towards his greate charges. And your orator according to his bounden dutie shall here aftar, God willinge, employ his diligent labor to the honor of this citie and comoditie of the Citizens there of, but also dayly pray for your honor and worships prosperitie during lyfe.

Pleasethe it your honor and worships to vnderstand that where your orator Iohn Stowe, Citizen of this Citie, hathe heretofore, (to wite for the space of these 25 yere last past) besydes his Chronicle, dedicated to the right honorable the earle of Leicestar, set forthe dyvers summaries dedicate to the lorde maior, his brithren the aldarmen, and comoners of this Citie: In all which he hathe specially noated the memorable actes of famous citizens, by them done to the greate benefite of the comon welthe, and honor of the same Citie, as also in shewinge themselves thankfull vnto God, have lefte a godly example by the posteritie to be imbrasid and ymitated. In consideration where of the sayde Iohn Stowe mindithe shortly, yf God so permite, to set forthe a farr larger somary or chronicle of this Citie and Citizens there of,

then heretofore hath bene published. And for as moche as the searche of records in the Arches and elsewhere, cannot but be chargable to the sayd Iohn, as heretofore for many yeres it hath bene altogether of his owne charges, besids his other travayls and studie, he now humbly cravith your honors and worships ayde. As in consyderation of the premises to bestowe on hym the benefite of two fre men, such as yowre honor and worships shall lyke to be admitted into the freedom of this Citie, whereby he may reape somewhat towards his Charges &c. And yowr orator shall dayly pray for yowre honors and worships prosperitie during lyfe.

7. *Royal Benevolence.*

[From a printed copy of James I's Declaration of his royal benevolence, in pursuance of his Letters Patent, ap. *Harley MS.* 367, f. 10, where there is a note of 7s. 10d. received from S. Mary Woolnoth parishioners. The Declaration has been printed by Strype, and by Thoms in his edition of the *Survey*, p. xi. The Letters Patent are given by Strype, *Survey*, i, pp. xii, xiii.]

James, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To all our well-beloued subjects greeting.

Whereas our louing subiect Iohn Stowe (a very aged and worthy member of our city of London) this fivie and forty yeers hath to his great charge, and with neglect of his ordinary meanes of maintenance, (for the generall good, as well of posteritie as of the present age), compiled and published diuerse necessary bookes, and Chronicles; and therefore we in recompense of these his painfull laboures, and for encouragement to the like, haue in our royall inclination ben pleased to graunt our Letters Pattents, vnder our great seale of England, dated the eighth of March 1603, thereby authorizing him, the sayd Iohn Stowe, and his deputies to collect amongst our louing subjects theyr voluntary contribution and kinde gratuities: as by the sayd Letters Patents more at large may appeare: Now, seeing that our sayd Patents (being but one in themselues), cannot be shewed forth in diuerse places or parishes at once (as the occasions of his speedy putting them in execution may require), we haue therefore thought expedient in this vnusuall manner, to recommend his cause vnto you; hauing already, in our owne person, and of our speciall grace, begun the largesse for the example of others. Giuen at our palace at Westminster.

III. LETTERS TO STOW

NOTE.—The majority of these letters are contained in *Harley MS.* 374, ff. 9-24. No. 12 is from *Harley MS.* 247. Nos. 13 and 14 are from *Harley MS.* 530, f. 1 and f. 76*. No. 9 from *Tanner MS.* 464 (iv), f. 1.

1. *From Henry Savile.*

[The allusion to Matthew Parker—‘my lordes Grace’—shows that the date was at the latest 1 May, 1575. Savile’s father lived at Halifax. Mr. Hare is Robert Hare (*d.* 1611) the antiquary, who presented two volumes of his collections on the Privileges of the University to Oxford. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xxiv. 373.]

After my most hartie commendacions being verie glad and desirous to heare from you, trustinge in our lorde that you be in good healthe, or els I might be hertelye sorie, for that I have founde at all tymes good favoure of you, since our first acquaintance; and other acquaintance in London I have none, but that I have by your meanes, as good Mr. Hare, with whom I pray you commende me and desyre him to lett me vnderstande in what towardeness his good workes for the privileges of Oxforte is. And forther I besече you to certifye me if Wigornensis¹ is printed, and wheare I may send to buye it, and the price. And gladlye of all other I would vnderstande that your last booke² weare forthe, that I might sende vnto you for one or two for my money. Forther I woulde vnderstonde if my Lordes grace be aboute to print Roger Howden, Maulbesburie,³ and Huntington, and in what forwardnes they be. Good owlde ffrend let me have your letter in the premisses, and God willinge it shalbe recompensed or it be longe. And I must forther desire yowe to have answer by this bearer. At this tyme from Halifaxe, this first of Maye.

By your loving ffrende

HENRY SAVILL.

To my most speciall good friend Mr. Iohn Stowe deliuer this in Cornewall⁴ in London.

2. *From Robert Glover.*

Thanking him for the loan of a copy of *Marianus Scotus*. ‘It is one of the best bookes I handled a great while. I wishe it were

¹ Florence of Worcester.

² Presumably *The Summarie* for 1575.

³ William of Malmesbury.

⁴ A not uncommon corruption for Cornhill: e.g. ‘At the end of Cornewall by the Stocks,’ in *Chronicle of Queen Jane and Queen Mary*, p. 40 (Camd. Soc.); see also *Inq. p. m. Lond.*, iii. 61. Cornhill anciently extended to include Leadenhall Street as far as St. Andrew Undershaft: see i. 97 and ii. 292 below.

your owne, for so do I wishe welle vnto myself. Fare ye hartely well. From my house this Wensday the xith of September 1577.

Your lover and freende

R. GLOUER, Somerset.

3. *From Thomas Hatcher.*

[Dated 15 Jan. 1580 (1581 N.S.). A long letter filling the whole of f. 14. Thomas Hatcher (*d.* 1583) was a fellow of King's College, Cambridge. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xxv. 151.]

Returning 'John Blakeman's treatise of Henrie the sixt'. As to history of King's College. Wishes Stow to publish whatever he has of Leland. And also his own Antiquities under the title of Stow's Storehouse. Desires him to speak to 'Mr. Cambden, y^{or} frend, the vsher of Westminster School', about publishing the history of Tobit in Latin verse. Intends to give an account of the authors cited by Stow in his Chronicle: for this purpose he desires Stow's help, and also sight of Leland *De Scriptoribus*. Inquires as to author of Book *De Episcopis Cantuariensibus*, which Archbishop Parker had printed.

4. *From William Claxton.*

[As his letters show, Claxton was a northern antiquary, and man of position and repute. He was the owner of Wynyard in Durham, whence he wrote these letters. He died in May, 1597 (*Durham Wills*, ii. 272, Surtees Soc.). The date of this letter is 20 April, 1582.]

Asks for the return of a book by his nephew Thomas Layton the bearer. Promises his help in what concerns the bishopric of Durham. 'To his assured ffrynd Mr. Iohn Stowe, Chronieler, at his house in Leaden haul in London.'

5. *From the same.*

[Dated 4 Jan. 1584. 'To Mr. Iohn Stowe dwelling by y^e Ledon Hall.']

Thanks him for his courteous letter. 'I am glad to heare of your good proscading in these two notable workes you haue in hand, and I wish my abilitie were of credyt to doe you eny good therein.' Asks for the safe return of the book which he had lent. 'I haue also sent you an Inglysshe crowne by Robert Layton for a remembraunce, wishyng yow to assure your selfe y^t so long as I lyue yow shall not want a friend to the vttermost of his power.' Encloses some notes on Durham.

6. *From the same.*

[Unsigned and undated, but in Claxton's writing.]

Returns a book, and tells Stow that he has in store for him a parchment life of Edward the Confessor, together with Alured of Beverley. 'Where as y^t appeareth by y^{or} letter that yow had acquaynted the lord Howerd¹ w^t some of our procedynges, I am very sory that I did not see his lordsh. at his being in ye country, to whome I would haue done my dewtye, beyng thereunto reythar bound for that I was brought vp by suche as were allyed to his Lp. house.'

7. *From John Dee.*

[The celebrated astrologer and antiquary. The only date is 4 Dec. Possibly the occasion was the publication of the *Chronicles* in 1580, or of the *Annales* in 1592.]

'Mr. Stow, you sall vnderstond that my frende Mr. Dyer did deliuer your bokes to the two Erls, who toke them very thankfully. But (as he noted) there was no return commaunded of them. What sall hereafter, God knoweth. So could not I haue done.—Hope, as well as I.—As concerning your burgesses for the Cinq ports, &c.' As to Stow's copies of *Asser* and *Florence of Worcester*.

8. *From his daughter, Joan Foster.*

[Joan Foster is mentioned in her father's will; see p. xlv above. The hospital is the Hospital of St. Michael outside Warwick, as stated in some notes written by Stow on the letter. John Fysshier, clerk, was made keeper, master or governor of the house or hospital of St. Michael, Warwick, by a grant from Henry VIII, on 14 Nov. 1541 (*Letters and Papers*, xvi. 1391 (41)). Dugdale has no mention either of Fisher or Brooke.]

After my most hartest commendacions vnto you and to my mother, trusting that you bothe be in good healthe as I and my husband were at my wrytting hereof. Thankes be to God therefor. This is to desyer yowe, father, of all y^{or} fryndly fryndsheppe that you can or maye to pleasure a very ffrynd of myn dwellyng here in Warwyck for to seche owt for the foundacion of a hospetall or spettell house of Warwyck founded by the earelles² of Warwyck in this parte. And yf yow may healpe him ther vnto he wold reward you verye well for y^{or} paynes, and also you shall do me great pleasure therein, for y^t he is my verie ffrynd and neyghbour. It is supposed that you shall fynd

¹ No doubt Lord William Howard (1563-1640), of Naworth. He was the first editor of *Florence of Worcester*, in 1592. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xxviii. 79.

² I am very doubtful of the second and third letters of this word; but the sense requires 'Earls'.

the foundation hereof yn the Tower of London, threfore good father, now agayne I pray you take some paynes therin. The hospital house is at the northe syd of Warwyck, the said hospetall was last given by kynge henrye the eyght to a Iohn ffisher master of the said hospetall for y^e terme of hys lyffe, and sence his deathe the sayd hospytall was given to my aforsaid neyghbour and frynd Olyver Brooke, who yet leveffe, and is dryven now for to syke oute the foundation thereof, which and you can helpe him herevnto you shall do him greate good, and I praye you so soon as you have found out any thing to do him good therin send worde to me w^t as much spyd as by. And he will Repair vp vnto you w^t what spyd he maye. And thus in haste I committ yow to God, from Warwyke the 3 daye of december by y^{or} loving daughter during lyffe to remaine

JOAN FFOSTER.

To my loving ffather Mr. Iohn Stowe benethe Leadon hall neare vnto the Thrye Townenes in London, gycv this.

9. *From Thomas Newton.*

[Thomas Newton (1542?-1607) was a poet of some eminence, a physician, and rector of Little Ilford, Essex, whence this letter was written on 29 March, 1586. See also p. lii above and *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xi. 402.]

Returns the copy of Leland's Epigrams and thanks him 'for many other your curtesies, frendlie amities many tymes showed vnto me, as namely at this tyme for this y^{or} boke of Mr. Leland his poetries'.

Newton, in his *Encomia Illustrium Virorum* (ap. Leland, *Collectanea*, v. 177), has an epigram addressed to his friend William Hunnis, the musician:

De Io. Stoëo Chronigrafo.

Anglica scire cupis solide quis Chronica scribat?

Stous id egregia praestat, Hunisse, fide.

Quotidie e tenebris is multa volumina furvis

Eruit, is mandat plurima scripta typis.

Ex nitida illius deprompsi ego Bibliotheca

Plurima, quae nobis nocte dieque patet.

10. *From Henry Ferrers.*

[Henry Ferrers (1549-1633), a Warwickshire antiquary and country gentleman of Roman Catholic inclinations. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xviii. 385. Undated.]

Mr. Stowe, because I will breake promessc with you no more I have, although it be late, first put you these pamphlets, and therwith youre other booke, which I borrowed last, and desyre you to lend mc youre

bede and y^{or} pedigree of kinges, and so till o^r next meeting I bid you farewell.

Y^{or} loving friend,

HENRY FERRERS.

11. *From Thomas Martyn.*

[Thomas Marten (*d.* 1597) a Roman Catholic controversialist, and fellow of New College, Oxford. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, xxxvi. 320. The date must be 1592.]

Likes his *Annales* and 'the great paynes taken therein'. Offers some criticisms. 'My founder is bound to you, but that tale of Alice Peers is slaunderous, and in my conscience most vnttrue.'

'To my well beloved and very freend Mr. Stowe at his house beyonde Leadenhall in London.'

12. *From Thomas Wicliffe.*

[There is a fragment of a letter, refering to 'Purpool' (Portpool) and Stow's *Chronicle* in *Harley MS.* 247, f. 211. The address and a postscript, apparently of the same letter, are on f. 210, as below. There is no date. I find nothing as to the writer.]

'To his assured ffrynd Mr John Stow, chronyelar, dwellinge in the Leaden haul at London. d. d.'

Sr. I besech yow of y^{or} aunswer of this lre. for the within named hartely desireth to here from yow.

THOMAS WICLIFFE.

13. *From Henry Savile.*

[As to Mr. Hare see note on 1. Lord William Howard's edition of *Florence of Worcester*, and the first edition of Stow's *Annales* were about to appear.]

Mr Stow. After my hertie commendacions. Y^{or} Lrē dated the tenthe of maye I receaved at Halifax wt thankes, and synee I am come to Oxford, where I have made enquire to knowe where the booke showld bee that Mr Hare showlde send hyther, y^{or} Lrē dyd ymporte, and as yet I cannot here of the same. Therefore I desyre you to goo vnto the good gentleman Mr Hare in my name, and requeste hym to let me vnderstonde by whome and abowte what tyme hee sent the booke, and to what place he made his direction, and whoo showlde have the custodie therof; for greate pitie yt weare that so worthie woorke showlde be embeazled, and I pray ye w^t speede to certefye me in writyng, and delyver y^{or} Lrē at the syne of the Owle, that yt maye be delyvered vnto the earier, Richard Edwardes, whome commythe homeward on Wednys daye next. And further I praye ye let me know whoo is the printer of *Wygorniensis*, and wheare hee dwellethe; and whoo is the printer of y^{or} booke. I haue hēere sente

yo a mild sixpence to drynke a qwarte of wyne in y^{or} travell. This wisshynge y^{or} healthe I byd ye farewell. Oxon. this sondaye Trinite, 21 May 1592.

Your lovinge frend,

HENRY SAVILL.

Directe y^{or} l^res I praye to M^r Henrie Shirbourne over agaynste Merton Colledge, to be delyvered to me. M^r Blanksome, God wyllynge, wyll be at London¹ . . .

14. *From William Camden.*

[This is without date or address.]

M^r Stow, yff I might finde so much fauor att your handes as to lend me the foundations of the Abbayes in Lincolnshyre, Warwickschire, Darbyshire and Nottinghamshire, you should pleasure me greatly. You shall receaue them againe this day before night.

Y^r Louing freende,

WILLIAM CAMDEN.

15. *From William Claxton.*

[The writer of 4, 5, and 6. Dated Wynyard 10 April, 1594.]

Thanks Stow for the receipt of a book and his letter. Encourages him to proceed 'to the publishing of such grave histories and antiquities' . . . 'I perceiue also by y^{or} letter, that you haue awgmented your booke of foundations, whereof I ame hartelie glad, and doe most earnestly request that you would let me haue a copie of the best sorte wth your newe augmentacions, which trewlie I would make no small accounte of, and keape as a token of your manifeste kyndnes vnto me; and y^e more earnest I am to haue it, as in y^{or} letter you said there is no coppie of it but y^{or} owne, wh[;] if owght should come vnto you butt good, might happelie be neuer regarded and spoyled, or neuer come to light, and so all y^{or} paynes frustrate; whereas yf I haue a coppie of it I hope so to vse it and dispose of it, as it shall be extant to all posterities, and amongst them a neuer dying fame for you, who bestowed suche paynes in collecting the certentie thereof together. What charge so euer you be at in gettingte it copied fwrth for me, I will repaie vnto you with thankes' . . .

Postscript. 'The greater your augmentacions are, the greater your fame and eommendacions be' . . . 'I would also request when you publish your great volume² mentioned in your last booke you sent me,

¹ The last few words are destroyed.

² Presumably 'The History-of this Island'. The book on which Stow worked so long, to no purpose. See p. xxi.

you would let me haue one booke of the same'. Asks for return of three books which he left in Stow's study, when last there. They are not his own.

IV. SELECT DEDICATIONS AND EPISTLES

[The Dedications and Epistles prefixed by Stow to his books have a double interest both as giving in their simple way his Canon of historical writing and for their incidental allusions to events in his own life. Much of the matter in them was used again and again. Thus the Dedication of the *Summary Abridged* for 1573 appeared with slight modifications not only in later editions of that work but as an address 'To the Reader' in the *Summary* for 1575, in the *Chronicles*, and in both editions of the *Annales*; its final appearance in the *Summary Abridged* for 1604 was Stow's last word, and as such it is printed here. Of the others now given the Dedication and Epistle from the *Summary* for 1565 have a special interest as the first of Stow's writings (the edition of Chaucer had no preface of his). The Dedication of 1567, and Epistle of 1573, deal with the quarrel with Grafton; they illustrate, and are illustrated by, the document on pp. xlvi to liii above. The dedication of the *Annales* for 1592 (repeated with little change in 1601 and 1605) practically completes the series; it explains how Stow's hopes for his larger volume were frustrated.]

Dedication and Epistle prefixed to the Summary for 1565.

To the Right Honourable and my very good Lord, the Lorde Robert Dudley Earle of Leicester, Baron of Dyngly, knyght of the honourable order of the Garter, one of the Queenes most honourable priue counsell and Maister of hir maiesties horse.

Because bothe by the vniuersall reporte of all men, I heare and allso by myne owne experience I perfectly know (right honourable and my very goode lorde) how honorably and cherefully diuers workes presented to your lordship haue ben accepted: I (though of al others most simple) was thereby encouraged, to offer to your honour this my simple worke, in token of my bounden duty. The exaample also of that famous monarchc Artaxerxes, who so wel accepted the simple handfull of water, that the poore Persian Sinetas brought him from the riuier Cyrus, putteth me in good hope, that youre honour, who geue place to no man in humanitie and curtesie, wil not mislike this simple significng of my good wylle. For, like as the mite of that poore widowe that is mencioncd in the Gospell, whiche she gaue in all her penurie, is accompted a greater gifte then those huge sommes that great men layde out of their greate stoarc: so ought this my simple pamphlet be adiudged to proccde, though not from greater, yct from as great good will as the best and learnedst writers beare to your honour. For, they of their abundant stoare, haue laicd oute somewhat: But I of my meane knowledgc, haue presented these few first frutes to

your honor: knowing that your wisdom can in this small present right well see my good will. My gift is a short briefe or summarie of the chiefest chances and accidentes, that haue happened in this Realme, from the tyme of Brutus to this our age. Whiche I haue done by the conference of many avthors, both old and new, those I meane, that commonly are called Chroniclers, ovt of whom I haue gathered many notable thinges, moste worthy of remembrance, whiche no man heretofore hath noted, whiche worke also I was the bolder to dedicate to your honour, because I know your lordships good inclination to al sortes of good knowledges: and especially the great loue that you beare to the olde Recordes of dedes doone by famous and noble worthies: whiche my boldnes, like as I truste, your honor will not only pardon, but also accept in good part: so I besech all the readers hereof that folowyng your honourable example, they will iudge the best of this my trauaile, whiche I toke in hand, onely for the respecte that I had to their profite. Whereby they shall both shew the goodnes of their owne natures, and also encourage me willingly to go forwarde in this my enterprise. Which doubting not, but that I shall the rather obtaine of them, because of your lordships fauourable acceptance hereof, I wil now cesse any longer to trouble your honor, beseching almightie god long to preserue you to the commoditie of this our natieue countrie.

Your L. most humble

JOHN STOWE.

To the Reader.

Diuers wryters of Hystories write dyuersly. Some penne their hystories plentifully at large. Some contrary wyse, briefly and shortly doo but (as it were) touche by the way, the remembraunce and accidents of those tymes, of which they write. Some do with a large compasse discouer as wel the affaires done in foreyn partes, as those that hapned in that countrey, of whiche especially they write. And some content to let alone other matters, pvt in memory only such thyngs, as they them selues haue had experience of, in their own countreis. Amongst whom, good Reader, I craue to haue place, and desyre roome in the lower part of this table. For I vse thee in this my booke as some symple feaster, that beyng not able of his owne coste to feast his gwestes sufficiently, is fayne to bee frended of his neyghbours, and to sette before them suche dishes as he hath gotten of others. For I acknowledge, that many of the hystories, that thou shalte reade here abridged, are taken, partely out of Robert Fabian, sometyme Alderman of London, Edwarde Halle gentylman of Greyes Inne, John Hardyng,

a great traualer bothe in forcyne countrcis, and also in all writynges of antiquitie: and other, who reaped great abundance of knowldege and filled their bookes full therewith, to the great profite and pleasur of all posteritie, and to their own great fame and glory. So that of their great plenty I might wel take somewhat to hyde my pouertie. Howbe it, I haue not so doone it, as if they should clayme theyr own, I shuld forthwith be left naked. For somewhat I haue noted, which I my selfe, partly by paynfull searche, and partly by diligent experience, haue found out. Wherefore, both the smalnesse of the volume whiche comprehendeth gret matters in effect, also the noueltie of som matters vttered therein, ought to cause y^t it shold not be altogether vnwelcome to thee. For though it be written homely, yet it is not (as I trust) written vnruly. And in hystories the chiefe thyng that is to be desyred is truthe. Wherefore, if thou fynde that in it, I beseeche thee, wynte at small faultes, or at the least, let the consyderacion of my well meanyng, drowne them. So shalt thou both encourage me to farther diligence, and also viter thyne owne frendlynesse, in that thou doest rather further, then condemne a weak wryter.

Of smoothe and flatteryng speache remember to take hede:
For Trouthe in playn wordes may be tolde, of craft a lye hath nede.

*Epistle Dedicatory (to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen) prefixed to
the Summary abridged, for 1567.*

Although, ryght honorable and worshipful, I was my selfe verye redy to dedicate this my small traualle of Englysh Chronicles vnto you to thentent that through your protection it might passe the snarlynges of the malicyous, which are alwayes redy to hinder the good meanyngs of laborious men and studious: yet consyderynge the occasyons necessaryly vnto me offered, and dutyfully to be considered, I thought good to begyn with the ryghte honorable Therle of Leicester. For speakyng nothyng of my own duetie, the commoditie of my owne countreyemen moued mee hereunto, seyng they were deceyued through hys authority by the furnyshyng of a friuolous abridgement in the fronture with his noble name, I thought good, and that after amcndement promised and not performed, at vacante times, to take to my olde delectable studies, and after a defence of that wherin another had both abused hys Lordshype, and deceaued the expectacion of the common people. But nowe at the requeste of the Printer and other of my louing frends, hauyng brought the same into a newe forme, such as may both ease the pursc and the caryage, and yet nothing omitted

In the second
edition of the
abridgement.

conuenient to be knowne; and besydes all thys hauyng example before my face to chaunge my Patron (reseruyng styll my Printer, as carefull of his aduantage rather thenne myne owne) I am bold to submyt it vnto your honoure and worshyppes protectyons together, that thorough the thundryng noysc of empty tonnes and vnfruitful graftes of Momus' offsprynge it be not (as it is pretended) defaced and ouerthrowne. Truthes quarrell it is, I laye before you, the whyche hath bene (if not hitherto wholly pretermitted) truelye myserable handled, mangled I should saye, and such an hotchepotte made of truthe and lyes together, that of thignorante in hystories thone coulde not be discernde from thother. A strange case it is and neglygence shall I call it, or ignorance that hee that was moued to wryte euen for pytyes sake to restore the truthe to her integritye shoulde commytte so great errors, and so many, that he himself had nede of a correcter, and truth of a newe laborer. For me a heape of old monumentes, wytnesses of tymes, and bright beames of the truth can testyfy that I haue not swarued from the truthe: the whyche as I am redy at all tymes to shew for mine owne safe conducte agaynst thaduersaryes, so am I most certaine that he that pretendeth most hath had very smale store of aucthors for hym selfe before tyme, and now hath fraughte hys manerly Manuell wyth such merchandyse (as to you it shall be most manyfest at your conference) that by the byyng of my summarie he scoured newlye, or cleanly altered his old Abridgment. What pre-occupation or what insolence is it then to transfer that vnto me that am farthest from such dealing? And yet hauing mucche better precedents before myne eyes (euen that excellent learned Dr. Coeper, that I name no ancyenter, whose order and deuise priuatly he condemneth, and yet openly transformeth into his own Abridgement) he accuseth of counterfcatyng his volume and order, whereas it might be well sayde vnto hym: What hast thou y^t thou hast not receaued of me?

In the Epistle
Dedicatory.

But y^t I be not agaynst my nature angry wythe my vnderued aduersary, I wil here surcease to trouble you anye further at this tyme, most earnestlye requyryng your honoure and worshyppes all ones againe to take the tuityon of this little booke vpon you. The whych, if I may perccauce to be taken thankfullye and fruitefullye used to the amendment of suche grosse errourcs, as hytherto haue bene in The Great Abridgement, and presentely are in the Manuell of the Cronycles of Englande, in Thabridgd Abridgementc, in The briefe Collection of Historics commytted, I shall be encouraged to perfecte that labour that I haue begun, and such worthy workes of auncyent Aucthours

Too many
names for a
trifle.

that I haue wyth greate pcynes gathercd together, and partly performed in M. Chaucer and other, I shall be much incensed by your gentleness to publyshe to the commoditic of all the Quenes maiesties louing subjectes.

Your moste humble

JOHN STOWE.

Epistle to the Reader prefixed to the Summary abridged for 1573.

Setting (as it were) his marke on another man's vessell.

Calling to memory (gentle Reader) with what dilligence (to my great cost and charges) I haue trauayled in my late Summary of y^e Chronicles: As also y^e vn honest dealings of somebody towards me (whcreof I haue long since sufficientely written and exhibited to the learned and honourable), I persuaded with my selfe to haue surceased from this kinde of trauell wherin another hath vsed to reape the fruite of my labours. But now for diuers causes thereto mouinge me I haue once again briefly run ouer this smal abridgement, placing the yeares of our Lord, the yeres of y^e Kings, wyth ye Shyriffes and Maiors of London, in a farre more perfect and plain order then heretofore hath bene published.

In the first page the 16, 17, 18, 19 and 20 lines.

Touching Ri. Grafton his slanderous Epistle, though the same wyth other his abusing of me was aunswared by the learned & honourable, & by theym forbidden to be reprinted, he hath since y^e time in his second empresion placed his former lying Preface, wherin he hath these woords: '*Gentle Reader, this one thinge offendeth me so much, that I am inforced to purge my selfe thereof, and showe my simple and plaine dealing therein. One Iohn Stow of whom I wil say none euil &c., hath published a Booke, and therein hath charged mee bittarlye, but chieflye with two thinges. The one, that I haue made E. Halle's Chronicle my*

In the seconde page the 1 & 2 lines, 4, 5, 6, &c.

Chronicle, but not withoute mangeling, and (as hee saith) withoute any ingenious, and plaine declaration thereof. The other thinge that he chargeth me withall, is that a Chronicle of Hardings which he hath, doth much differ from the Chronicle, which vnder the sayd Hardinges name was printed by mee, as though I had falsified Hardings Chronicle &c.' For answeare I say the offence by mee committed, requireth no such forced purgation. I haue not so bitterly charged him, as he hath plainly accused himselfe. My words be these. *Some bodye (without any ingenious and plaine declaration therof) hath published, but not without mangling, Master Halles boke for his owne. I name not Grafton. This is the firste. The second is this:—Iohn Hardinge &c. exhibited a Chronicle of England, with a Mappe or description of*

I leaue his simple and plaine dealing to the iudgment of others.

In commend- ing mine authors

Scotland, to King Henry the sixth, which Chronicle *doth almost altogether differ from that which vnder his name was imprinted by Ri. Grafton.*

After this in ye same preface he braggeth to haue a Chronicle of Iohn Hardings written in the latine tongue, which he assureth himself I neuer sawe, and doubteth whether I vnderstand. If he haue any such booke, it is like that he would allege it, as he hath done manye other Authors, whereof I am better assured he hath neuer seene so muche as the outsyde of their books. If ther be no such Chronicle of Iohn Hardings, as he braggeth on, it is like I haue not seene it, & must needs be hard to vnderstande it.

Then he saith my latter Summary differeth cleane from my first. To this I aunswere, I haue not chaunged eyther woork, or title, but haue corrected my first booke as I haue founde better Auctours. But hee himselfe hath made his last abridgemente not onely cleane contrary to his first, but the two impressions contrarye the one to the other, and euery one contrary to his mere History. For his true alledging of Aucthors let men iudge by those which are common in our vulger tongue, as Policronicon, Ro. Fabian, Ed. Hall, Doctour Cooper. Look those Authors in those yeres and peradventure ye shal finde no such matter. Try, and then trust.

Dedication of Annales in 1592.

To the Right Reuerend Father in God my Lord Archbishop of Canterburie, Primate and Metropolitane of England, and one of hir Maiesties most honorable priuie Councill, Iohn Stowe wisheth increase as well of all heauenly graces as worldly blessings.

It is now more than thirtie yeeres (Right reuerende father) since I first addressed all my cares and cogitations to the studie of Histories and search of Antiquities: the greatest part of which time I haue diligently imploied in collecting such matters of this kingdome, as I thought most worthie to be recomended both to the present and succeeding age. These laborious collections in so long a time haue now at length grown into a large volume, which I was willing to haue committed to the presse had not the Printer, for some priuate respects, bene more desirous to publish Annales at this present. Wherein I haue condescended to him to publish these, which I submit to your gracious and graue consideration, and to the censure of the courteous reader, & learned Antiquaries: relying wholly vpon this comfort, that the truth & credit of my Authors is in no point iniuried, how simple and naked soeuer the stile may be iudged. Neither do I doubt but

I saye not that I haue such a chronicle of I. Harding, &c.
Ri. Grafton neuer saw Robert de Auesberye, Tho. Walsingham, H. of Leicesters, Register of Berye, and many other which he alledgeth for that he findeth them alledged in my Summarye.

they may haue free passage in the world, if they be countenanced vnder your honorable name & protection. Vnto whom I offer & with al dutiful affection I dedicate both my selfe and them : being heerunto induced, both for that your worthy predecessor, and my especiall benefactor Archbishop PARKER, animated me in the course of these studies, which otherwise I had long since discontinued ; and also that your great loue and entire affection to all good letters in generall and to the Antiquities in particular hath beene so singular, that all which like and loue good studies, do iustly esteeme you their principall and gracious patrone. Thus hoping of your fauorable acceptance of this, as but part of that which I intended in a more large volume, I humbly take my leaue.

London this 26 of May 1592.

Epistle Dedicatorie (to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen) prefixed to the Summary Abridged for 1604.

Amongst other bookes, (Honourable & worshipfull) which are in this our learned age published in great numbers, there are fewe either for the honestie of the matters, or commoditie which they bring to the common welth, or for the plesantness of the studie & reading, to be preferred before the Chronicles and histories. What examples of men deseruing immortalitie, of exploites worthy great renoune, of vertuous liuing of the posteritie to be imbraced, of wise handling of weightie affaires, diligently to be marked, and aptly to bee applied: what encouragement of Nobilitie to noble feates, what discouragement of vnnaturall subiects from wicked treasons, pernicious rebellions, & damnable doctrines, To conclude, what perswasion to honestie, godlinesse' & vertue of all sorts ; what diswasion from the contrarie is not plentifully in them to bee found ? So that it is as harde a matter for the readers of Chronicles, in my fancie, to passe without some colour of wisdom, inuitements to vertue, and loathing of naughtie factes, as it is for a well fauored man to walke vp and down in the hot parching Sun, and not to bee therewith Sunburned. They therefore which with long studie, earnest good will, & to their great cost & charges haue brought hidden Histories from dustie darkenes to the sight of the world, and haue beene diligent obseruers of common wealths, and noted for posteritie the fleeting maners of the people, and accidents of the times, deserue (at the least) thanks for their paines, and to be misreported of none, seeing they haue labored for all. I write not this to complaine of some mens ingratitude towards mee (although

justly I might) but to shew the commodities which ensue of the reading of histories, that seeing they are so great and many, all men would as they ought, imploy their diligence in the honest, fruitfull, and delectable perusing of the same, and so to account of the Authors, as of men carefull for their cuntry, and to confesse, if neede require, by whom they haue taken profite. It is now nigh 45. yeares since I seeing the confused order of our late English Chronicles, and the ignorant handling of auncient affaires, as also (by occasion) being perswaded by the *Earle of Leicester, (leauing mine owne peculiar gaines) consecrated my selfe to the search of our famous Antiquities. What I haue done in them, the former editions of my Summaries, Chronicles, and Annales, with my suruay of the Cities of London, Westminster, & Borough of Southwarke, may well testifie: but how far (be it spoken without arrogance) I haue labored for the truth more then some other, the last editions will euidently declare. Where in that I differ from the inordinate & vnskillfull collections of other men, it is no maruaile, seeing that I doe not fully agree with my selfe, as some obscure persons haue fondly charged me, but let it be considered that there is nothing perfect at the first, & that it is incident to mankind to erre & slip sometime, take he neuer so great heede; but only the point of fantasticall fooles to perseuer & continue in their errors perceiuing them. Wherefore seeing that the perusing of auncient records & best approued histories of all times (not without great difficultie obtained) do not only moue me, but for their authoritie driue me to acknowledge both mine & other mens errors, & in acknowledging, to correct them, I trust to obtaine thus much at your Honor & Worships hands: that at the least you will call to remembrance a most gentle and wise law of the politike Persians, where in it was enacted that a man accused to be in their lawes a trespasser, and found guiltie of the crime, should not straightway be condemned, but a diligent inquirie & search of his whole life and conuersation (no slander imputed vnto him as of importance) if the number of his laudable facts did counteruaile the contrarie, he was full quit of trespass. The same lawe doe I wish the readers of this my abridged Summary and other my larger Chronicles, to put in vse, that if the errours be not so plentifull, as Histories truely alledged, they will beare with them, for (as I haue promised and many wayes performed) I meane (God willing) so to trie all matters worthy of immortalitie by the certaine touchstone of the best allowed Historiographers and sound recordes, that neither any body by me shalbe deceiued nor I forced to craue pardon if I do offend.

Note that the vngratfull backebiter slaieth Threc at once, himselfe by his owne malice, him that crediteth his false tales & him that he backbiteth.

* I gaue him a booke compiled by his Grandfather Edmond Dudley.

V. BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. *The Summary and the Summary Abridged.*

[Stow, in his account of his quarrel with Grafton, distinguishes carefully between his *Summary*, which first appeared in 1565, and the *Summary Abridged*, first published in the next year. The distinction has not always been noted, but the two works are bibliographically quite different. The former is small 8^{vo}, and so long as Leicester was alive was dedicated to him; the additional matter (other than the Chronicles proper) is not so full as in the abridgement, the amount varies in different editions, but generally comprises some notes as to Terms, a List of Authors, and at the end a Table or Index; the last edition in 1590 was dedicated to the Lord Mayor. The *Summary Abridged* is 16^{mo} (or 24^{mo}); the first edition had no dedication (Stow says that it was dedicated to the Lord Mayor—p. lii above—but the apparently complete copy in the British Museum has none), all the later editions were dedicated to the Lord Mayor; the additional matter consists of a Calendar, Rules to find Fasts, the Terms, &c., at the beginning, and at the end the distances of towns from London, and the dates of the principal Fairs; there is no List of Authors and no Table. So far as its main substance is concerned the *Summary Abridged* agrees with Stow's own description of it as brought 'into a new form, such as may both ease the purse and the carriage, yet nothing omitted convenient to be known'. Successive editions both of the *Summary* and the *Summary Abridged* were from time to time curtailed to make room for fresh matter. The entry of the *Summary* appears in the Stationers' Registers under 1564-5: 'Thomas marshe for printing of a breaffe cronenacle made by John Stowe, auctorysshed by my lorde of Canterbury.' This is the first time the archbishop's name thus appears on the Register. In the margin is the note: 'T. Marshe ultimo marcij 1573 chaunged with H. Byneman for Terence, per licem. magistri et gardianorum.' This is the earliest note of such an exchange (Arber, *Transcript*, i. 120b). Like all Stow's works printed in his lifetime, the *Summary* is in black letter. Copies of editions marked * are in the British Museum, and of those marked † in the Bodleian Library.]

The Summary.

* † A Summarie of Englyshe Chronicles, Conteyning the true accompt of yeres, wherein euery kyng of this Realme of England began theyr reigne, howe long they reigned: and what notable thynges hath beene done duryng theyr Reygnes. Wyth also the names and yeares of all the Bylyffes, Custos, maiors, and sheriffes of the Citie of London, sens the Conqueste, dyligently collected by Iohn Stow . . . in the yere . . . 1565.

ff. xiv, 248, xii.

T. Marshe, 1565, 8^{vo}

† A Summarie of our Englyshe Chronicles . . . Diligently collected by Iohn Stowe . . . In the yeare . . . 1566.

ff. xii, 282¹, xii.

T. Marshe, 1566, 8^{vo}

¹ However ff. 130 and 137 are, through misprinting, wanting.

- † [A Summarie, &c.¹].
ff. x, pp. 413, ff. xi. T. Marshe, 1570, 8^{vo}
- † A Summarie of the Chronicles of England, from the first comming
of Brute, into this land, vnto this present yeare of Christ 1574.
ff. viii, pp. 441, ff. xi. Henry Binneman, 1574, 8^{vo}
- * † A Summarie of the Chronicles of Englande from the first arriuing
of Brute . . . unto . . . 1575. Corrected and enlarged.
ff. viii, pp. 570, ff. xxviii. R. Tottle and H. Binneman,
[1575, 8^{vo}
- * A Summarie of the Chronicles of England from . . . Brute . . . vnto
. . . 1590. First collected, since enlarged, and now continued by
Iohn Stow.
ff. viii, pp. 760, ff. iv. R. Newbery, 1590, 8^{vo}

The Summary Abridged.

- * The Summarie of Englyshe Chronicles. Lately collected and pub-
lished, nowe abridged and continued tyl this present moneth of
Marche in the yere of our Lord God, 1566, by I. S.
ff. viii, 197, iii. T. Marshe, 1566, 16^{mo}
- * † The Summarie of Englishe Chronicles . . . continued til this
present moneth of Nouember . . . 1567. By I. S.
ff. xii, 200, ii. T. Marshe, 1567, 16^{mo}
- * † The Summarie of the Chronicles of Englande . . . newly cor-
rected, abridged, and continued vnto 1573.
unnumbered. T. Marshe, 1573, 16^{mo}
- [According to Lowndes there was an edition in 1579, but he gives no
particulars.]

A Summarie, &c.²

- R. Newbery and H. Denham, 1584.
- * † A Summarie of the Chronicles of Englande. Diligently collected,
abridged and continued vnto . . . 1587 . . . by Iohn Stow.
ff. xvi, pp. 446, ff. xvi. R. Newberie and H. Denham,
[1587, 16^{mo}
- * † A Summarie . . . Diligently collected, &c.
ff. xvi, pp. 460, ff. xvii. R. Bradocke, 1598, 16^{mo}
- * † A Summarie . . . Diligently collected, &c.
ff. xv, pp. 458, ff. xvi. Iohn Harison, 1604, 16^{mo}

¹ The copy in the Bodleian Library is without title.

² So given by Lowndes.

- The Abridgement or Summarie of the English Chronicles, first collected by master Iohn Stow . . . continued vnto . . . 1607, by E. H.¹
 Imprinted for the Company of Stationers, 1607, 8^{vo}
- The Abridgement of the English Chronicles . . . vnto the end of the yeare 1610. By E. H.
 Imprinted for the Company of Stationers, 1611, 8^{vo}
- The Abridgement . . . vnto the beginning of the yeare, 1618. By E. H.
 Imprinted for the Company of Stationers, 1618, 8^{vo}

2. *The Chronicles and Annales.*

[The *Chronicles* of 1580 furnish as it were a connecting link between the *Summary* and the *Annales*, preserving the civic character of the former, but approaching the latter in size. Of the *Annales* the editions of 1601 and 1605 are nearly identical; the latter has only one sheet (Q q q q) reprinted, with additions down to 26 March, 1605. Howes in his two editions, besides his continuation beyond 1605, interpolated matter in other places; quotations from his editions are not to be relied on as representing Stow's own work.]

- The *Chronicles* of England, from Brute vnto this present yeare of Christ, 1580. Collected by Iohn Stow.
 Ralph Newberie at the assignment of Henrie Bynneman,
 [1580, 4^{to}
- The *Annales* of England faithfully collected out of the most autenticall Authors, Records, and other monuments of Antiquitie, from the first inhabitation vntill this present yeere 1592. By Iohn Stow.
 Ralfe Newbery, 1592, 4^{to}
- The *Annales* of England . . . continued . . . vntill this present yeare 1601.
 Ralfe Newbery, 1601, 4^{to}
- The *Annales* of England . . . continued . . . vntill this present yeare, 1605.
 George Bishop and Thomas Adams, 1605, 4^{to}
- The *Annales* or Generall Chronicle of England . . . continued and augmented . . . vnto the ende of this present yeere, 1614. By Edmond Howes.
 T. Adams, 1615, folio.
- Annales* or a Generall Chronicle of England . . . continued vnto the end of this present yeere 1631. By Edmond Howes.
 Richard Meighen, 1631, folio.

¹ This, and the two subsequent editions published by Edmond Howes, are re-editions of the original work, not of the *Summary Abridged*.

3. *The Survey of London.*

[The *Survey of London* was entered at Stationers' Hall by John Wolfe on 7 July, 1598. It was transferred by Wolfe's widow to John Pyndley on 27 April, 1612, and by Pyndley's widow to George Purslowe on 2 November, 1613 (Arber, *Transcript*, iii. 39, 219, 245). Some copies of the first edition have the date 1599; an instance is the presentation copy to Elizabeth Stow, now in the British Museum, which has her name printed within in an ornamental border on the back of the title-page, and her initials and the City arms stamped on the covers.]

A Suruay of London . . . by Iohn Stow Citizen of London. Also an Apologie, &c.

John Wolfe, 1598, sm. 4^{to}

A Suruay, &c.

John Windet, 1603, sm. 4^{to}

The Suruay of London . . . continued . . . with many rare and worthy notes . . . by A. M.

George Purslowe, 1618, sm. 4^{to}

The Suruey of London . . . Begunne first by . . . Iohn Stow . . . afterwards enlarged by . . . A. M. in the yeare 1618. And now completely finished by . . . A. M., H. D., and others.

Elizabeth Purslow, 1633, fol.

A Survey of the Cities of London and Westminster . . . brought down from the Year 1633 . . . to the present time by John Strype.

London, 1720, 2 vols. folio.

A Survey, &c. By Robert Seymour. The whole being an Improvement of Mr. Stow's and other Surveys.

London, 1734-5, 2 vols. folio.

A Survey, &c. [Seymour's work with the addition of Dugdale's History of S. Paul's.] By a Gentleman of the Inner Temple.

London, 1753, 2 vols. folio.

A Survey of the Cities . . . Corrected, improved and very much Enlarged in the Yeare 1720 by John Strype . . . brought down to the present Time by Careful Hands. The Sixth Edition.

London, 1754-5, 2 vols. folio.

A Survey, &c. Edited by W. J. Thoms.

8^{vo}, 1842. Reprinted with illustrations 1876.

A Survey, &c. Edited by H. Morley.

8^{vo}, 1889. Reprinted 1893.

4. *Miscellaneous.*

The workes of Geffrey Chaucer, newly printed with diuers addicions, whiche were neuer in printe before.

1561, folio.

The Successions of the History of England from the beginning of Edward vi to the end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth: together with a list of the Dukes, Marquises, Earls, Viscounts, and Barons of England to the present Time. By Iohn Stowe.

London, 1638, folio.

[Lowndes, *Bibliographer's Manual*, v. 2525. There is no copy either in the British Museum or the Bodleian Library. The Peerage is stated to take 45 pp., the list of Bishops 3 pp.; the History begins on p. 333, and ends on p. 843.]

A Recital of Stow's Collection concerning the Rise, Profitableness, and Continuance of the Court of Requests, or Court of Conscience in the City of London.

[London, 1640?] s.sh. folio.

[There is a copy in the British Museum.]

Three Fifteenth Century Chronicles, with historical memoranda by John Stowe, the antiquary, and contemporary notes of occurrences written by him in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Edited by James Gairdner.

Camden Society, 1880. N. S. xxviii.

VI. SOME ACCOUNT OF STOW'S COLLECTIONS AND MSS.

[This account is intended only as a short summary to show the general character of Stow's *Collections*. The contents of some of the volumes are so varied and fragmentary that a full catalogue would extend to great length. I have, however, included all the items of most interest, and especially such as bear on the history of London. Further particulars of the more important volumes may be found in the *Catalogue of Harleian MSS.*; but this summary includes a few notices, which are there omitted, together with some fresh identifications.

Touching the history of Stow's *Collections* it would appear that part of them were purchased at his death by Ralph Starkey, whom Sir Simonds D'Ewes calls 'an ignorant, mercenary, indigent man', whilst allowing that he had 'great plenty of new written collections and divers original letters of great moment.' Starkey died in 1628, and D'Ewes eagerly purchased his library as an inestimable prize (*Autobiography*, i. 391-2). D'Ewes' library was sold by his grandson to Robert Harley, and thus this portion of Stow's *Collections* found its way to the British Museum. Whilst in Starkey's possession Stow's papers were used by Roger Dodsworth in preparing his 'Monasticon' (Hearne, *Collectanea*, iii. 108). In Hearne's time a quantity of Stow's papers, including collections for the *Annales* and on ecclesiastical foundations and Leland's *Itinerary*, were in the

possession of a Mr. Davies of Llannerch, and were seen and used by Hearne (*id.* iii. 70, 143). The transcripts of Leland in *Tanner MS.* 464 are no doubt those which were purchased by Camden (see p. xxv above). In 1657 they were in the possession of Mr. Robert Vaughan of Hengwrt; they came to the Bodleian Library in 1736 (Toulmin Smith, *Leland in Wales*, p. vi; and *Itinerary*, i, pp. xxiii, xxiv). The extant papers can be only a small part of Stow's *Collections*. The fate of the remainder is told by a note at the head of those in *Cotton MS.* Cleopatra C. iii: 'Bought of Edwardes, the Broker and Fripper, ij.s. 27 Octobr. 1613.' As regards others Anthony Munday states definitely that Stow, while he was alive, delivered him some of his best collections, which were made use of in subsequent editions of the *Survey* (Epistle Dedicatorie, ed. 1633). In like manner it is probable that some material had passed into the hands of Edmund Howes, to be incorporated by him in his editions of the *Annales* (see vol. ii, pp. 282, 323-4 and 367).

The great extent of Stow's Library is described by David Powel in 1584 in the Preface to his *Historie of Cambria*: 'In written hand I had Gildas Sapiens *alias* Nennius, Henrie Huntingdon, William Malmsbury, Marianus Scotus, Ralph Cogshall, Io. Eversden, Nicholas Triuet, Florentius Wigornensis, Simon of Durham, Roger Houeden, and other, which remaine in the hand of I. Stowe, citizen of London, who deserueth commendation for getting together the ancient writers of the histories of this land.' Stow himself mentions that he possessed copies of Gower's *Vox Clamantis* and *Confessio Amantis* and of Fabyan's *Chronicles* (see vol. ii, pp. 57 and 305 below). Camden was indebted to him for a copy of Geoffrey le Baker's *Chronicle* (see Sir E. M. Thompson's *Preface*, p. vii). For a MS. (relating to 1513) borrowed from Stow in 1584, see *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, i, p. 632. Sir Robert Cotton would appear to have been a great purchaser of Stow's MSS., and his collection no doubt includes others besides those which I have noted. To make a complete list of extant MSS. which belonged to Stow would be an almost hopeless task.

Of Stow's printed books one containing a few notes in his writing is preserved in the British Museum, viz. a copy of Norden's *Hertfordshire*.]

A. COLLECTIONS

I. In the British Museum.

Harley 247. A volume of miscellaneous and fragmentary papers, including many from Stow's Collections. NOTE: ff. 20-37. Part of a history of the Kings of Kent with notes by Stow. f. 45. A fragment for the *Annales*. ff. 82-97. Notes out of Hector Boetius made by Stow. ff. 143, and 169-72. Fragments of chronicles in English for 1376-7 (Printed in Sir E. M. Thompson's edition of *Chronicon Angliae*, pp. lxvii-lxxxiii. See ii. 283 below). ff. 173-4. A fragment of a translation of the *Chronicon Angliae* (see Sir E. M. Thompson's edition, p. xi), ff. 174, 176. Copies of deeds relating to London. f. 208. Concerninge the burning of Moskow by the Crimme-Tartar, written by Iohn Stow. f. 209. A note by Stow of his dispute with Master Crowche (see p. lxii. above), ff. 210, 210*. Fragments of a letter to Stow from Thomas Wicliffe (see p. lxxii.

above). f. 217. Notes by Stow on the execution of Barrow and Greenwood in 1593.

Harley 293. A miscellaneous collection containing a few papers of Stow's. e.g. f. 32. Historical notes. ff. 44-5. List of surnames from Froissart.

Harley 367. A volume of miscellaneous papers, the majority of which belonged to Stow. For ff. 1-10 see pp. xlix-lxvii above. NOTE: f. 11. Grafton's reply to Stow, with pungent comments by the latter in the margin ('This is a lye,' &c. Much of Grafton's statement is too worn to be fully legible; he claims to have had a principal share in Hall's Chronicle). f. 12. Stow's further vindication of himself against the aspersions of Grafton. ff. 13-18 and 20-45. Various historical notes by Stow. f. 19. An extract from a City Chronicle for 1502 (See ii. 341-2 below). f. 46. The way of coining and examining or trying of money, written by John Stow. f. 48. The relation of what was found at the digging of a vault at the corner of Bread Street, Cheapside. (See ii. 351 below.) f. 86^v. A moral Ballad by Henry Seogan (see i. 241 below). f. 129. A poem, dated 1583 by William Vallans, Salter, addressed to Stow and lamenting his lack of reward for writing in praise of citizens.—Vallans was the author of a piece of verse printed in Leland's *Itinerary*, vol. v. 'A Tale of Two Swannes'; see *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, lviii. 83.—The last few lines will illustrate sufficiently the character of this poem:

Let citizens themselues declare
 What dedes theyre mayors haue done,
 What benefactors they haue had,
 What honor they haue wonn.
 And though your selfe a Cytezen
 Regard there lastyng fame
 Yet reason is they should reward
 Or reeompense the same.

This volume also contains copies of poems by Lydgate and other writers made by Stow.

Harley 374. A collection of autograph letters made by Sir Simonds D'Ewes. For letters to Stow on ff. 9-24 see pp. lxxviii-lxxiii above. NOTE also: f. 12. Christopher Ridley to the right worshipful Mr. Will. Claxton of Wynyard with an account of the Piets Wall. (Some notes written thereon by Stow.) f. 20. A note by Camden of inquiries to be made of Mr. Claxton touching the Piets Wall.

Harley 530. Miscellaneous collections of Camden's and Stow's. NOTE: f. 1. A letter from Henry Savile to Stow (see p. lxxii above).

ff. 2-12. Collectanea ex chron. de Dunmowe. ff. 19-30. A translation of part of the *Vita Henrici Quinti*. f. 38. On the buildings of John Churchman (see i. 135). f. 75*. A letter from Camden to Stow (see p. lxxiii above). ff. 77-8. Some corrections by Camden for the *Survey*. (They relate to the western suburbs and Westminster, and apparently refer to a MS. copy; they are incorporated in the printed text.) ff. 81-94. Passages from Greek and Roman writers relating to Britain, perhaps collected by Camden for Stow's use. ff. 115-18. Fragments of a late copy of a Chronicle of London for 1270-88, and 1344-58. ff. 119, 120. A London Chronicle for 1538-9 (see vol. ii. 284, 310 below).

Harley 538. Stow's original draft of the main part of the *Survey*. See p. xxxvii and Notes *passim*.

Harley 539. Collections by Stow. NOTE: ff. 1-82, William Lambard's 'Perambulation of Kent'—'written by Iohn Stowe in anno 1579'. ff. 95-6. The Foundation of Bethelme without Byssoppes Gate of London in anno 1247. f. 183^{vo}. Names of the Wards in London with some historical notes by Stow. f. 184. '1590. The 4 of Septembre sir John Leveson, Mistar W. Lambarde and Mystar Leonard dyd ryde to see the monument of Catigern corruptly called Kyttys Cotyhouse, I beinge with them &c.' (A very brief note made by Stow.) The other collections relate chiefly to ecclesiastical foundations in various places.

Harley 540. Historical collections of Stow's. NOTE: ff. 3-6. E Chronico Regum Manniae. ff. 7-21. A London Chronicle 1485-1555. (Partly in Stow's writing; very brief to 1527, fairly full to 1541, and very short from 1541 to 1549. Prefixed are two brief notes of the time of Richard II and Henry IV.—'from a book of Mr. Lordynge'. See Notes ii. 295, 352, 370.) ff. 53-6. Notes on Annals of London. ff. 68-9. Notes on history of the Conduit at Fleet. ff. 70-7. Account of the expeditions into Scotland in 1547 and 1560. f. 79. A fragment on Honour of Citizens. f. 81. Letters patent *re* St. Nicholas Coleabbey. f. 82^{vo}. Some private memoranda of Stow's; for the only one of interest see p. xix above. ff. 83-89. Notes of charitable bequests by London citizens. ff. 93-110. John Cooke's Relation of Sir Francis Drake's voiage unto the West Indies began 15 November 1577. (The only copy extant; in Stow's writing. Printed in *The World Encompassed*, pp. 187-218, Hakluyt Society.) ff. 111-14. 'A Treatise of my Lord of Comberlan's Shippes Voyage (in anno 1592) and of theyr takyng of the great Carack, lately brought into Dartmouth. Written by Fraunces

Seall.' f. 121. Notes for *Annales*, 1604. f. 122. Notes by Stow as to information to be found in the *Survey*, relating to the Tower, and the city's claim *re* St. Martin's, apparently prepared for the use of the Corporation in legal business. f. 123. A note on the Standart at Leadenhall (see Note, vol. ii, p. 302 below).

Harley 541. Collections chiefly by Sir Simonds D'Ewes. But NOTE: ff. 215-19. List of Mayors, with a few notes (see *Chron. Lond.*, p. 321). ff. 220-3. 'Here begynnythe the names of all parishe churches wthyn the fraunchese of London' (with some notes by Stow). f. 224. The Gates of the Cyttye of London. f. 225. List of the Halls of Companies. f. 229. List of trades in London.

Harley 542. Historical collections by Stow chiefly for the *Annales*. NOTE: ff. 15-27. Excerpts from Peter of Ickham. ff. 28-30. 'Notes gathered by Dr. Talbot out of ye boke of Brute.' ff. 31-3. Richard III, his deathe from a book 'borrowyd of Henry Savill'. ff. 34-7. 'History of a moste horrible murder comytted at ffeversham in Kent' (Arden of Faversham). ff. 54-6. 'Oute of a small pawmffet in parchement wryten in Latyn of the trayterous Scottes' inc: 'In the yeare of Christes birth 1306.' ff. 57-65. Richard Turpyn's 'Chronicle of Calais' (published by Camden Soc.). f. 101. Speeches at the Pageants for Margaret of Anjou, 1446, by Lydgate. f. 102. Lydgate's 'London Licpenny'. ff. 105-8. 'Out of an olde booke of Master Henry Savill' (on history of Lacy family). ff. 109-16. Conquest of Britony (Britain) by Julius Caesar. ff. 125-40. 'Fortescue on Laws of England. Transcribed by Mr. J. Stowe with his owne hand.' ff. 141-66. 'Out of a Chronicle of the Angles per-taynyng to Mast. Rose Carrike, translatyd into Englysshe for John Stowe and by him writen anno 1579.' (For years 1381-99.)

Harley 543. Notes and transcripts by Stow chiefly for the 15th century. NOTE: ff. 31-49. Arrival of King Edward IV. 'Out of Myster Flyghtwod's Boke.' 'Transcribed by John Stowe the Chronicler with his owne hand.' (Published by Camden Society, and in *Chronicles of the White Rose*.) ff. 50-92. History of Loys Duke of Orleans. ff. 150-60. Extracts from a London Chronicle of the type of *Colton MS.* Julius B. i; events of 1423-6 (see *Chron. Lond.*, 279-86), articles of surrender of French towns 1417-25. ff. 151-75. Copies of documents relating to English history during Wars of Roses (see *Chronicles of the White Rose*, pp. lviii, lxxiv, 229-38).

Harley 544. Transcripts and historical notes made by Stow. NOTE: ff. 1-12. From Giraldus Cambrensis; on f. 3. 'Out of

an old booke of Master Iohn Price's after the description of Wales. Writen in Englysshe by Iohn Stow, marchaunt-taylour in anno domini 1579, and in y^e monithe of decembre.' ff. 15-22. On introduction of Christianity to Britain: lists and biographies of archbishops and bishops of London to 1594. ff. 23-5. Names of bishops of London, and Deans of St. Paul's. f. 26. Dimensions of St. Paul's. ff. 30-2. Buryalls in Poles Cherche. ff. 33-64. Registrum Fratrum Minorum London. (Extracts, with list of persons buried at Greyfriars, see ii. 345.) ff. 65-8. Interments at Westminster Abbey, Holy Trinity, Charterhouse, Whitefriars, Blackfriars, Austin Friars (see ii. 300, 350, 364, 376). f. 69. Notes on Cliffords. ff. 72-9. Notes on hospitals and colleges in various towns. ff. 80-95. Charters to St. Katherine's Hospital. ff. 96-9. Draft of the chapter of the *Survey* on Southwark (see notes, vol. ii. 365-7 below). f. 100. Notes made by Stow from a Cartulary of St. Mary Overy (see ii. 324-6, 352). ff. 101-2. Visitation of Clarencieux in 1533, giving lists of persons buried at St. Mary Abbey at the Tower Hill (see vol. ii. 287), St. Katherine by the Tower, Barking Chapel, Crossed Friars, St. Buttolph's, and St. Olave's. f. 104. Rough notes for the *Survey* on Westminster. f. 105. A fragment of a translation of FitzStephen. f. 107. A fragment of the *Survey*.

Harley 545. Chiefly extracts from Chronicles made by Stow in 1575. NOTE: ff. 1-42. Translation of Robert of Avesbury. ff. 133-8. An English Chronicle 1431-55, with copies of documents especially in reference to Cade's rebellion. ff. 139-67. Translation of Murimouth's Chronicle 1303-37, with a continuation to 1381.

Harley 551. Historical collections by Stow. Chiefly translations from Giraldus Cambrensis written by Stow 1576-9. The Conquest of Ireland is said to be translated by Camden.

Harley 563. Translations in Stow's writing of the Chronicles of Florence of Worcester, Asser, Aelred of Rievaulx, and Trivet. The first is said to be by Raphael Holinshed.

Cotton, Cleopatra C. iii. ff. 291-7. Cronicle of Donmow in Estsex. Nicholas de Bromfeld, Canon of Donmowe. ff. 298^vo. Latin notes on events in London 1318-20. ff. 297, 300. Boundaries of St. Stephen Coleman parish. ff. 301-19. Extracts from a Llanthony Chronicle and other monastic annals.

Additional MS. 29729. Copies of poems, chiefly by Lydgate, made by Stow from the collections of John Shirley and other sources. On f. 285^vo is a note: 'This boke pertecynythe to Iohn Stowe, and was by hym wryten in y^e yere of our lord M.d. lvij.'

2. *In the Bodleian Library.*

Tanner 343. On f. 152 some notes by Stow on foundations of Churches.

Tanner 464. Stow's transcripts from Leland's *Collectanea*, *Itinerary*, *Epigrams*, &c. In five volumes. Bound up with vol. i are the draft of a chapter of the *Survey* (see Note on ii. 269-70 below) and some notes for the *Annales*. 'Written by Iohn Stow in anno 1576.'

Ashmole 848. Extracts made by Robert Glover from Stow's Collections.

B. NOTE OF SOME MSS. WHICH BELONGED TO OR WERE USED BY STOW

1. *In the British Museum.**Harleian MSS.* :—

194. 'An Annale of Queene Marie.' Edited by J. G. Nichols for the Camden Soc., 1850, as a *Chronicle of Queen Jane and Queen Mary*.

604. Transcript of part of 'Liber Papie'. See vol. ii. 297.

661. Hardyng's *Chronicle*. See p. xii above.

2251. A volume of John Shirley's. See vol. ii. 361.

3634. *Chronicon Angliae*. 1328-88. Printed in Rolls Series.

6217. ff. 3-12. Fragment of *Chronicon Angliae*: a note of Stow's on f. 4.

Harley Roll, C. 8. A London *Chronicle* with notes by Stow. See p. xxxiv above and vol. ii. 382.

Colton MSS. :—

Nero D. v. The *Chronica Majora* of M. Paris. See Luard's Preface, i, p. xii, and Madden's Preface to *Historia Anglorum*, i. lxi-iv. It is the copy which Stow lent to Parker, and is probably the *Flores Historiarum*, which Grindal's chaplains found. See pp. xvii, xix above.

Nero D. viii. A collection of various Historical works including Geoffrey of Monmouth, excerpts from Gildas, Giraldus *Descriptio Cambriae*, *Polycronicon*.

Nero E. vi. The Cartulary of the Hospital of St. John at Clerkenwell. See vol. ii. 271, 355, 371.

Vitellius A. xvi. A London *Chronicle*, with notes by Stow (*Chronicles of London*, pp. 153-263).

Vitellius F. xvi. *Liber Papie*. See vol. ii. 297.

Vespasian B. ix. Liber S. Bartholomei. Some notes by Stow.

See vol. ii. 271, 360.

Faustina B. ii. Cartulary of the Nuns Priory at Clerkenwell.

Notes by Stow on ff. 6, 9, 27. See vol. ii. 272, 301.

Additional MSS.:—

23147. William of Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum*. A note by Stow on f. 42.

34360. A collection of poems chiefly by Lydgate.

Stowe MS. 952. An imperfect copy of Lydgate's 'Pilgrimage of the Life of Man'. Stow has added the conclusion from another manuscript.

2. *In the Bodleian Library.*

Ashmole 59. A volume of John Shirley's. See vol. ii. 361.

Laud. Misc. 557. Lydgate, 'Siege of Thebes.' On fly-leaf: 'This is Iohn Stowe's boke.'

3. *Other Manuscripts.*

Lambeth 306. A London Chronicle (*Short English Chronicle*) together with notes on 15th century history and *Memoranda*, 1561-7. Edited by Dr. Gairdner for Camden Soc. in *Three Fifteenth Century Chronicles*, 1880.

Christ Church, Oxford. Stow's 'Liber Osney'; see below i. 292, and ii. 337. Given to Christ Church by Sir Robert Cotton in exchange.

Trinity College, Cambridge. R. 3. 19. Poems by Chaucer, Lydgate, and others. See vol. ii. 377.

The Cartulary of Trinity Priory. In the Hunterian Museum at Glasgow. There is a modern transcript in *Guildhall MS.* 122. For its history see Dr. Sharpe's Introduction to *Letter-Book C*, p. xviii.

Davies MS. Afterwards belonged to Speed. From it was edited *An English Chronicle*, 1377-1461, by Rev. J. S. Davies for Camden Soc., 1859.

CORRIGENDA

- i. 43, l. 6, *read*: Westminster
- i. 104, l. 20, *read* flight
- i. 108, l. 9. *The date should be 1391 as in the edition of 1603. Compare* ii. 169.
- i. 133, *margin, read*: Sporiar lane, or Water lane. Bakers hall. Hart lane for Harpe lane.
- i. 141, l. 18, *for Cheuie read Chenie*
- i. 163-4. *The punctuation of the first sentence in the account of Bishopsgate Ward is confusing. Read*: The next is Bishopsgate warde, whereof a parte is without the gate and of the suburbes, from the barres by S. Mary Spittle to Bishopsgate: and a part of Hounds ditch, almost halfe thereof, also without the wall, is of the same Warde.
- i. 179, l. 7, *for Manny read Manny* (italic)
- i. 235, ll. 14 and 20. *It should have been noted that the text of 1603 gives the dates as 1447 and 1451. See Note on* ii. 321 *below.*
- i. 245, l. 3 *from foot, read* a great builder thereof.
- i. 249, l. 1, *read Hamsteed. William Stoksbie and Gilbert March had* Chantries
- i. 291, l. 7, *read* Then lower.
- i. 296, ll. 18, 19, *read* Raph, Thomas, Raph, and Richard. *See note on* ii. 338 *below.*
- i. 317, l. 21, *read* studies
- i. 318, l. 4. *The date 1429 is a misprint (in the text of 1603) for 1421. Compare* i. 109.
- i. 319, l. 7 *from foot, read* Powles, the children
- i. 320, *footnote, read* ¹ Coucy]
- i. 337, *footnote* ², *delete* ² Linacre]
- i. 341, ll. 8-12. *Stow's text is confused, and should be corrected by omitting and Dame Elizabeth his wife, daughter to the Duke of Lancaster. Elizabeth of Lancaster married (1) John Holland, Earl of Huntingdon and Duke of Exeter; (2) Sir John Cornwall. See* ii. 350 *below. She died in 1426, and is buried at Burford in Shropshire (Wylie, Henry IV. i. 105).*
- ii. 57, *marg. n. 3, read* Roses,
- ii. 67, *margin. Iohn Bauow is probably a misprint for John Bever: see Flores Historiarum, ii. 45, and Luard's Preface, vol. i, pp. xl and xlii.*
- ii. 76, ll. 30, 31. Punctuate 'Deepe ditch by Bethelam, into'
- ii. 87, *footnote, read* ¹ Curars
- ii. 115, *marg. n. 3, l. 4, read* presented
- ii. 149, *marg. n. 1, l. 12, read* Domesmen or Judges
- ii. 416, col. 1, *under State, delete* the Pope was a 'state' . . . not a 'Pope.'

A
S V R V A Y O F
L O N D O N .

Conteyning the Originall, Antiquity,
Increase, Moderne estate, and description of that
City, written in the yeare 1598. by Iohn Stow
Citizen of London.

Since by the same Author increased,
with diuers rare notes of Antiquity, and
published in the yeare,
1603.

*Also an Apologie (or defence) against the
opinion of some men, concerning that Citie,
the greatnesse thereof.*

VVith an Appendix, contayning in Latine
Libellum de situ & nobilitate Londini: Written by
William Fitzstephen, in the raigne of
Henry the second.



Imprinted by Iohn Windet, Printer to the hono-
rable Citie of London.

1603.



TO THE RIGHT
 Honorable, ROBERT LEE, Lord Mayor
 of the City of London, to the Comminalty,
 and Citizens of the same: *John Stow Citizen,*
wisheth long health and felicitie.



Ince the first publishing of the perambulation of *Kent*, by that learned Gentleman *William Lambert* Esquier, I haue heard of sundry other able persons to haue (according to the desire of that author) assayed to do somewhat for the particular Shires and Counties where they were borne, or dwelt, of which none that I know (sauing *John Norden*. for the Counties of Middlesex, and Hertford) haue vouchsafed their labor to the | common good in that behalfe. Page *iu*
 And therefore concurring with the first, in the same desire to haue drawn together such speciall descriptions of each place, as might not onely make vp an whole body of the English Chorographie amongst our selues: but also might giue occasion, and courage to *M. Camden* to increase and beautify his singular work of the whole, to the view of the learned that be abroad. I haue attempted the discouery of *London*, my natie soyle and Countrey, at the desire and perswasion of some my good friends, as well because I haue scene sundry antiquities my selfe touching that place, as also for that through search of Records to other purposes, diuers written helpes are come to my hands, which few others haue fortunéd to meet withall, it is a seruice that most agreeth with my professed
 STOW. 1 g trauels.

Page v tra|uels. It is a dutie, that I willingly owe to my natiue
 mother and Countrey. And an office that of right I holde my
 selfe bound in loue to bestow vpon the politike body & members
 of the same: what London hath beene of auncient time, men
 may here see, as what it is now euery man doth beholde:
 I knowe that the argument, beeing of the chiefe and principall
 citie of the land, required the pen of some excellent Artisen,
 but fearing that none would attempt & finish it, as few haue
 assaied any, I chose rather (amongst other my Labours) to
 handle it after my playne manner, then to leave it vnper-
 formed. Touching the Dedication I am not doubtfull where
 to seeke my Patrone, since you be a politique estate of the
 Citty, as the walles and buildinges be the materiall partes of
Page vi the same. To you therefore, | doe I addresse this my whole
 labour, as wel that by your authority I may bee protected,
 as warranted by your owne skill and vnderstanding of that
 which I haue written. I confesse that I lacked my desire to
 the accomplishment of some special parts, which some other
 of better abilitie promised to performe, but as I then pro-
 fessed, haue since out of mine olde Store-house added
 to this worke many rare notes of antiquitie, as
 may appeare to the reader, which I do afford
 in all dutie, and recommend to your
 view, my labours to your considera-
 tion, and my selfe to your
 seruice, during life, in
 this or any
 other.

Page vii

A Table of the Chapters conteyned
in this Booke

(VOLUME I)

	PAGE
The antiquitie of London.	1
The wall about the Citie of London.	5
Of the ancient and present riuers, Brookes, Boornes, Pooles, Wels, and Conduits of fresh water seruing the Citie.	11
The ditch sometime compassing the wall of the same.	19
Bridges of this Citie.	21
Gates in the wall of this Cittie.	27
Of Towers and Castels.	44
Of Schooles and other houses of learning.	71
Houses of students of the Common law.	76
Of orders and customes of the Citizens.	79
Sports and pastimes of old time vsed in this Citie.	91
Watches in London.	99
Honour of Citizens and worthines of men in the same.	104
The Citie of London diuided into parts.	117
Portsoken ward.	120
Towerstreet ward.	129
Ealdgate warde.	138
Limestreete warde.	150
Bishopsgate warde.	163
Broadstreete warde.	175
Cornehill warde.	187
Langborne ward and Fenny about.	200
Billingsgate warde.	205
Bridgewarde within.	211
Candlewike streete warde.	216
Walbrooke warde.	223
Downegate warde.	229
Vintrie warde.	238
Cordwainer streete warde.	250
Cheape warde.	258

	PAGE
Colemanstreete warde.	276
Bassings hall warde.	285
Cripplegate warde.	290
<i>Page viii</i> Aldersgate warde.	303
Faringdon ward infra, or within.	310
Bredstreete warde.	344

(VOLUME II)

Queene Hith warde.	I
Castle Baynard warde.	11
The warde of Faringdon extra, or without.	20
Bridge warde without, (the 26. in number,) consisting of the Borough of Southwarke in the county of Surrey.	52
The Suburbs without the wals of the Cittie, briefly touched, as also without the liberties more at large described.	69
Liberties of the Dutchie of Lancaster without Temple Barre.	91
The Citie of Westminster, with the Antiquities, Monuments, bounds and liberties thereof.	97
Spirituell, or ecclesiasti(c)all gouvernement.	124
Parish Churches in the Cittie of London, the borough of South- warke, the suburbs and Citie of Westminster.	138
Hospitals in this Citie and suburbs.	143
Of Leprose people and Lazar houses.	145
Temporall gouvernement of this Cittie.	147
Aldermen and Shiriffes of London.	188
Officers belonging to the Lord Maiors house.	188
Shiriffes of London their officers.	189
Maier and Shiriffes Liuerie.	189
Companies of London placed at the Maiors feast.	191
Liueries worne by Citizens at triumphs.	194
An Apologie or defence of the Cittie of London.	197
Singularities in the same expressed.	200
An Appendix, containing an Auncient Authour, who wrote in the raigne of <i>Henrie</i> the second: his Booke entituled, <i>Li- bellum de situ & nobilitate Londini</i> , neuer before imprinted.	215

(Variations of the first edition of the Survey in 1598 from the Text
of 1603.)

The Suruey of London, containing the Page 1
originall, antiquitie, encrease, moderne estate,
and description of that Citie.

AS the Romane writers to glorifie the citie of *Rome* drew the originall thereof from Gods and demie Gods, by the Troian progenie: so *Giffrey of Monmouth* the Welsh Historian, deduceth the foundation of this famous Citie of *London*, for the greater glorie therof, and emulation of *Rome*, from the very same originall. For he reporteth that *Brute*, lineally descended from the demy god *Eneas*, the sonne of *Venus*, daughter of *Iupiter*, about the yeare of the world 2855. and 1108. before the natiuitie of Christ, builded this city neare vnto the riuier now called *Thames*, and named it *Troynouant* or *Trenouant*.
But herein as *Liuius* the most famous Hystoriographer of the Romans writeth, *Antiquitie is pardonable, and hath an especial priuiledge, by interlacing diuine matters with humane, to make the first foundation of Cities more honourable, more sacred, and as it were of greater maiestic.*

Trinouantum
hath the
written copie.
Liuius.

King *Lud* (as the foresaid *Giffrey of Monmouth* noteth) afterward, not onely repaired this Cittie, but also increased the same with faire buildings, Towers and walles, and after his owne name called it *Caire-Lud*, as *Luds* towne, and the strong gate which he builded in the west part of the Cittie, he likewise for his owne honour named *Ludgate*.

Caire Lud, the
Citie of *Lod*,
but *Luds*
towne is a
Saxon word.

This *Lud* had issue two sons, *Androgeus*, and *Theomantius*, who being not of age to gouerne at the death of their father, their vncler *Cassibelan* took upon him the crowne: about the eight yeare of whose raigne, *Iulius Cæsar* arriued in this land, with a great power of Romans to conquer it, the manner of which conquest I will summarily set down out of his owne Commentaries, which are of farre better credit, then the relations of *Giffrey Monmouth*.

Page 2
Cæsar's Com-
mentaries.
li. 5.

Trinobants
Citizens of
London.

Mandubrace
and the Tri-
nobants yeeld
to Cæsar, and
he defended
them.

Cassibilins
towne west
from London,
for Cæsar saith
80. miles from
the sea.
Cities of the
Britaines were
combersome
woods fortif-
ied.

The chiefe gouernment of the *Britons*, and ordering of the warres, was then by common aduice committed to *Cassibilin*, whose Signiorie was separated from the Cities towards the sea coast, by the riuer called *Thames*, about fourescore miles from the sea: this *Cassibilin* in times past, had made continuall warre vpon the Cities adioyning, but the *Britons* being mooued with the Romans inuasion, had resolued in that necessitie to make him their Soueraigne and Generall of the warres, (which continued hote betweene the Romans and them) but in the meane while, the Trynobants which was then the strongest Citie well neare of all those countries (and out of which Citie a yong gentleman called *Mandubrace*, vpon confidence of *Cæsars* help, came vnto him into the maine land of *Gallia*, now called *Francc*, and thereby escaped death, which he should haue suffered at *Cassibilins* hande,) sent their Ambassadors to *Cæsar*, promising to yeeld vnto him, and to doe what he should command them, instantly desiring him, to protect *Mandubrace* from the furious tyrrany of *Cassibilin*, and to send him into their Cittie, with authoritie to take the gouernment thereof vpon him. *Cæsar* accepted the offer, and appointed them to giue vnto him 40. Hostages, and withall to finde him graine for his armie, and so sent he *Mandubrace* vnto them.

When others saw that *Cæsar* had not onely defended the Trinobants against *Cassibilin*, but had also saued them harmlesse from the pillage of his owne souldiers, then did the *Conimagnes*, *Segontians*, *Ancalits*, *Bibrokes*, and *Cassians*, likewise submit themselues vnto him, and by them hee learned that not farre from thence was *Cassibilins* towne, fortified with woods, and marish ground, into the which he had gathered a great number both of men and cattell.

For the *Brittons* cal that a towne (saith *Cæsar*) when they haue fortified a combersome wood with a ditch and rampire, and thether they resort to abide the approach of their enemies, to this place therefore marched *Cæsar* with his Legions, hee found it excellentlie fortified, both of nature. and by mans aduice: neuerthelesse he resolued to assault it in two seuerall places at once, whereupon the *Britons*, beeing not able to endure the force of the *Romans*, fledde out at another

part, and left the towne vnto him : a great number of cattell he found there, and many of the Britons | he slue, and others Page 3 he tooke in the chase.

Whilest these things were a doing in these quarte⟨r⟩s, *Cassibilin* sent messengers into Kent, which lieth upon the sea, in which there raigned then 4. particular kings, named *Cingetorex*, *Caruill*, *Taximagull*, and *Segonax*, whom he commanded to raise all their forces, and suddenly to set vpon, and assault the Romanes in their trenches, by the sea side: the which when the Romanes perceyued, they salied out vpon them, slue a great sort of them, and taking *Cingetorix* their noble Captaine prisoner, retired themselues to their campe in good safetic.

When *Cassibilin* heard of this, and had formerly taken many other losses, and found his Countrey sore wasted, and himselfe left almost alone by the defection of the other cities, he sent Ambassadors by *Comius* of *Arras* to *Cæsar*, to entreate with him concerning his owne submission, the which *Cæsar* did accept, and taking Hostages, assessed the realme of *Brytaine* to a yearely tribute, to be paied to the people of *Rome*, giuing straight charge to *Cassibilin*, that he should not seeke any reuenge vpon *Mandubrace*, or the *Trinobantes*, and so withdrew his army to the sea againe. Brytaine sessed to pay a yearly tribute to the Romanes.

Thus farre out of *Cæsars* Commentaries concerning this Historie, which happened in the yeare before Christes natiuitie 54. In all which processe there is for this purpose to bee noted, that *Cæsar* nameth the Cittie of *Trinobantes*, which hath a resemblance with *Troy noua*, or *Trinobantum*, hauing no greater difference in the Orthographie, then chaunging *b.* into *v.* and yet maketh an error whereof I will not argue, onely this I will note that diuerse learned men do not thinke *ciuitas Trinobantum*, to be well and truely translated, the Citie of the *Trinobantes*: but it should rather be the state, comunalty, or Signiory of the *Trinobantes*: for that *Cæsar* in his Commentaries vseth the word *ciuitas*, onely for a people liuing vnder one, and the selfe same Prince and law: but certaine it is that the Citties of the *Brytaines*, were in those dayes neither artificially builded with houses, nor strongly walled with stone, but were onely thicke and combersome woods plashed within, and trenched about: and the like in effect doe Trinobant now London. Cities of the Britaines not artificially builded with houses, nor walled with stone.

Page 4

Strabo, Pomponius Mela, Tacitus, Dion.

London most famous for Marchants & intercourse.

The Britons had no houses but cottages.

The Britons went naked, their bodies painted.

Richborow in Kent.

Verulamium.

Cilcester, Wroxcester. Kenchester.

other the Romane and Greeke Authours directly affirme, as *Strabo*, *Pomponius Mela*, and *Dion* a Senator of *Rome*, which flourished in the seuerall raignes of the Romaine Emperours, *Tiberius*, *Claudius*, *Domitian*, & *Seuerus*, to wit, that before the ariuall of the Romans, the Brytons had no towns, but called that a town which had a thicke intangled wood, defended as I saide with a ditch and banke, the like whereof the Irishmen our next neighbors doe at this day call *Fastnes*. But after that these hither partes of Brytaine were reduced into the forme of a Prouince, by the Romanes, who sowed the seedes of ciuilitie ouer all Europe: this Citie whatsoeuer it was before, began to be renowned, and of fame. For *Tacitus*, who first of all Authours nameth it *Londinium*, saith that in the 62. yeare after Christ, it was, albeit no Colonie of the Romanes, yet most famous for the great multitude of Marchants, prouision, and intercourse. At which time in that notable reuolt of the Brytons from *Nero*, in which 70000 Romanes and their confederates were slaine, this Citie with *Verulam* neare *Saint Albons*, and *Maldon* in *Essex*, then all famous: were ransacked and spoyled. For *Suetonius Paulinus*, then Lieutenant for the Romanes in this Isle, abandoned it, as not then fortified, and left it to the spoyle.

Shortly after, *Iulius Agricola* the Romane Lieutenant, in the time of *Domitian*, was the first that by adhorting the Brytaines publikely, and helping them priuately, won them to build houses for themselues, Temples for the Gods, and Courts for Iustice, to bring up the noble mens children in good letters and humanitie, and to apparell themselues Romane like, where as before (for the most part) they went naked, painting their bodies, &c. as al the Romane writers haue obserued.

True it is I confesse, that afterward many Cities and Towns in Brytaine vnder the gouernment of the Romanes, were walled with stone, and baked bricke, or tyles, as *Rich borrow*, *Ryptacester*, in the Isle of *Thanct*, till the chanell altered his course, besides *Sandwitch* in *Kent*, *Verulamium* besides *S. Albones*, in *Hartfordshire*, *Cilcester* in *Hampshire*, *Wroxcester* in *Shropshire*, *Kencester* in *Herefordshire*, three myles from *Hereford* towne, *Ribcester*, 7. miles aboue *Preston*, on the water of *Rible*, *Aldeburge* a mile from *Borrowbridge*, or

Wathelingsstreet, on *Vre Riuer*, and others: and no doubt Leyland.
 but this Citie of *London* was also walled with stone, in the Page 5
 time of the Romane gouvernement here, but yet verie lately, Of the wall
 for it seemeth not to haue beene walled in the yeare of our about London.
 Lord 296. because in that yeare when *Alectus* the Tyrant was
 slaine in the field, the *Franks* easily entered *London*, and had
 sacked the same, had not God of his great fauour at the very
 instant brought along the riuer of *Thames*, certaine bandes of
 Romaine Souldiers, who slewe those *Frankes* in euerie streete
 of the Cittie.

Wall about the Cittie of *London*.

IN few yeares after, as *Simeon* of *Durham*, an auncient
 Writer reporteth, *Hellen* the mother of *Constantine* the Great, Simeon of
 was the first that inwalled this Citie, about the yeare of Christ, Durham.
 306. but howsoever those walles of stone might bee builded
 by *Helen*, yet the Britons, (I know) had no skill of building
 with stone, as it may appeare by that which followeth, aboute
 the yeare of Christ, 399, when *Arcadius* and *Honorius* the
 sonnes of *Theodosius Magnus*, gouerned the Empire, the one
 in the East, the other in the West, for *Honorius* hauing
 receyued *Britaine*, the Citie of *Rome* was inuaded and de-
 stroyed by the *Gothes*, after which time the Romaines left to
 rule in *Britaine*, as being imployed in defence of their Terri- The Romaines
 tories nearer home, whereupon the Britaines not able to left to gouern
 defende themselues against the inuasions of their enemies, Britaine.
 were manie yeares together vnder the oppression of two most
 cruell nations, the *Scots* and *Pictes*, and at the length were The Scots &
 forced to sende their Ambassadors with letters and lamentable pictes inuade
 supplications to *Rome*, requiring aide and succour from thence, this land.
 upon promise of their continuall fealtie, so that the Romaines
 woulde rescue them out of the handes of their enemies.
 Hereupon the Romaines sent vnto them a Legion of armed
 Souldiers, which comming into this Iland, and encountering Page 6
 with the enemies, ouerthrew a great number of them, and
 draue the rest out of the frontiers of the Countrie, and so
 setting the Britaines at libertie, counselled them to make a
 wall, extending all along betweene the two seas, which might
 be of force to keepe out their euill neighbours, and then

6 *Wall about the Cittie of London*

Britaines vn-
skilfull of
building with
stone.

returned home with great triumph: The Britaines wanting
Masons, builded that Wall not of stone as they were aduised,
but made it of turfe, and that so slender, that it serued little
or nothing at all for their defence, and the enemie perceyuing
that the Romaine Legion was returned home, forthwith
arriued out of their boates, inuaded the borders, ouercame
the country, and as it were bare down all that was before
them.

Whereupon Ambassadors were eftsoones dispatched to *Rome*
lamentably beseching that they would not suffer their
miserable countrey to bee vtterly destroyed: then againe,
an other Legion was sent, which comming vpon a sodaine, made
a greate slaughter of the enemie, and chased him home, even
to his owne Country. These Romaines at their departure,
tolde the Britaines playnely, that it was not for their ease or
leasure to take vpon them any more such long and laborious
iourneys for their defence, and therefore bad them practice
the vse of armour and weapons, and learne to withstand their
enemies, whome nothing else did make so strong as their
faint heart and cowardise, and for so much as they thought
that it would bee no small helpe and encouragement vnto
their Tributary friendes, whome they were now forced to
forsake, they builded for them a Wall of harde stone from
the west sea to the east sea, right betweene those two Citties,
which were there made to keepe out the enemies, in the selfe
same place where *Seuerus* before had cast his Trench. The
Britaines also putting to their helping hands as laborers.

Witchendus.
Wall of stone
builded by
the Romains,
betwixt the
Britaines and
Scots.

This Wall they builded 8. foote thicke in breadth, and 12.
foot in height, right as it were by a line from east to West, as
the ruines thereof remaying in many places til this day, do
make to appeare. Which worke thus perfected, they gaue the
people straight charge to looke well to themselues, they teach
them to handle their weapons, and they instruct them in war-
like feates. And least by the sea side southwardes, where
their ships laye at harbor, the enemie shoulde come on
land, they made vp sundrie Bulwarkes each somewhat distant
from the other, and so bid them farewell as minding no more
to returne. This happened in the dayes of the Emperour
Theodosius the yonger, almost 500. yeares after the first

arriuell of the Romaines here, aboute the yeare after Christs incarnation, 434.

The Britaines after this continuing a lingering and doubtful war with the Scots and Pictes, made choice of *Vortiger* to bee their king and leader, which man (as sayeth *Malmesbery*) was neither valourous of courage, nor wise of counsell, but wholly giuen ouer to the vnlawfull lusts of his flesh: the people likewise in short time being growne to some quietnes gaue themselves to gluttony, and drunkennes, pride, contention, enuie and such other vices, casting from them the yoke of Christ. In the meane season a bitter plague fell among them, consuming in short time such a multitude, that the quicke were not sufficient to bury the dead, and yet the remnant remaind so hardened in sinne, that neyther death of theyr friendes, nor feare of their own daunger, could cure the mortality of their soules, wherevpon a greater stroke of vengeance insued vpon the whole sinfull nation. For being now againe infested with their old neighbors the *Scots* and *Pictes*, they consult with their king *Vortiger*, and send for the Saxons, who shortly after arriued here in Britaine, where saith *Bede* they were receyued as frends: but as it proued they minded to destroy the countrie as enemies, for after that they had driuen out the *Scots* and *Pictes*, they also draue the Britains some ouer the seas, some into the waste mountaines of Wales and Cornewall, and deuided the Countrey into diuers kingdomes amongst themselves.

These Saxons were likewise ignorant of building with stone, vntill the yeare 680. for then it is affirmed that *Benet* Abbot of *Wirrall*, maister to the reuerend *Bede*, first brought artificers of stone houses, and glasse Windowes into this Iland amongst the Saxons: Arts before that time vnto them vnknown, and therefore vsed they but wodden buildings. And to this accordeth *Policronicon*, who sayeth that then had yee wodden Churches, nay wodden Chalaces and golden Priestes, but since golden Chalaces and wodden Priestes: And to knit vp this argument, king | *Edgar* in his Charter to the Abbey of *Malmesbury*, dated the yeare of Christ 974. hath wordes to this effect: All the Monasteries in my Realme, to the outward sight, are nothiug but worme eaten and rotten tynber,

Malmesbery:
Bede.
The Britaines giuen to gluttony, drunkennes, pride and contention.

The Britaines plagued for their sinfull life.

Witchendus.
Bede.
The Saxons sent for to defend the Britaines, but they draue them into the mountaines.

Saxons vnskillful of building with stone.
Benet a Monk brought in *Masons*.

Woden churches and golden priestes.

Page 8

Monasteries of rotten timber.

and boordes, and that worse is, within they are almost emptie, and void of diuine seruice,

Thus much be said for walling, not only in respect of this Citie, but generally also of the first within the Realme. Now to returne to our *Trinobant*, (as *Cæsar* hath it) the same is since by *Tacitus*, *Ptolomeus*, & *Antonius* called *Londinium*, *Longidinium*, of *Amianus*, *Lundinum*, and *Augusta* who calleth it an auncient Citie, of our Brytaines *Lundayne*, of the old Saxons, *Lundenceaster*, *Lundenbirig*, *Londennir*, of strangers *Londra*, and *Londres*, of the inhabitants, *London*, whereof you may read a more large and learned discourse, and how it tooke the name, in that worke of my louing friend M. *Camden* now *Clarenceaux*, which is called *Britania*.

Camden.

The Citie of London destroyed by the Danes, and again repaired. The Citie of London lay wast, and not inhabited for the space of almost 50. yeres.

W: Malmesbery. Asser. Marianus. Florentius.

This Citie of *London* hauing beene destroyed and burnt by the Danes and other Pagan enemies, about the yeare of Christ, 839. was by *Alfred* king of the west Saxons, in the yeare 886. repaired, honourably restored, and made againe habitable. Who also committed the custodie thereof vnto his son in law, *Ethelred* Earle of *Mercca*, vnto whome before he hath giuen his daughter *Ethelfled*.

And that this Citie was then strongly walled, may appeare by diuerse accidents, whereof *William* of *Malmesberie* hath that about the yeare of Christ 994. the Londoners shut vp their gates, and defended their king *Ethelred*, within their walles against the Danes.

In the yeare 1016. *Edmond Ironside* raigning ouer the west Saxons, *Canute* the Dane bringing his nauie into the west part of the bridge, cast a trench about the Citie of *London*, and then attempted to haue won it by assault, but the Citizens repulsed him, and draue them from their walles.

Also in the yeare 1052. Earle *Goodwin* with his nauie sayled vp by the South ende of the Bridge, and so assailed the walles of this Citie.

W. Fitzstephen. Page 9 The Citie of London walled round about by the Riuer of Thames.

William Fitzstephen in the raigne of *Henric* the second, | writing of the wals of this Citie, hath these wordes. *The wall is high and great, wel towred on the Northside, with due distances betweene the towres. On the Southside also the Citie was walled and towred, but the fishfull riuier of Thames with his ebbing and flowing, hath long since subnerthed them.*

By the Northside, he meaneth from the riuer of Thames in the east to the riuer of Thames in the west, for so stretched the wall in his time, and the Citie being farre more in length from East, to West, then in breadth from South, to North, and also narrower at both endes then in the middest, is therefore compassed with the wall on the land side, in forme of a bow, except denting in betwixt *Creplegate*, and *Aldersgate*: but the wall on the southside, along by the riuer of Thames, was straight as the string of a bow, and all furnished with Towres or Bulworkes, (as we now terme them) in due distance euery one from other, as witnesseth our Authour, and our selues may behold for the land side. This may suffice for prooffe of a wall, and forme thereof about this Citie, and the same to haue beene of great antiquitie as any other within this Realme.

And now touching the maintenance, and repairing the saide wall, I reade that in the year 1215. the 6. of king *Iohn*, the Barons entring the City by *Ealdgate*, first tooke assurance of the Citizens, then brake into the Jewes houses, searched their coffers to fill their owne purses, and after with great diligence repaired the walles and gates of the Citie, with stones taken from the Jewes broken houses. In the year 1257. *Henrie* the third caused the walles of this Citie, which was sore decaied and destitute of towers, to be repaired in more seemly wise then before, at the common charges of the Citie. Also in the year 1282. king *Edward* the first, hauing graunted to *Robert Kilwarby* Archbishop of *Canterburie*, licence for the enlarging of the blacke Friers Church, to breake and take downe a part of the wall of the Citie, from *Ludgate* to the riuer of Thames: he also graunted to *Henry Waleis* Maior, and the Citizens of *London*, the fauour to take toward the making of the wall, and inclosure of the Citie, certaine customes, or toll, as appcareth by his graunt: this wall was then to bce made from *Ludgate* west to *Flectebridge* along behinde | the houses and along by the water of the *Fleet*, vnto the riuer of Thames. Moreouer, in the year 1310. *Edward* 2. commaunded the Citizens to make vp the wall alreadie begunne, and the tower at the ende of the same wall, within the water of Thames neare vnto the blacke Friars, &c. 1328.

Walles of London repaired: Roger of Wendouer: Mathew Paris: Ranulph Cogshall.

Math. Paris.

Page 10

the second of *Edward* the 3. the walles of this citie was repaired. It was also graunted by king *Richard* the second in the 10. of his raigne, that a toll should bee taken of the wares, solde by lande or by water for ten yeares, towards the repairing of the walles, and clensing of the ditch about *London*. In the 17. of *Edward* the 4. *Ralfe Ioseline*, Maior, caused part of the wall about the citie of *London* to bee repayred, to wit, betwixt *Aldgate*, and *Aldersgate*. He also caused the *Moorefield* to bee searched for clay, and Bricke thereof to be made, and burnt: he likewise caused chalke to be brought out of *Kent*, and to be burnt into lime in the same *Moorefield*, for more furtherance of the worke. Then y^e *Skinners* to begin in the *East* made that part of the wall betwixt *Aldgate* and *Buries* markes, towards *Bishopsgate*, as may appeare by their armes in three places fixed there: the Maior with his companie of the *Drapers*, made all that part, betwixt *Bishopsgate* and *Alhallowes* church in the same wall, and from *Alhallowes* towards the *Posterne* called *Mooregate*. A great part of the same wall was repayred by the Executors of sir *John Crosby*, late Alderman, as may appeare by his armes, in two places there fixed: and other companies repayred the rest of the wall to the *Posterne* of *Creplegate*. The *Goldsmiths* repayred from *Creplegate* towards *Aldersgate*, and there the worke ceased. The circuit of the wall of *London* on the landes side, to wit from the tower of *London* in the *East*, vnto *Aldgate*, is 82. perches: from *Aldgate* to *Bishopsgate*, 86. perches: from *Bishopsgate* in the *North*, to the *Posterne* at *Creplegate*, 162. perches: from *Creplegate* to *Ealdersgate*, 75. perches: from *Ealdersgate* to *Newgate*, 66. perches: from *Newgate* in the west, to *Ludgate*, 42. perches, in all 513. perches of assise. From *Ludgate* to the *Fleete* dike west, about 60. perches: from *Fleete* bridge south to the riuer *Thames*, about 70. perches: and so the totall of these perches amounteth to 643. euery perch consisting of 5. yeards and a halfe, which do yeeld | 3536. yardes and a halfe, containing 10608. foote, which make vp two English miles and more by 608. foote.

Patent.

Circuit of the wall from the east to the west.

Of Auncient and present Riuers,
Brookes, Boorns, Pooles, Wels, and Conduits
of fresh water, seruing the Citie, as also of
the ditch compassing the wall of the
same for defence thereof.

AUNCIENTLY, vntill the Conquerors time, and 200. yeres after, the Citie of *London* was watered besides the famous Riuer of *Thames*, on the South part, with the riuer of the *wels*, as it was then called: on the west, with a water called *walbrooke* running through the midst of the citie into the river *Thames*, seruing the heart thereof. And with a fourth water or Boorne, which ran within the Citie through *Langboorne* ward, watering that part in the East. In the west suburbs was also an other great water, called *Oldborne*, which had his fall into the riuer of *Wels*: then was there 3. principall Fountaines, or wels in the other Suburbs, to wit *Holy well*, *Clements well*, and *Clarkes well*. Neare vnto this last named fountaine, were diuers other wels, to wit, *Skimmers well*, *Fags well*, *Tode well*, *Loders well*, and *Radwell*. All which sayde Wels hauing the fall of their ouerflowing in the foresayde Riuer, much encreased the streame, and in that place gaue it the name of *Wel*. In west *Smithfield*, there was a Poole in Recordes called *Horsepoole*, and one other Poole neare vnto the parish Church of Saint *Giles* without *Cripplegate*. Besides all which they had in cueric streete and Lane of the citie diuerse fayre Welles, and fresh Springs: and after this manner was this citie then serued, with sweete and fresh waters, which being since decaid, other meanes haue beene sought to supplic the want, as shall be shewed: but first of the aforementioned Riuers and other waters, is to be said, as following.

Thames the most famous riuer of this Iland, beginneth a little | aboue a village called *Winchcombe* in *Oxfordshire*, and still increasing passeth first by the university of *Oxford*, and so with a maruelous quiet course to *London*, and thence breaketh into the French Ocean by maine tides, which twice in 24. howers space doth eb and flow, more then 60. miles in length, to the great commoditie of Trauellers, by which all kind of

Page 12
Riuer of
Thames.

12 *Riuers and other waters seruing this Citie*

Marchandise bee easily conueyed to *London*, the principall store house, and Staple of all commodities within this Realme, so that omitting to speake of great ships, and other vessels of burden, there pertayneth to the Citties of *London*, *Westminster*, and Burrough of *Southwarke*, aboue the number as is supposed of 2000. Wherryes and other small boates, whereby 3000. poore men at the least bee set on worke and maintained.

Whirries on the Thames.

Riuier of wels.

That the riuier of *Wels*, in the west parte of the Citty, was of olde so called of the *Wels*, it may be proued thus, *William* the Conqueror in his Charter, to the Colledge of *S. Marten le Grand* in *London*, hath these wordes: I doe giue and graunt to the same Church all the land and the Moore, without the *Posterne*, which is called *Cripplegate*, on eyther part of the *Postern*, that is to say, from the North corner of the Wall, as the river of the *Wels*, there neare running, departeth the same More from the Wall, vnto the running water which entereth the Citty: this water hath beene long since called the riuier of the *Wels*, which name of riuier continued, and it was so called in the raigne of *Edward* the first: as shall bee shewed, with also the decay of the saide riuier. In a fayre Booke of Parliament recordes, now lately restored to the Tower, it appeareth that a Parliament being holden at *Carlile* in the yeare 1307, the 35. of *Edward* the 1. *Henry Lacy Earle of Lincolne* complayned that whercas in times past the course of water, running at *London* vnder *Oldeborne bridge*, and *Fleete bridge* into the *Thames*, had beene of such bredth and depth, that 10. or 12. ships, Nauies at once with marchandises, were wont to come to the foresaid bridge of *Fleete*, and some of them to *Oldborne bridge*: now the same course by filth of the *Tanners* & such others, was sore decaied, also by raising of wharfes, but specially by a dinersion of the water made by them of the new *Temple*, for their milles standing | without *Baynardes Castle*, in the first yeare of *King Iohn*, and diuers other impediments, so as the said ships could not enter as they were wont, & as they ought, wherefore he desired that the *Maier of London* with the shiriffs, and other discrete *Aldermen*, might be appointed to view the course of the saide water, and that by the othes of good men, all the aforesaide hinderances

Decay of the Riuier of the *Wels*.
Parliament record.

Riuier of *Wels* bare ships.

Page 13
Patent record:
Mils by *Baynardes castell*. made in the first of *King Iohn*.

might bee remoued, and it to bee made as it was wout of old: whervpon Roger le Brabason, the Coustable of the Tower, with the Maior and Shiriffes were assigned to take with them honest and discrete men, and to make diligent search & enquirie, how the said riuer was in old time, and that they leaue nothing that may hurt or stop it, but keepe it in the same estate that it was wont to be: so far the record. Whervpon it folowed that the said riuer was at that time cleansed, these mils remoued, and other things done for the preseruacion of the course thereof, notwithstanding neuer brought to the olde depth and breadth, whervpon the name of riuer ceased, and it was since called a Brooke, namely, *Turumill*, or *Tremill Brooke*, for that diuers Mils were erected vpon it, as appeareth by a fayre Register booke, conteyning the foundation of the Priorie at *Clarkeuwell*, and donation of the landes thereunto belonging, as also by diuers other records.

Riuer so called in the yeare 1307.

Turnemill Brooke.

This brooke hath bene diuers times since clesed, namely, and last of all to any effect, in the yeare 1502. the 17. of Henrie the 7. the whole course of *Flecte dike*, then so called, was scowred (I say) downe to the *Thames*, so that boats with fish and fewel were rowed to *Fleete bridge*, and to *Oldburue bridge*, as they of olde time had bene accustomed, which was a great commoditie to all the inhabitants in that part of the citie.

In the yeare 1589. was graunted a fifteene, by a common Councill of the citie, for the cleansing of this Brooke or dike: the money amounting to a thousand marks was collected, and it was vndertaken, that by drawing diuerse springes about *Hampsted heath*, into one head and course, both the citie should bee serued of fresh water in all places of want, and also that by such a follower as men call it, the chanel of this brooke should bee scowred into the riuer of *Thames*, but much mony being therein spent, y^e effect | fayled, so that the Brooke by meanes of continuall incrochments vpon the banks getting ouer the water, and casting of soylage into the streame, is now become woorse cloyed and (choken) then euer it was before.

Fleete dike promised to be clesed; the money collected, and the Citizens deceiued:

Page 14

The running water so called by *William Couquercour* in his saide Charter, which entereth the citie, &c. (before there was any ditch) betweene *Bishopsgate* and the late made

14 *Riuers and other waters seruing this Citie*

Posterne called *Mooregate*, entred the wall, and was truely of the wall called *Walbrooke*, not of *Gualo*, as some haue farre fetched: it ranne through the citie with diuers windings from the North towards the South into the riuer of *Thames*, and had ouer the same diuerse bridges along the Streetes and Lanes, through which it passed. I haue read in a Booke intituled the customes of *London*, that the Prior of the holie *Trinitie* within *Aldgate* ought to make ouer *Walbrooke* in the ward of *Brodstreete*, agaynst the stone wall of the citie, *vz.* the same Bridge that is next the Church of *All Saints*, at the wall. Also that the Prior of the new Hospitall, *S. Marie Spittle* without *Bishopsgate*, ought to make the middle part of one other Bridge next to the said Bridge towards the North: And that in the 28. yeare of *Edwarde* the first, it was by inquisition found before the Maior of *London*, that the parish of *S. Stephen* vppon *Walbrooke*, ought of right to scowre the course of the saide Brooke, and therefore the shiriffes were commaunded to distraine the sayde Parishioners so to doe: in the yeare 1300. the keepers of those Bridges at that time were *William Jordan* and *Iohn de Beuer*. This water course hauing diuerse Bridges, was afterwards vaulted ouer with bricke, and paued leuell with the Streetes and Lanes where through it passed, and since that also houses have beene builded thereon, so that the course of *Walbrooke* is now hidden vnder ground, and therby hardly knowne.

Walbrook vaulted and paued ouer.

Langborne.

Langborne water, so called of the length thereof, was a great streame breaking out of the ground, in *Fen Church* street, which ran downe with a swift course, west, through that streete, thwart *Grastreete*, and downe *Lumbard streete*, to the west ende of *S. Marie Wolnothes* Church, and then turning the course South down *Shareborne* lane, so termed of sharing or diuiding, it brake | into diuerse rilles or rillets to the Riuer of *Thames*: of this bourne that warde took the name, and is till this day called *Langborne* warde. This Bourne also is long since stopped vp at the head, and the rest of the course filled vp and paued ouer, so that no signe thereof remayneth more then the names aforesaid.

Page 15

Shareborne lane.
Langbourne ward.

Oldbourne.

Oldborne, or *Hilborne*, was the like water, breaking out about the place where now the bars do stand, and it ran

downe the whole streete till *Oldborne bridge*, and into the Riuer of the *Wels*, or *Turnemill* brooke: this Bourne was likewise long since stopped vp at the heade, and in other places where the same hath broken out, but yet till this day, the said street is there called high *Oldborne* hill, and both the sides thereof together with all the grounds adioyning, that lie betwixt it and the riuer of *Thames*, remaine full of springs, so that water is there found at hand, and hard to be stopped in euerie house.

There are (saith Fitzstephen), neare London, on the North side, special wels in the Suburbs, sweete, wholsome and cleare, amongst which Holywell, Clarkes wel, & Clements well, are most famous and frequented by Scholers and youthes of the Citie in sommer euenings, when they walke forth to take the aire.

Fitzstephen.
Holy well.

The first, to wit, *Holy well*, is much decayed and marred with filthinesse purposely laide there, for the heighthening of the ground for garden plots.

The fountaine called *S. Clements well*, North from the Parish Church of *S. Clements*, and neare vnto an *Inne* of *Chancerie*, called *Clements Inne*, is faire curbed square with hard stone, kept cleane for common vse, and is alwayes full.

Clements
well.

The third is called *Clarkes well*, or *Clarken well*, and is curbed about square with hard stone, not farre from the west ende of *Clarken well* Church, but close without the wall that incloseth it: the sayd Church tooke the name of the Well, and the Well tooke name of the Parish *Clarkes* in London, who of old time were accustomed there yearely to assemble, and to play some large hystorie of holy Scripture. And for example of later time, to wit, in the yeare, 1390. the 14. of *Richard* the second, I read the Parish *Clarks* of London, on the 18. of July, playd Enterludes at *Skinners well*, neare vnto *Clarkes well*, which play continued three | dayes together, the King, Queene, and Nobles being present. Also the year 1409. the 10. of *Henrie* the 4. they played a play at the *Skinners well*, which lasted eight dayes, and was of matter from the creation of the worlde. There were to see the same, the most part of the Nobles and Gentiles in England, &c.

Clarks well.

Playes by the
parish Clarks
at Clarks well.
Page 16

Playes at the
Skinners well.

Other smaller welles were many neare vnto *Clarkes well*, *Skinners well*.

16 *Riuers and other waters seruing this Citie*

Wrestling
place.

namely *Skinners well*, so called for that the *Skinners* of London held there certaine playes yearely playd of holy Scripture, &c. In place whereof the wrestlings haue of later yeares beene kept, and is in part continued at *Bartholomew tide*.

Faggess well.

Then was there *Faggess well*, neare vnto *Smithfield* by the *Charterhouse*, now lately dammed up, *Todwell*, *Loders wel*, and *Radwell*, all decayed, and so filled vp, that there places are hardly now discerned.

Somewhat North from *Holywell*, is one other well curbed square with stone, and is called *Dame Annis the cleare*, and not farre from it but somewhat west, is also one other cleare water called *Perillous pond*, because diuerse youthes swimming therein haue beene drowned, and thus much bee said for Fountaines and Wels.

Horsepoole in *Westsmithfield*, was sometime a great water, and because the inhabitants in that part of the Citie did there water their Horses, the same was in olde Records called *Horspoole*: it is now much decayed, the springs being stopped vp, and the land water falling into the small bottome, remaying inclosed with Bricke, is called *Smithfield pond*.

Poole without
Creplegate.

By *S. Giles* Chureyard was a large water called a *Poole*, I read in the yeare 1244, that *Anne* of *Lodburie* was drowned therein, this poole is now for the most part stopped vp, but the spring is preserued, and was cooped about with stone by the Executors of *Richard Wittington*.

Page 17
Patent. 1236.

The said riuer of the *Wels*, the running water of *Walbrooke*, the *Bournes* aforementioned, and other the fresh waters that were in and about this Citie, being in processe of time by in-croachment for buildings and heighthnings of grounds vtterly decayed, and the number of Citizens mightily increased, they were forced to seeke sweete waters abroad, wherof some at the request of king *Henry* | the third, in the 21. yeare of his raigne, were for the profite of the Citty, and good of the whole realme, thether repaying, to wit, for the poore to drinke, and the rich to dresse their meate, granted to the Cittizens, and their successors by one *Gilbert Sanforde*, with liberty to conuay water from the Towne of *Teyborne*, by pipes of leade into their Citty.

Water con-
uayed from
Teyborn.

The first Cesterne of leade castellated with stone in the City of *London*, was called the great Conduit in west *Cheape*, which was begunne to bee builded in the yeare 1285. *Henry Wales* being then Mayor, the water course from *Paddington* to *Iames hed* hath 510. rods, from *Iames hed* on the hil to the *Mewsgate*, 102 rods, from the *Mewsegate* to the Crosse in *Cheape* 484. rods.

Andrew Horn.
Great Conduit
in west
Cheape.
Water conueyed from
Teyborn to
London.

The Tonne vpon *Cornhill* was Cisternd in the yeare 1401. *John Shadworth* then being Mayor.

Tonne vpon
Cornhill.

Bosses of water at *Belinsgate*, by *Powles wharfe*, and by *S. Giles Church* without *Cripplegate* made about the yeare 1423.

Bosse of
Belinsgate and
other Bosses.

Water conueycd to the Gaoles of *Newgate* and *Ludgate*, 1432.

Water was first procured to the Standard in West *Cheape* about the yeare 1285. which Standard was againe new builded, by the Executors of *John Welles*, as shall bee shewed in an other place. King *Henry* the sixt in the yeare 1442. graunted to *John Hatherley* Mayor, licence to take vp 200. fodar of Leade, for the building of Conduits of a common Garnery and of a new Crosse in West *Cheape* for the honor of the City.

The Conduit in West *Cheape* by *Powles gate*, was builded about the yeare 1442. one thousand markes was graunted by Common Counsell for the building thereof, and repaying of the other Conduits.

The Conduit in *Aldermanbury* and the Standard in *Fleetstreete*, were made and finished by the Executors of Sir *William Eastfield* in the yeare 1471. a Sestern was added to the Standerd in *Fleetstreete*, and a Sestern was made at *Fleetbridge*, and one other without *Cripplegate* in the yeare, 1478.

Conduit in *Grastreete*, in the yeare, 1491.

Conduit at *Oldbourne* Crosse about 1498, againe new made by *William Lambe* 1577. |

Little Conduit by the *Stockes* market about 1500.

Page 18

Conduit at *Bishopsgate*, about 1513.

Conduit at *London wall*, about 1528.

Conduit at *Aldgate* without, about 1535.

Conduit in *Lothbury*, and in *Colemanstreet*, 1546.

Conduit of Thames water at *Dowgate*, 1568.

Thames water
conueyed into
mens houses
in the east
parte of the
Citty.
Conduits in
old fishstreet.

Thames water conueyed into mens houses by pipes of leade, from a most artificial forcier standing neare vnto *London bridge* and made by *Peter Moris* Dutchman in the yeare 1582, for seruice of the Citty, on the East part thereof.

Conduits of Thames water by the parish Churches of *S. Mary Magdalen*, and *S. Nicholas Colde Abbey* neare vnto olde *Fishstreet*, in the yeare 1583.

Thames water
conueyed into
the west part
of the city.

One other new Forcier was made neare to *Broken wharfe*, to conuey Thames water into mens houses of *West Cheape*, aboute *Powles*, *Fleetstreet*, &c., by an English Gentleman, named *Beuis Bulmer*, in the yeare 1594. Thus much for waters, seruing this Cittie: first by Riuers, *Brookes*, *Boornes*, *Fountaines*, *Pooles*, &c. And since by Conduits partly made by good and charitable Citizens, and otherwise by charges of the Communalitie, as shalbe shewed in description of Wardes, wherein they be placed. And now some Benefactors to these Conduits shalbe remembred.

Benefactors
towardses the
water con-
duites.

In the yeare 1236. certaine Marchant Strangers of Cities beyond the Seas, to wit, *Amiens*, *Corby*, and *Nele*, for priuiledges which they enioyed in this Cittie, gaue 100. l. towardses the charges of conueying water from the towne of *Teyborne*. *Robert Large* Mayor, 1439. gaue to the new water Conduits then in hand forty markes, and towardses the vaulting ouer of *Walbrooke* neare to the parish Church of *S. Margaret* in *Lothbery* 200. Markes.

Sir William Eastfield mayor 1438. conueyed water from *Teyborne* to *Fleetstreete*, to *Aldermanbury*, and from *Highbery*, to *Cripplegate*.

William Combes Sheriffe 1441. gaue to the worke of the Conduits x. li.

Richard Rawson one of the Sheriffes 1476. gaue xx. li.

Robert Reuell one of the shiriffes 1490. gaue x. li.

John Mathew Maior, 1490. gaue xx. li.

William Bucke Tailor, in the yeare, 1494. towards repairing of Conduits, gaue C. Markes.

Dame *Thomason* widow, late wife to *John Perciuall* Taylor, Maior in the yeare 1498. gaue toward the Conduit in *Oldbourne* xx. Markes.

Richard Shore one of the Shiriffes 1505. gaue to the Conduit in *Oldbourne* x. li.

The Ladie *Ascue*, widow to sir *Christopher Ascue*, 1543. gaue towards the Conduits C. li.

Dauid Wodrooffe shiriffe 1554. gaue towardses the Conduit at *Bishopsgate* xx. li.

Edward Iackman one of the shiriffes, 1564. gaue towarde the Conduits C. li.

Barnard Randulph, common Sergeant of the Citie, 1583. gaue to the water Conduits 900 li.

Thus much for the Conduits of fresh water to this Citie.

The towne Ditch without the Wall of the citie.

THE Ditch which partly now remaineth, and compassed the wall of the Citie, was begun to be made by the Londoners, in the yere 1211. & was finished in the yeare 1213. the 15. of king *John*, this Ditch being then made of 200. foot broad, caused no small hinderance to the *Canons* of the holy *Trinitie*, whose Church stood neare vnto *Aldgate*, for that the saide ditch passed through their ground, from the Tower of London, vnto *Bishops gate*. This Ditch being originally made for the defence of the Citie, was also long together, carefully clenched and maintained as neede required, but now of late neglected and forced either to a verie narrow, and the same a filthie channell, or altogether stopped vp for Gardens planted, and houses builded thereon, euen to the verie wall, and in many places vpon both ditch & wall houses to be builded, to what danger of the Citie, I leaue to wiser consideration: and can but wish that reformation might be had.

Lib. Dunstable.
Ditch about London 200. foote broade.
Lib. Trinitate.

Page 20

In the yeare of Christ, 1354. the 28. of *Edward* the third, the ditch of this Citie flowing ouer the banke into the Tower ditch, the king commaunded the said ditch of the Citie to be clenched, and so ordered, that the ouerflowing thereof should not force any filth into the Tower ditch.

Ditch of the Citie ouerflowed the banke, into the Tower ditch.

Anno 1379. *John Philpot* Maior of London, caused this ditch to be clenched, and euerie houshold to pay v.d. which was for a dayes worke towards the charges thereof. *Richard* the 2. in the tenth of his raigne, granted a Toll to bee taken

of wares solde by water, or by lande for ten yeares, towardes repaying of the wall, and clesning of the ditch.

Thomas Fawconer Maior 1414. caused the ditch to be clesned.

Ralf Ioceline Maior 1477. caused the whole ditch to be cast and clesned, and so from time to time it was clesned, and otherwise reformed, namely, in 1519, the tenth of *Henrie* 8. for clesning and scowring the common ditch betweene *Aldgate* and the *Posterne* next the Tower ditch. The chief ditcher had by the day vij.d. the second ditcher vi.d. the other ditchers v.d. And euery vagabonde (for so were they termed) one pennie the day meate and drinke, at charges of the Citie. XCV.li. iij.s. iiij.d.

In my remembrance also the same was clesned, namely the *Mooreditch*, when sir *William Hollies* was Maior, in the yere 1540. & not long before, from the Tower of London to *Aldgate*.

It was againe clesned in the yeare 1549. *Henrie Amcotes* being Maior, at the charges of the Companies. And againe 1569. the 11. of Queene *Elizabeth*, for clesning the same ditch betweene *Ealdgate* and the *Posterne*, and making a new sewere, and wharf of tymber from the head of the *Posterne* into the towne ditch, viii.C.xiiij.pound, xv.s. viij. d. Before the which time the saide ditch lay open, without wall or pale, hauing therein great store of verie good fish, of diuerse sorts, as many men yet liuing, who haue taken and tasted them can well witnes: but now no such matter, the charge of clesning is spared, and great profite made by letting out the banks, with the spoyle of the whole ditch. |

Plentie of
good fish in
the Towne
ditch.

Page 21

I am not ignorant of two fiftenees graunted by a common Councill in the yeare 1595. for the reformation of this ditch, and that a small portion thereof, to wit, betwixt *Bishopsgate*, and the *Posterne* called *Mooregate*, was clesned and made somewhat broder: but filling againe very fast, by reason of ouerraysing the ground neare adioyning, therefore neuer the better: and I will so leaue it, for I cannot helpe it.

Bridges of this Citie.

THE originall foundation of *London bridge*, by report of *Bartholomew Linsted*, alias *Fowle*, last Prior of *S. Marie Oueries* Church in *Southwarke* was this: a Ferrie being kept in place where now the Bridge is builded, at length the Ferri-man & his wife deceasing, left the same Ferrie to their onely daughter, a maiden named *Marie*, which with the goodes left by her Parents, as also with the profites rising of the said Ferrie, builded a house of *Sisters*, in place where now standeth the east part of *S. Marie Oueries* Church aboute the *Queere*, where she was buried, vnto the which house she gaue the ouersight & profites of the Ferrie, but afterwards the said house of sisters being conuerted into a colledge of priests, the priests builded the Bridge (of Timber) as all other the great Bridges of this land were, and from time to time kept the same in good reparations, till at length considering the great charges of repayingr the same, there was by ayd of the Citizens of London, and others, a Bridge builded with Arches of stone, as shall be shewed.

London
bridge first of
timber.

A Ferrie ouer
the Thames
between Lon-
don & South-
warke.
First arched
bridges, Strat-
ford bow,
made by
Matild, wife to
Hen. the first.

But first of the Timber Bridge, the antiquitie thereof being great, but vncertaine, I remember to haue read, that in the yeare of Christ, 994. *Sweyn* king of *Denmarke* besieging the Citie of London, both by water and by land, the Citizens manfully defended themselues, and their king *Ethelred*, so as part of their enemies were slaine in battaile, and part of them were drowned in the Riuer of *Thames*, because in their hastie rage they tooke no heede of the Bridge. |

William of
Malmesbury.

Moreouer in the yeare 1016. *Canute* the Dane, with a great nauie came vp to London, and on the South of the *Thames*, caused a Trench to be cast, through the which his ships were towed into the west side of the Bridge, and then with a deepe Trench and straight siege he compassed the Citie round about.

Page 22

Also in the yeare 1052. Earle *Goodwin* with the like nauie, taking his course vp the riuer of *Thames*, and finding none that offered to resist on the Bridge, he sayled vp by the south-side of the said riuer. Furthermore about the yere 1067. *William* the *Conquerour* in his Charter to the Church of *S. Peter*

at Westminster, confirmed to the Monks seruing God there, a gate in London, then called *Buttolphs gate*, with a wharfe which was at the head of *London bridge*.

Men went dry-
shod vnder
Londonbridge.
Lib. Bermond-
sey.

We read likewise, that in the yeare 1114. the 14. of Henrie the first, the riuer of *Thames* was so dried vp, and such want of water there, that betweene the Tower of London, and the bridge, and vnder the bridge, not onely with horse, but also a great number of men, women and children, did wade ouer on foote.

In the yeare 1122. the 22. of *Henrie* the first, *Thomas Arden* gauē to the Monkes of *Bermondsey*, the Church of *S. George* in Southwarke: and fīue shillings rent by the yeare, out of the land pertayning to *London bridge*.

Henrie the 1:

I also haue seene a *Charter* vnder seale to the effect following. *Henrie king of England*, to *Ralfe B. of Chichester*, and all the Ministers of *Sussex* sendeth greeting, know ye, &c. I command by my kingly authoritie that the Mannor called *Alcestone*, which my father gaue, with other lands, to the Abbey of *Battle*, be free and quiet from shieres and hundredes, and all other Cnstomes of earthly seruitnde, as my father helde the same, most freely and quietly, and namely from the worke of *London bridge*, and the worke of the Castle at *Penensey*: and this I command vppon my forfeiture, witnesse *William de Pontlearche* at *Byrry*, the which Charter with the Seale very faire, remaineth in the custodie of *Ioseph Holland Gentleman*.

Lib. Bermond-
sey.
Lib. Trinite.
Page 23

In the yeare 1136. the first of king *Stephen*, a fire began in the house of one *Ailewarde*, neare vnto London stone, which consumed east to *Aldgate*, and west to *S. Erkenwalds shrine*, in *Powles Church*: the bridge of timber ouer the riuer of *Thames* was also burnt, &c. but afterwardes again repayed. For *Fitzstephen* writeth that in the raigne of king *Stephen*, and of *Henry* the second, when pastimes were shewed on the riuer of *Thames*, men stode in greate number on the bridge, wharfes, and houses, to behold.

London
bridge brent.

London bridge
of timber new
builded.

Now in the yeare 1163. the same bridge was not onely repayed, but new made of Timber as afore, by *Peter of Cole-Church*, Priest and Chaplaine.

Thus much for the olde timber bridge, maintainde partly

by the proper lands thereof, partly by the liberality of diuers persons, and partly by taxations in diuers Shires, haue I proued for the space of 215. yeares before the Bridge of stone was builded.

Now touching the foundation of the Stone Bridge, it followeth: About the yeare 1176. the Stone Bridge ouer the riuier of Thames at *London*, was begunne to be founded by the foresaide *Peter of Cole Church*, neare vnto the Bridge of timber, but some what more towards the west, for I read that *Buttolfe wharfe* was in the Conquerors time, at the head of *London bridge*. The king assisted this worke: A Cardinall then being Legate here, and *Richard* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, gaue one thousand markes towards the foundation, the course of the riuier for the time was turned an other way about by a Trench cast for that purpose beginning as is supposed East about *Radriffe*, and ending in the West about *Patricksey*, now tearmed *Batersey*, this worke to wit, the Arches, Chapple & stone bridge ouer the riuier of Thames at *London*, hauing beene 33. yeares in building was in the yeare 1209. finished by the worthy Marchants of *London*, *Serle Mercer*, *William Almaine*, and *Benedict Botewrite*, principall Maisters of that worke, for *Peter of Colechurch* deceased foure years before, and was buried in the Chappell on the Bridge, in the yeare 1205.

King *John* gaue certaine voide places in *London* to build vppon, the profites thereof to remaine towards the charges of building and repaying of the same bridge: a Mason being Maister Workeman of the Bridge, builded from the foundation the | large Chapple on that Bridge, of his owne charges, which Chapple was then endowed for two Priestes, foure Clearks, &c. besides Chanteries since founded for *John Hatfield* and other. After the finishing of this Chapple, which was the first building vppon those Arches, sundry houses at times were erected, and many charitable men gaue lands, tenements, or summes of money towards maintenance thereof, all which was sometimes noted, and in a table fayre written for posterity, remayning in the Chapple, til the same Chapple was turned to a dwelling house, and then remoued to the Bridge house: the effect of which Table I was willing to haue published in this booke, if I could haue obtained the sight thereof: but making the

London bridge of stone founded.

Lib. Wauerley.

London bridge 33 yeares in building.

Chapple on London bridg.

Page 24

Chappel on the Bridge on the East side.

Gifts giuen to maintenance of London Bridge in a table noted for posterity.

shorter worke, I find by the accompt of *William Mariner* and *Christopher Eliot* Wardens of London Bridge from Michaelmas in the 22. of *H.* the 7. vnto Michaelmas next ensuing by one whole yeare, that all the paymentes and allowances came to viii.C.xv.li. xvii.s. ii.d. ob. as there is shewed by particulars, by which accompt then made, may be partly gessed the great charges and discharges of that Bridge at this day, when thinges be stretched to so great a prise. And now to actions on this Bridge.

Actions on
London bridge
to bee noted.

The first action to be noted was lamentable, for within foure yeares after the finishing thereof, to witte in the yeare, 1212. on the tenth of July at night, the Borough of Southwarke vpon the South side the riuer of Thames, as also the Church of our Lady of the Canons there beeing on fire, and an exceeding great multitude of people passing the Bridge, eyther to extinguish and quench it, or else to gaze at and behold it, suddenly the north part, by blowing of the Southwind was also set on fire, and the people which were euen now passing the Bridge, perceyuing the same, would haue returned, but were stopped by fire, and it came to passe, that as they stayed or protracted time, the other end of the Bridge also, namely the South end was fired, so that the people thronging themselues betweene the two fires, did nothing else but expect present death: then came there to aide them many ships and vessels, into the which the multitude so vnadvisedly rushed, that the ships being drowned, they all perished: it was saide that through the fire and shipwracke there were destroyed about three thousand persons whose bodies were found in part, or halfe burned, besides those that were wholly burnt to ashes, and could not be found.

Lib. Dunmow.
Walter of
Conentry.
William
Packenton.
London bridge
perished with
fire.

Page 25

Five arches of
London bridge
borne downe.

About the yeare 1282. through a great frost and deepe snow, fiue Arches of London bridge were borne downe and carried away.

Pattent the 14.
of Edward the
second.

In the yeare 1289. the Bridge was so sore decayed for want of reparations, that men were afraid to passe thereon, and a subsidie was graunted towards the amendment thereof, Sir *John Britaine* being Custos of London. 1381. a great collection or gathering was made, of all Archbishops, Bishops, and other Ecclesiasticall persons, for the reparations of London

bridge. 1381. *Wat Tiler*, and other rebels of Kent, by this bridge entered the Citie, as ye may reade in my *Summarie* and *Annales*.

In the yeare 1395, on *S. Georges* day, was a great iusting on London bridge, betwixt *Dauid Earle of Craford of Scotland*, and the Lord *Wels* of *England*. In the which the Lord *Wels* was at the third course borne out of the saddle, which hystorie proueth, that at that time the Bridge being coaped on either side was not replenished with houses builded thereupon, as since it hath beene, and now is. The next yeare on the 13. of Nouember, the young Queene *Isabell*, commonly called the little, for she was but eight yeares olde, was conueyed from *Kenington* besides *Lamhith*, through Southwark to the Tower of London, and such a multitude of people went out to see her, that on London bridge nine persons were crowded to death, of whom the prior of *Tiptre* a place in *Essex*, was one, & a Matron on *Cornehil*, was an other.

Nine persons crowded to death on London bridge.

The Tower on London Bridge at the north end of the drawbridge, (for that bridge was then readily to be drawn up, aswell to giue passage for ships to *Qucenehith*, as for the resistance of any forraigne force) was begun to be builded in the yeare 1426. *John Rainwell* being Maior.

Tower on London bridge builded.

An other tower there is on the sayd bridge ouer the gate at the South end towards Southwarke, whereof in an other place shall be spoken.

In the yeare 1450. *Iacke Cade*, and other Rebels of Kent, by this bridge entered the Citie, he strake his sword on London stone, | and said himselfe then to be Lord of the Citie, but they were by the Citizens ouercome on the same Bridge, and put to flight, as in my *Annales*.

Iacke Cade entered the Citie by the bridge.

Page 26

In the yeare 1471. *Thomas* the bastard *Fawconbridge* besieged this Bridge, burned the gate, and all the houses to the draw bridge, that time 13. in number.

Bastard Fawconbridge besieged the bridge.

In the year 1481. an house called the common siege on London bridge fell downe into the Thames: through the fall whereof fīue men were drowned.

An house of the bridge fell downe.

In the year 1553. the third of February, sir *Thomas Wiat* and the Kentish men marched from *Depesford* towards *London*,

Sir Tho. Wiat lay in Southwarke at the bridge foote. The drawe-bridge cut downe.

after knowledge whereof, forthwith the drawe bridge was cut downe, and the Bridge gates shut, *Wiat* and his people entered Southwarke, where they lay till the sixt of Februarie, but coulede get no entrie of the Citie by the bridge, the same was then so well defended by the Citizens, the Lord *William Howard* assisting, wherefore he remoued towards *Kingstone*, &c. as in my *Annales*.

The bridge described.

To conclude of this bridge ouer the said riuer of *Thames*, I affirme, as in other my descriptions, that it is a worke verie rare, hauing with the draw bridge 20. Arches made of squared stone, of height 60. fcote, and in bredth 30. foote distant one from another 20. foote, compact and ioyned together with vaults and cellers, vpon both sides be houses builded, so that it seemeth rather a continuall streete then a Bridge: for the fortifying whereof against the incessant assaults of the riuer, it hath ouerseers and officers, *vz.* wardens, as aforesaid, and others.

Fleet bridge.

Fleete bridge in the west without *Ludgate*, a Bridge of stone faire coaped, on either side with iron pikes, on the which towards the south be also certaine Lanthornes of stone, for lights to be placed in the winter euenings, for commoditie of trauellers. Under this bridge runneth a water, sometimes called (as I haue said) the river of the *Wels*, since *Turnemill brooke*, now *Fleet dike*, because it runneth by the *Fleete*, and sometime about the *Fleete*, so under *Fleete bridge* into the riuer of *Thames*. This bridge hath beene farre greater in times past, but lessened, as the water course hath beene narrowed. It seemeth this last bridge to be made, or repayred at the charges of *John Wels* Maior, in the yeare 1431.] for on the coping is engrauen *Wels* imbraced by Angels, like as on the Standard in *Cheape*, which he also builded: thus much of the Bridge: for of the water course and decay thereof I haue spoken in another place.

Page 27

Oldborne bridge.

Oldbourne bridge ouer the said riuer of the *Wels* more towards the North was so called, of a Bourne that sometimes ranne downe *Oldborne* hill into the sayd Riuer, this Bridge of stone like as *Fleet bridge* from *Ludgate* west, serueth for passengers with carriage or otherwise from *Newgate* toward the west and by North.

Cowbridge more North ouer the same water by *Cowbridge* Cowbridge.
streete or *Cowlane*: this bridge being lately decayed, an other
of timber is made somewhat more north, by *Chicklane*, &c.

Bridges ouer the Towne ditch, there are diuerse: to witte, Bridge ouer
the town ditch.
without *Aldgate*, without *Bishopsgate*, the Posterne called
Mooregate, the Posterne of *Creplegate* without *Aldersgate*, the
Posterne of Christes Hospitall, *Newgate*, and *Ludgate*, all
these bee ouer paued likewise with stone leuell with the
streetes. But one other there is of Tymber ouer the riuier of
wels, or *Fleet dike*, betweene the precinct of the *Blacke Friers*,
and the house of *Bridewell*.

There haue beene of olde time also, diuerse Bridges in Bridges ouer
the course of
Walbrooke.
Horsheue
bridge.
sundrie places ouer the course of *Walbrooke*, as before I haue
partly noted, besides *Horsheue bridge*, by the Church of saint
John Baptist, now called *S. Johns* vpon *Walbrooke*. I reade
that of olde time euery person hauing lands on either side of
the sayd brooke, should clense the same, and repayre the
Bridges so farre as their landes extended. More, in the 11.
of *Edward* the third, the inhabitants vpon the course of this
brooke, were forced to pile and wal the sides thereof. Also
that in the third of *Henrie* the fift, this water course had many Walbrooke
vaulted ouer
and paued
with stone.
Bridges, since vaulted ouer with Bricke, and the streetes
where through it passed, so paued, that the same watercourse
is now hardly discerned. For order was taken in the second
of *Edward* the fourth, that such as had ground on either side
of *Walbrooke*, should vault and paue it ouer, so farre as his
ground extended. And thus much for Bridges in this Citie,
may suffice. |

Gates in the wall of this Citie.

Page 28

GATES in the wall of this Citie of olde time, were foure: to
wit, *Aeldgate* for the east, *Aldersgate* for the North, *Ludgate*
for the West, and the *Bridgegate* ouer the riuier of *Thames* for
the South, but of later times for the ease of Citizens and
Passengers, diuers other gates and posterns haue beene made,
as shall be shewed.

In the raigne of *Henrie* the second (saith *Fitzstephen*) there
were seuen double gates in the wall of this Citie, but he nameth Seuen double
gates in the
wall of this
Citie.

them not. It may therefore be supposed, hee meant for the first, the gate next the Tower of London, now commonly called the Posterne: the next to be *Aeldgate*, the third *Bishopsgate*, the fourth *Ealdersgate*, the fift *Newgate*, the sixt *Ludgate*, the seuenth *Bridgegate*. Since the which time hath beene builded, the Posterne called *Mooregate*, a Posterne from Christs Hospitall, towards S. *Bartholomewes* Hospitall in *Smithfield*, &c. Now of euerie of these gates, and posterns in the wall, and also of certaine water gates on the riuier of Thames, seuerally, somewhat may, and shall be noted, as I find authoritie, or reasonable coniecture to warrant me.

Posterne by
the Tower.

For the first now called the posterne by the Tower of London, it sheweth by that part which yet remaineth, to haue beene a faire & strong arched gate, partly builded of hard stone of *Kent*, and partly of stone brought from *Cane* in *Normandie*, since the Conquest, and foundation of the high tower, and serued for passengers on foote out of the *East*, from thence through the Citie to *Ludgate* in the West. The ruine and ouerthrow of this gate and posterne, began in the yeare 1190. the second of *Richard* the first, when *William Longshampe* Bishop of Ely, Chancellor of England, caused a part of the Citie wall, to wit, from the said gate towards the riuier of Thames, to the white tower, to bee broken downe, for the enlarging of the said Tower, which he then compassed farre wide about with a wall embattelled, and is now the | outer wal. He also caused a broad and deepe ditch to be made without the same wall, intending to haue deriued the riuier of Thames with her tydes, to haue flowed about it, which would not be. But the Southside of this gate being then by undermining at the foundation loosed, and greatly weakned, at length, to wit, after 200. yeares and odde the same fell downe in the yeare 1440. the xvij. of *Henrie* the sixt, and was neuer since by the Citizens reedified. Such was their negligence then, and hath bred some trouble to their successors, since they suffered a weake and wooden building to be there made, inhabited by persons of lewde life, oft times by inquest of *Portesoken* ward presented, but not reformed: whereas of former times, the said Posterne was accompted of as other gates of the Citie, and was appointed to men of good credite.

Page 29

Wall imbat-
telled about
the Tower of
London.
Ditch about
the tower.

Posterne fell
downe.

Amongst other, I haue read, that in the 49. of *Edward* the third, *John Cobbe* was admitted Custos of the said Posterne, and all the habitation thereof, for tearme of his life, by *William Walworth*, then Maior of London, &c. More, that *John Credy* Esquire, in the 21. of *Richard* the second, was admitted Custos of the said Posterne & appurtenances by *Richard Whittington* Maior, the Aldermen and Communalitie, &c.

Aeldgate.

THE next gate in the East is called *Aeldgate*, of the anti-Aldgate. quitie or age thereof. This is one and the first of the foure principall gates, and also one of the seuen double gates, mentioned by *Fitzstephen*. It hath had two paire of gates, though now but one, the hookes remaineth yet. Also there hath beene two Portcloses, the one of them remaineth, the other wanteth, but the place of letting downe is manifest. For anti-quitie of the gate, it appeareth by a Charter of king *Edgar* to the knights of *Knighton Guild*, that in his dayes the said port Lib. Trinitate. was called *Aeldgate*, as ye may reade in the warde of *Portsoken*. Also *Matild* the Queene wife to *Henrie* the first, hauing founded the Priorie of the holie Trinitie within *Aeldgate*, gaue vnto the same Church, to *Norman* the first Prior, and the Chanons that devoutly serued God therein, the Port of *Aeldgate*, and the soke or franchises thereunto belonging, Soke or court. with all customes as free as shee held the same: in the | which Page 30 Charter, she nameth the house *Christs Church*, and reporteth *Aeldgate* to be of his demaine.

More, I reade in the yeare 1215. that in the ciuill warres Mathew Paris. betweene king *John* and his Barons, the Londoners assisting the Barons faction, who then besieged Northampton, and after came to Bedford Castell, where they were well receyued by *William Beauchampe*, and captaine of the same: hauing then also secrete intelligence that they might enter the Citie of London if they would, they remoued their campe to Ware, from whence in the night comming to London, they entred *Aeldgate*, and placing gardians or keepers of the gates, they disposed of all thinges in the Citie at their pleasure. They Ranulph Cogshall. spoyled the Friers houses, and searched their Coffers, which being done, *Robert Fitzwater*, *Giffrey Magnaule* Earle of

Aldgate new
builded.

Essex, and the Earle of Glocester, chiefe leaders of the armie, applied all diligence to repaire the Gates and walles of this Citie, with the stones taken from the Jewes broken houses, namely, *Aeldgate* being then most ruinous, (which had giuen them an easie entrie) they repayred, or rather newly builded after the manner of the Normans, strongly arched, with bulwarks of stone brought from Cane in Normandie, and small Bricke called Flanders Tile was brought from thence, such as hath beene here vsed since the Conquest, and not before.

William
Dunthorne.

Thomas lord
Fawconbridge
set vpon
Aldgate.

In the yeare 1471. the xi. of *Edward* the 4. *Thomas* the bastard *Fawconbridge*, hauing assembled a riotous companie of shipmen and other, in Essex, and Kent, came to London with a great nauie of ships, neare to the Tower, whereupon the Maior and Aldermen, by consent of a common Councill, fortified all along the Thames side, from Baynards castell to the Tower with armed men, & Gunnes, other instruments of war, to resist the inuasion of the Mariners, whereby the Thames side was safely preserued and kept, by the Aldermen and other Citizens, that assembled thither in great numbers. Whereupon the Rebels being denied passage through the Citie that way, set vpon *Aeldgate*, *Bishopsgate*, *Creplegate*, *Aeldersgate*, *Londonbridge*, and along the Riuer of Thames, shooting arrowes and Gunnes into the Citie, fiered the suburbs, and burnt more than threescore houses. And further, on sunday the eleuenth of May, fiue thousand of them | assaulting *Aeldgate*, wan the Bulwarkes, and entered the Citie, but the Porteclose being letten downe, such as had entered were slaine, and *Robert Basset* Alderman of *Aeldgate* ward, with the Recorder, commaunded in the name of God to drawe vp the Porteclose, which being done, they issued out, and with sharpe shot and fierce fight, put their enemies backe so farre as *S. Bottolphs* Church, by which time the Earle *Riucrs*, and the Lieutenant of the Tower was come, with a fresh companie, which ioyning together discomfited the Rebels, and put them to flight, whom the saide *Robert Bassett*, with the other Citizens, chased to the Miles ende, and from thence, some to Poplar¹, some to Stratford, slue many, and tooke many of them prisoners. In which space the Bastard hauing assayed

Suburbs
burnt.

Page 31

Rebels wan
the bulwarkes
of Aldgate.

Lieutenant of
the Tower
assisted the
Citizens
against the
Rebels.

¹ Poplar] Popular 1603, 1633.

other places vpon the water side, and little preuailed, fled toward his ships: thus much for *Aeldgate*.

Bishopsgate.

THE third and next toward the North, is called *Bishopsgate*, Bishops gate. for that (as it may be supposed) the same was first builded by some Bishop of London, though now vnknowne, when, or by whom: but true it is, that this gate was first builded for ease of passengers towarde the East, and by North, as into Norfolk, Suffolke, Cambridgeshire, &c. The traouellers into which partes before the building of this gate, were forced, passing out at *Aeldgate*, to goe East till they came to the Miles ende, and then turning on the left hand to Blethenhall greene, to Cambridge heath, and so North, or East, and by North, as their iourney lay. If they tooke not this way, by the East out at *Aeldgate*, they must take their way by the North out at *Aeldersgate*, through *Aeldersgate* streete, and *Goswelstreete* towards *Iseldon*, and by a crosse of stone on their right hand, set vp for a marke by the North ende of *Golding lane*, to turne Eastward through a long streete, vntill this day called *Alderstreet*, to another crosse, standing, where now a Smiths forge is placed by *Sewers ditch Church*, and then to turne againe North towards *Totenhams*, *Endfield*, *Waltham*, *Ware*, &c. The eldest note that I reade of this *Bishopsgate*, is that *William Blund*, one of the Shiriffes of Lib. Trinitate. London, in the yere 1210, | solde to *Serle Mereer*, and *William* Page 32 *Almaine*, procurators, or Wardens, of London bridge, all his land with the Garden in the Parish of *Saint Buttolph* without *Bishopsgate*, betweene the land of *Richard Casiarin*, towards the North, and the land of *Robert Crispie* towards the South, and the high way called *Berewards lane* on the East, &c.

Next I reade in a Charter dated the yeare 1235. that Bishopsgate street without. Charter. *Walter Brune*, Citizen of London, and *Rosia* his wife, hauing founded the Priorie or new Hospitall of our blessed Lady, since called *Saint Marie Spittle* without *Bishopsgate*, confirmed the same to the honour of God and our blessed Ladie, for Chanons regular.

Also in the yeare 1247. *Simon Fitzmarie* one of the shiriffes Record. of London, the 29. of *Henrie* the third, founded the Hospitall

of Saint *Marie*, called *Bethlem* without *Bishopsgate*. Thus much for antiquitie of this gate.

Lib. Customs.
London.

And now for repaying the same, I find, that *Henrie* the third confirmed to the Marchants of the Haunce, that had an house in the Citie called *Guildhalla Theutonicorum*, certaine Liberties and Priuiledges. *Edward* the first also confirmed the same. In the tenth yere of whose raigne, it was found that the said Marchants ought of right to reparaire the said gate called *Bishopsgate*. Whereupon *Gerard Marbod*, Alderman of the Haunce and other, then remaining in the Citie of London: for themselues, and all others Marchants of the said Haunce, graunted 210. Markes sterling to the Maior and Citizens. And couenanted that they and their successors should from time to time reparaire the same gate. This gate was againe beautifully builded in the yere 1479. in the raigne of *Edwarde* the fourth, by the saide Haunce Marchants.

Bishopsgate
repayed by
the Marchants
of the Haunce.
Bishopsgate
was builded.

Bishopsgate
prouided to
haue beene
new builded.

Moreouer, about the yere 1551. these Haunce Marchants hauing prepared stone for that purpose, caused a new gate to bee framed, there to haue beene set vp, but then their liberties through sute of our English Marchantes, were seized into the Kings hande, and so that worke was stayed, and the olde Gate yet remaineth. |

Page 33

Posterne of Moregate.

Postern called
Mooregate.

TOUCHING the next Posterne, called *Moregate*, I finde that *Thomas Falconer* Maior about the yere 1415. the thirde of *Henry* the fift, caused the wall of the Cittie to bee broken neare vnto *Colemanstreete*, and there builded a Posterne, now called *Moregate*, vpon the Moore side where was neuer gate before. This gate he made for ease of the Cittizens, that way to pass vpon causeys into the felde for their recreation: For the same field was at that time a Marrish. This Posterne was reedified by *William Hampton* Fishmonger, Mayor, in the yere 1472. In the yere also 1511. the third of *Henry* the eight, *Roger Achely* Mayor caused Dikes and Bridges to bee made, and the ground to bee leuiled, and made more commodious for passage, since which time the same hath beene heighthened. So much that the Ditches and Bridges are

couered, and seemeth to me that if it be made leuell with the Battlements of the Cittie Wall, yet will it bee little the dryer, such is the Moorish nature of that ground.

Posterne of Cripplegate.

THE next is the Posterne of *Cripplegate*, so called long before the Conquest. For I reade in the historie of *Edmoud* king of the East Angles, written by *Abbo Floriacensis*, and by *Burcharde* sometime Secretarie to *Offa* king of *Marcia*, but since by *Iohn Lidgate* Monke of *Bery*, that in the yeare 1010. the *Danes* spoiling the kingdome of the East Angles, *Alwyne* Bishoppe of *Helmeham*, caused the body of king *Edmoud* the Martyre to bee brought from *Bedrisworth*, (now called *Bury Saint Edmondes*,) through the kingdome of the East Saxons, and so to *Loudou* in at *Cripplegate*, a place sayeth mine Author so called of Criples begging there: at which gate, (it was said) the body entering, miracles were wrought, as some of the Lame to goe vpright, praying God. The Body of King *Edmond* rested for the space of three yeares in the Parrish Church of *Saint Gregorie*, | neare vnto the Cathedrall Church of *S. Paule*. Moreouer the Charter of *William* the Conqueror, confirming the foundation of the Colledge in *London*, called *S. Martiu* the greate, hath these wordes. *I doe giue and graunt to the saue Church and Canons, seruing God therein, All the land and the Moore, without the Posterue*, which is called *Cripplegate*, on eyther part of the Posterne. More, I reade that *Alfune* builded the parish Church of *S. Giles*, nigh a gate of the Citie, called *Porta contractorum*, or *Criplesgate*, about the yeare 1090.

This Posterne was sometime a prison, whereunto such Citizens and others, as were arrested for debt, or common trespasses, were committed, as they be now to the Compters, which thing appeareth by a writte of *Edward* the first in these wordes: *Rex vic. London, salutem: ex graui querela B. capt. & detent. in prisona nostra de Criples gate pro x.l. quas coram Radulpho de Saudwico tunc custod. Ciuitatis nostræ London & I. de Blackwell ciuis recoguit. debit. &c.* This gate was new builded by the Brewers of *London*, in the yeare, 1244.

Postern of Cripplegate. Abbo Floriacensis. Burcharde.

Page 34

Lib. S. Bartholomew.

Cripplegate a prison for trespassors.

Record.

Criplesgate new builded.

as sayth *Fabians Manuscript*. *Edmond Shaw* Goldsmith, Maior, in the year 1483. at his decease appoynted by his testament his executors, with the cost of 400. Markes, and the stuffe of the old gate, called *Cripplesgate*, to build the same gate of new, which was performed and done, in the yeare 1491.

Aldersgate.

Ældersgate.

In a booke
called Beware
the cat.

Page 35

THE next is *Ældresgate*, or *Aldersgate*, so called not of Aldrich, or of Elders, that is to say, auncient men, builders thereof, nor of Eldarne trees, growing there more abundantly then in other places, as some haue fabuled, but for the very antiquity of the gate it self, as being one of the first 4 gates of the city, & seruing for the Northerne parts, as Aldegate for the East, which two gates being both old gates, are for difference sake called, the one Ealdegate, and the other Aldersgate. This is the 4. principall gate, and hath at sundry times beene increased with buildinges, namely on the south or innerside, a great frame of timber hath beene added and set vp, containing diuers large roomes, and lodgings: also on the East side, is the addition of one great building of Timber, with one large floore paved with stone, or tile, and a Well therein curbed with stone, of a great depth, and rising into the said roome, two stories high from the ground: which Well is the onely peculiar note belonging to that gate, for I haue not seene the like in all this Citie, to be raysed so high. *John Day* Stationer, a late famous Printer of many good books, in our time dwelled in this gate, and builded much vpon the wall of the Citie towards the Parish Church of *S. Anne*.

Posterne out of Christs hospitall.

A posterne out
of Christes
Hospitall.

THEN is there also a Posterne gate, made out of the wall on the North side of the late dissolved cloyster of Friers *minors*, commonly of their habit called *Gray friers*, now Christs Church, and Hospitall. This Posterne was made in the first yeare of *Edward* the sixth, to passe from the said Hospitall of Christs Church, vnto the Hospitall of *S. Bartlemew* in Smithfield.

Newgate.

THE next gate on the West, and by North, is termed *New-
gate*, as latelier builded then the rest, and is the fift principall
gate. This gate was first erected about the raigne of *Henrie*
the first, or of king *Stephen*, vpon this occasion. The Cathed-
drall Church of saint *Paule*, being burnt about the yeare
1086, in the raigne of *William* the *Conquerour*, *Ma(u)ritius*
then Bishop of London, repayred not the olde Church, as
some haue supposed, but began the foundation of a new worke,
such as men then iudged would neuer haue beene performed,
it was to them so wonderfull for height, length, and breadth,
as also in respect it was rayzed vpon Arches or vaults, a kind
of workmanship brought in by the Normans, and neuer knowne
to the Artificers of this land before that time, &c. After
Mauritius, *Richard Beamore* did wonderfully aduaunce the
worke of the said Church, purchasing the large streetes, and
lanes round about, wherein were wont to dwell many lay
people, which grounds he began to compasse about with a
strong wall of stone, and gates. By meanes of this increase
of the Church territorie, but more by inclosing of ground for
so large a cemitorie, or churchyard: the high and large street
stretching from Aldegate in the East, vntill Ludgate in the
West, was in this place so crossed and stopped vp, that the
cariage through the citie westward, was forced to passe without
the said churchyard wall on the North side, through Pater
noster row: and then South downe *Aue Mary* lane, and againe
West through Bowyer row to Ludgate: or else out of Cheepe,
or Watheling streete to turne south, through the old Exchange,
then west through Carter lane: againe north vp Creede lane,
and then west to Ludgate. Which passage, by reason of so
often turning, was very combersome, and daungerous both for
horse and man. For remedie whereof a new gate was made,
and so called, by which men and cattell, with all manner of
carriages might passe more directly (as afore) from Aldegate,
through west Cheepe by *Paules*, on the North side, through
saint *Nicholas* shambles, and Newgate market to Newgate, &
from thence to any part westward ouer Oldborne bridge, or
turning without the gate into Smithfielde, and through

Powles church
in London
new builded.

Page 36

Newgate first
builded, and
the cause why.

Close role.
Newgate a
iayle or prison
house.
The king re-
payred it.

Iseldon to any part North and by West. This gate hath of long time beene a Gaile, or prison for fellons and trespassers, as appeareth by Records in the raigne of king *John*, and of other kings, amongst the which I find one testifying that in the yeare 1218. the third of king *Henrie* the third, the king writeth vnto the shiriffes of London, commaunding them to repayre the Gaile of Newgate, for the safe keeping of his prisoners, promising that the charges layd out should be allowed vnto them vpon their accompt in the Exchequer.

Moreouer in the yeare 1241. the Jewes of Norwich were hanged for circumcising a Christian child, their house called the *Thor* was pulled downe and destroyed. *Aron* the sonne of *Abraham* a Jew, at London, and the other Jewes, were constrayned to pay twentie thousand markes at two termes in the yeare, or else to be kept perpetuall prisoners in Newgate of London, and in other prisons. 1255. King *Henrie* the third lodging in the Tower of London, vpon displeasure conceyed towards the citie of London, for the escape of *John Offrem* a prisoner beeing a Clarke | conuict, out of Newgate, which had killed a Prior that was of alliance to the king, as coosen to the Queene: he sent for the Maior and shiriffes to come before him, to answeere the matter: the Maior layd the fault from him to the shiriffes, forsomuch as to them belonged the keeping of all prisoners within the citie, and so the Maior returned home, but the shiriffes remayned there prisoners, by the space of a Moneth and more, and yet they excused themselves in that the fault chiefly rested in the Bishops officers: for whereas the prisoner was vnder custodie, they at his request had graunted licence to imprison the offender within the Gaile of Newgate, but so as the Bishops Officers were charged to see him safely kept. The king notwithstanding all this, demaunded of the citie 3000. Markes for a fine.

Page 37

The Shiriffes
of London
prisoners in
the Tower
for escape of
a prisoner out
of Newgate.

The Kinges
Chancellor
prisoner in
Newgate.

In the yeare 1326. *Robert Baldoke* the kings Chancellor was put in Newgate, the third of *Edward* the 3. In the yeare, 1337. sir *John Poultney* gaue foure Markes by the yeare, to the reliefe of prisoners in Newgate. In the yeare 1385. *William Walworth* gaue somewhat to relieue the prisoners in Newgate, so haue many others since. In the yeare 1414. the Gaylers of Newgate & Ludgate died, and prisoners in Newgate to the

number of 64. In the yere 1418. the person of Wrotham in Kent was imprisoned in Newgate. The yere 1422. the first of *Henric 6.* licence was granted to *John Couentre, Jenken Carpenter,* and *William Groue,* executors to *Richard whittington,* to reedifie the Gaile of Newgate, which they did with his goods.

Prisoners in Newgate and Ludgate dyed.

Thomas Knowles Grocer, sometime Maior of London, by licence of *Reynold* Prior of saint *Bartholomews* in Smithfield, and also of *John wakering,* maister of the Hospitall of saint *Bartholomew,* and his brethren, conueyed the waste of water at the Cesterne nere to the common fountaine, and Chappell of saint *Nicholas* (situate by the saide Hospitall) to the Gailes of Newgate, and Ludgate, for the reliefe of the prisoners.

Newgate new builded.

Water conueyed to Newgate and Ludgate.

Tuesday next after Palme sunday, 1431. all the prisoners of Ludgate were remooued into Newgate by *Walter Chartesey,* and *Robert Large,* shiriffes of London. And on the 13. of Aprill, the same shiriffes (through the false suggestion of *John Kingesell* Gailer of Newgate) set from thence eighteene persons free men, and these | were led to the Compters pinioned

Prisoners of Ludgate remooued to Newgate.

Page 38

as if they had been fellows, but on the xvi. of June, Ludgate was againe appoynted for free men prisoners for debt, and the same day the sayd free men entered by ordinance of the Maior, Aldermen and Commons, and by them *Henrie Deane* tayler was made keeper of Ludgate prison. In the yere 1457. a great fray was in the North country, betweene sir *Thomas Percie* Lord *Egremond,* and the Earle of *Salisburies* sonnes, whereby many were maymed and slaine; but in the end the Lord *Egremond* being taken, was by the kings counsell found in great default, and therefore condemned in great summes of money, to be payed to the Earl of *Salisburie,* and in the mean time committed to Newgate. Not long after sir *Thomas Percie* Lord *Egremond,* and sir *Richard Percie* his brother beeing in Newgate, brake out of prison by night, and went to the king, the other prisoners tooke the Leades of the gate, and defended it a long while against the shiriffes, and all their Officers, insomuch that they were forced to call more aide of the Citizens, whereby they lastly subdued them, and laid them in irons: and this may suffice for Newgate.

L. Egremonde & other broke prison out of Newgate.

Ludgate

Ludgate.

IN the West is the next, and sixt principal gate, and is called *Ludgate*, as first builded (saith *Geffrey Monmouth*) by king *Lud* a Briton, about the yeare before Christs natiuitie 66. Of which building, and also of the name, as *Ludsgate*, or *Fludsgate*, hath beene of late some question among the learned, wherefore I ouerpasse it, as not to my purpose, onely referring the reader to that I haue before written out of *Cæsars* Commentaries, and other Romaine writers, concerning a towne or Citie amongst the Brittaines. This gate I suppose to be one of the most auncient: and as Aldgate was builded for the East, so was this *Luds gate* for the West. I reade, as I tolde you, that in the yeare 1215. the 17. of king *Iohn*, the Barons of the Realme, being in armes against the king, entred this Citie, and spoyled the Jewes houses, which being done, *Robert Fitzwater*, and *Geffrey de Magna villa*, Earle of Essex, and the Earle of Gloucester, chiefe leaders | of the Armie, applied all diligence to repayre the gates and wals of this Citie, with the stones of the Jewes broken houses, especially (as it seemeth) they then repayred or rather new builded Ludgate. For in the yeare 1586, when the same gate was taken downe, to bee newe buylded, there was founde couched within the wall thereof, a stone taken from one of the Jewes houses, wherein was grauen in Hebrewe characters, these wordes following.

הך מצב הך משח כך הך כך הך צחה. *Hæc est statio rabbi Mosis filii insignis Rabbi Isaac*: which is to say, this is the Station or ward of *Rabbi Moysis*, the sonne of the honourable *Rabbi Isaac*, and had beene fixed vpon the front of one of the Jewes houses as a note, or signe that such a one dwelled there. In the yeare 1260. this Ludgate was repayred and beautified with Images of *Lud*, and other Kings, as appeareth by letters pattents, of licence giuen to the Citizens of London, to take vp stone for that purpose, dated the 45. of *Henric* the third. These Images of Kings in the raigne of *Edward* the sixt had their heades smitten off, and were otherwise defaced by such as iudged euery Image to be an Idoll, and in the raigne of Queene *Marie* were repayred, as by setting new heades on

Roger of Wendouer.
Mathew Paris.

Page 39

Ludgate new
builded.Jewes houses
spoyled.

Patent.

their olde bodies, &c. All which so remayned vntill the yeare 1586. The 28. of Queene *Elizabeth*, [when] the same gate being sore decayed, was cleane taken downe, the prisoners in the meane time remaining in the large Southeast quadrant to the same gate adioyning, and the same yere the whole gate was newly and beautifully builded, with the Images of *Lud*, and others, as afore, on the East side, and the picture of her Maiestie, Queene *Elizabeth* on the West side. All which was done at the common charges of the Citizens, amounting to 1500. poundes or more.

Ludgate again
new builded.

Ludgate in-
larged in the
raigne of H.
the sixt.

This gate was made a free prisone in the yeare 1378. the first of *Richard* the second, *Nicholas Brembar* being Maior. The same was confirmed in the yeare 1382. *John Northampton* being Maior, by a common Councill in the Guild hall: by which it was ordained, that all freemen of this citie, should for debt, trespasses, accounts, & contempts, be imprisoned in *Ludgate*, and for treasons, felonies, & other criminall offences committed to *Newgate*, &c. In the yeare 1439, the tenth of king *Henrie* the sixt, | *John Wels* being Maior, a court of common Councill established ordinances, (as *William Standon*, and *Robert Chicheley*, late Maiors before had done) touching the guard and gouernment of *Ludgate*, and other prisons.

Ludgate a free
prison.
Record,
Guilde hall.

Page 40

Also in the yeare 1463, the third of *Edward* the fourth, *Mathew Philip*, being Maior, in a common Councill, at the request of the well disposed, blessed, and deuout woman Dame *Agnes Forster*, widow, late wife to *Stephen Forster* Fishmonger, sometime Maior, for the comfort and reliefe of all the poore prisoners, certain Articles were established. *Imprimis*, that the new workes then late edified by the same Dame *Agnes*, for the enlarging of the prison of *Ludgate*, from thenceforth should be had and taken, as a part and parcell of the said prison of *Ludgate*, so that both the old and new worke of *Ludgate* aforesaid, be one prison, gailekeeping, and charge for euermore.

The said quadrant strongly builded of stone, by the before named *Stephen Forster*, and *Agnes* his wife, containeth a large walking place by ground of 38. foot, & halfe in length, besides the thickestesse of the walles, which are at the least sixe foote,

makes all together 44 foote and a halfe, the bredth within the walles is 29. foote and a halfe, so that the thicknesse of the walles maketh it 35. foote and a halfe in bredth. The like roome it hath ouer it for lodgings, and ouer it againe faire Leades to walke vpon well imbattailed, all for fresh ayre, and ease of prisoners, to the ende they should haue lodging, and water free without charge, as by certaine verses grauen in Copper, and fixed on the saide quadrant, I haue read in forme following.

Ludgate.

*Denout soules that passe this way,
for Stephen Forster late Maior, heartily pray,
And Dame Agnes his spouse, to God consecrate,
that of pitie this house made for Londoners in Lud-
gate,
So that for lodging and water prisoners here nought
pay,
as their keepers shal all answeere at dreadful doomes
day.*

Page 41

This place, and one other of his Armes, three broad Arrow heades, taken downe with the old gate, I caused to be fixed ouer | the entrie of the said Quadrant, but the verses being unhappily turned inward to the wall, procured the like in effect to be grauen outward in prose, declaring him to be a Fishmonger, because some vpon a light occasion (as a maidens heade in a glasse window) had fabled him to bee a Mercer, and to haue begged there at *Ludgate*, &c. Thus much for *Ludgate*.

A breach in
the wal again.
Bridewell.

Next this, is there a breach in the wall of the Citie, and a bridge of timber ouer the *Fleet* dike, betwixt *Flectebridge* and *Thames* directly ouer against the house of *Bridewel*. Thus much for gates in the wall.

watergates.

Water gates on the bankes of the Riuer *Thames* haue beene many, which beeing purchased by priuate men, are also put to priuate vse, and the olde names of them forgotten, but of such as remaine, from the West, towards the East, may be sayde as followeth.

Blacke Fryers
stayers.
Puddle wharf.

The Blacke Friers stayres, a free landing place.

Then a water gate at *Puddle wharfe*, of one *Puddle* that

kept a wharfe on the West side thereof, and now of Puddle water, by meanes of many horses wated there.

Then Powles wharfe, also a free landing place with staires, Powles wharf.
&c.

Then broken wharfe, and other such like.

Broken wharf.

But *Ripa Reginae*, the Queenes Banke, or Queene Hithe, Queen Hith. may well be accounted the verie chiefe and principall water-gate of this citie, being a common strand or landing place, yet equall with, and of olde time farre exceeding *Belins gate*, as shall be shewed in the warde of Queene Hithe.

The next is Downe gate, so called of the sodaine descending, or downe going of that way from Saint *Iohns* Church vpon Walbrooke vnto the riuer of Thames, wherby the water in the chanell there hath such a swift course, that in the yere 1574. on the fourth of September, after a strong shower of raine, a lad of the age of xviii. yeares, minding to haue leapt ouer the channell, was taken by the feete, and borne downe with the violence of that narrowe streame, and caried toward the Thames with such a violent swiftnesse, as no man could rescue or stay him, till hee came against a Cart wheeles, that stode in the watergate, before which time hee was drowned and starke dead. |

A lad of 18
yeares olde
drowned in a
Channell at
Downgate.

This was sometime a large water gate, frequented of ships, and other vessels, like as the Queene Hith, and was a part thereof, as doth appeare by an inquisition made in the 28. yeare of *Henry* the third, wherein was found, that aswell corne as fish and all other thinges comming to the Port of Downegate, were to bee ordered after the customs of the Queenes Hith, for the kings vse, as also that the corne arriuing between the gate of the Guild hall of the marchants of *Cullen*: the (Styleyard) which is East from Downegate, and the house then pertayning to the Archbishoppe of *Canterbury*, west from Baynardes Castle, was to be measured by the measure, and measurer of the Queenes soke, or Queene Hith. I reade also in the 19. of *Edward* the thirde, that customs were then to be paid for ships & other vessels resting at Downegate, as if they roade at Queene Hith, and as they now doe at Belingsgate. And thus much for Downegate may suffice.

Page 42

Marchantes of
the Haunce,
landed their
corne betwixte
their house &
the black-
fryers.

Wolfes gate in
the Ropary.
Lib. Horne.
Lib. S. Albani.

The next was called Wolfes gate in the roparie in the Parrish of Alhallowes the lesse, of later time called Wolfes lane, but now out of vse: for the lower part was builded on by the Earle of Shrewsburie, and the other part was stopped vp and builded on by the Chamberlaine of *London*.

Ebdgate.
Lib. trinitate.
Lib. S. Albani.
Record E. 3.

The next is Ebdgate, a Watergate, so called of old time, as appeareth by diuers records of tenements neare vnto the same adioyning. It standeth neare vnto the church of S. Laurence Pountney, but is within the parish of S. Marten Ordegare. In place of this gate, is now a narrow passage to the Thames, and is called Ebgate lane, but more commonly the Old Swanne.

Oystergate.

Then is there a water gate at the Bridge foote, called Oyster gate, of Oysters that were there of old time, commonly to be sold, and was the chiefest market for them, and for other shell fishes. There standeth now an engine or forcier, for the winding vppe of water to serue the cittie, whereof I haue already spoken.

Bridge Gate.

Bridge Gate.

THE next is the Bridge gate, so called of *London* Bridge, whereon it standeth: This was one of the foure first and principall gates of the cittie, long before the conquest, when there | stooede a Bridge of timber, and is the seuenth and last principall gate mentioned by *W. Fitzstephen*, which Gate being newe made, when the Bridge was builded of stone, hath bene often times since repayred. This gate with the Tower vpon it, in the yeare 1436. fell down, and two of the farthest Arches Southwardes also fell therewith, and no man perished or was hurte therewith. To the repayingr whereof, diuers wealthy Citizens gaue large summes of money, namely *Robert Large* sometime Maior 100. Markes, *Stephen Forster* 20 l. Sir *John Crosbye* Alderman 100 l. &c. But in the yeare 1471. the Kentish Marriners vnder the conduct of Bastard *Fauconbridge* burned the said Gate, and xiii. houses on the Bridge, besides the Beere houses at Saint Katherines, and many other in the Suburbes.

W. Dunthorn.
gate at the
bridge foote
burned.

Buttolphs
gate.

The next is Buttolphes gate, so called of the parrish Church of S. Buttolph neare adioyning. This gate was

sometime giuen or confirmed by *William* Conqueror to the Monkes of *Westminster* in these wordes: "*W. rex Angliæ, &c.* *William* King of England, sendeth greeting to the Shiriffes and all his Ministers, as also to al his louing subiectes, French and English of *London*: Know ye that I haue granted to God and *S. Peter* of *Wistminster* & to the Abbot *Vitalis*, the gift which *Almundus* of the port of *S. Buttolph* gave them, when he was there made Monke: that is to say, his Lords Court with the houses, & one Wharfe, which is at the head of *London* bridge, and all other his lands which hee had in the same Cittie, in such sort as King *Edward* more beneficially, and amply granted the same: and I will and command that they shall enioy the same well and quietly and honourably with sake and soke." &c.

The next is *Bellinsgate*, vsed as an especiall *Porte*, or *Belinsgate*. Harborow, for small shippes and boates comming thereto, and is now most frequented, the *Queenes Hith* being almost forsaken. How this Gate tooke that name, or of what antiquity the same is, I must leaue vncertaine, as not hauing read any ancient recorde thereof, more than that *Geffrey* Geffrey of Monmouth. *Monmouth* writeth, that *Belin* a king of the Britans, about 400. yeares before Christes natiuity builded this Gate, and named it *Belins gate*, after his owne calling: and that when he was dead, his bodie being burned, the ashes in a vessell of *Brasse*, were set vpon a high pinnacle of stone ouer the same Gate. But *Cæsar* and other *Romane* writers affirme of *Citties*, walles, and gates, as yee haue before heard, and therefore it seemeth to me not to be so auncient, but rather to haue taken that name of some later owner of the place, happily named *Beling*, or *Biling*, as *Somars key*, *Smarts key*, *Frosh wharfe*, and others thereby tooke there names of their owners: of this gate more shall be said when we come to *Belins gate* ward. Page 44

Then haue you a water gate, on the west side of *Wooll* watergate by the custome house. wharf, or *Customers key*, which is commonly called the *Water gate*, at the south end of *Water lane*.

One other water gate there is by the bulwarke of the *Tower*, and this is the last and farthest water gate watergate by the Tower. *Eastwarde*, on the *Riuer* of *Thames*, so farre as the *Citie* of

London extendeth within the walles: both which last named water gates bee within the Tower ward.

wharfes and keyes.

Besides these common Water gates, were diuerse priuate wharfes and Keyes, all along from the East to the West of this Citie, on the banke of the Riuer of Thames: Marchants of all nations had landing places, Warehouses, Cellers, and stowage of their goods and Marchandises, as partly shall bee touched in the wardes adioyning to the said Riuer: now for the ordering and keeping these gates of this Citie in the night time, it was appoynted in the yere of Christ, 1258. by *Henrie* the 3. the 42. of his raigne, that the Ports of England should be strongly kept, and that the gates of London should bee new repayred, and diligently kept in the night, for feare of French deceytes, whereof one writeth these verses.

Mathew Paris. Gates of London to be kept and watcht.

*Per noctem portae clauduntur Londoniarum,
Moenia ne forte fraus frangat Francigenarum. |*

Page 45

Of Towers and Castels.

The Tower of London.

THE Citie of London (saith *Fitzstephen*) hath in the East a verie great and a most strong Palatine Tower, whose turrets and walles doe rise from a deepe foundation, the mortar thereof being tempered with the bloud of beasts. In the west part are two most strong Castels, &c. To begin therefore with the most famous Tower of London, situate in the East, neare vnto the riuer of Thames, it hath beene the common opinion: and some haue written (but of none assured ground) that *Iulius Cæsar*, the first conquerour of the Brytains, was the originall Authour and founder aswell thereof, as also of many other Towers, Castels, and great buildings within this Realme:

In my annales. but (as I haue already before noted) *Cæsar* remained not here so long, nor had hee in his head any such matter, but onely to dispatch a conquest of this barbarous Countrey, and to proceede to greater matters. Neither do the Romane writers make mention of any such buildings erected by him here. And therefore leauing this, and proceeding to more grounded

authoritie, I find in a fayre Register booke containing the acts of the Bishops of Rochester, set downe by *Edmond de Hadenham*, that *William* the first, surnamed Conquerour, builded the Tower of London, to wit, the great white and square Tower there, about the yeare of Christ 1078. appoynting *Gundulph*, then Bishop of Rochester, to bee principall surueyer and ouerseer of that worke, who was for that time lodged in the house of *Edmere* a Burgesse of London, the very wordes of which mine Authour are these: *Gundulphus Episcopus mandato Willielmi Regis magni præfuit operi magnæ Turris London, quo tempore hospitatus est apud quendam Edmerum Burgensem London, qui dedit vnum were Ecclesix Rofen.*

Tower of London builded by William Conqueror, namely the white Tower.

Ye haue before heard, that the wall of this Citie was all round about furnished with Towers and Bulwarke, in due distance euery one from other, and also that the Riuier Thames, with his ebbing and flowing, on the South side, had subuerted the said wall, | and towers there. Wherefore king *William*, for defence of this Citie, in place most daungerous, and open to theemie, hauing taken downe the second Bulwarke in the east part of the wall, from the Thames builded this Tower, which was the great square Tower, now called the white tower, and hath beene since at diuerse times enlarged with other buildings adioyning, as shalbe shewed. This tower was by tempest of winde, sore shaken in the yeare 1090. the fourth of *William Rufus*, and was againe by the sayd *Rufus*, and *Henrie* the first repayred. They also caused a Castell to be builded vnder the said tower, namely, on the South side towards the Thames, and also incastelated the same round about.

Page 46

H. Huntington.
W. Malmes.
Mathew Paris.
Iohn London.
Castle by the Tower builded.

Henrie Huntington libro sexto, hath these words. *William Rufus challenged the inuesture of Prelates, he pilled and shaned the people with tribute, especially to spend about the Tower of London, and the great hall at Westminster.*

Othoverus, Acolinillus, Otto, and *Geffrey Magnauiile Earle* of Essex, were foure the first Constables of this tower of London, by succession: all which helde by force a portion of lande (that pertained to the Priory of the holy *Trinitie* within Aldgate) that is to say, Eastsmithfield, neare vnto the tower, making thereof a Vineyard, and would not depart from it, till

First Constables of the Tower.

Eastsmithfield a vineyard.

Ex charta.

Geffrey
Magnauille
Earle of
Essex Consta-
ble of the
Tower and
Shiriffe of
London.
Richard de
Lucia Custos
of the Tower.

the seconde yeare of king *Stephen*, when the same was adiudged and restored to the church. This said *Geffrey Magnauille* was earle of Essex, Constable of the tower, Shiriffe of London, Middlesex, Essex, and Hertfordshires, as appeareth by a Charter of *Mawde* the Empresse, dated 1141. He also fortified the tower of London agaynst king *Stephen*, but the king tooke him in his Court at Saint *Albones*, and would not deliuer him till hee had rendered the tower of London, with the Castles of Walden, and Plashey in Essex. In the yeare 1153, the tower of London, and the Castell of Windsore, were by the king deliuered to *Richard de Lucie*, to be safely kept. In the yeare 1155, *Thomas Becket* being Chancelor to *Henrie* the second, caused the Flemings to bee banished out of England, their Castels lately builded to be pulled downe, and the tower of London to be repayed.

Roger of
Wendover.
John Beuer.
Page 47

The Tower of
London com-
passed about
with a wall &
a ditch.

S. Katherines
mill stode
where now is
the Iron gate
of the Tower.

About the yeare 1190, the second of *Richard* the first, *William Longshampe* Bishop of Elie, Chancellor of England, for | cause of dissention betwixt him and Earle *John* the kings brother that was rebell, inclosed the tower and Castell of London, with an outward wall of stone imbattailed, and also caused a deepe ditch to be cast about the same, thinking (as I haue said before) to haue enuironed it with the Riuer of Thames. By the making of this inclosure, and ditch in East smithfield: the Church of the holie *Trinitie* in London, lost halfe a marke rent by the yeare, and the Mill was remoued that belonged to the poore brethren of the Hospitall of Saint *Katherine*, and to the Church of the holy *Trinitie* aforesaid, which was no small losse and discommoditie to either part, and the garden which the king had hyred of the brethren for six Marks the yeare, for the most part was wasted and marred by the ditch. Recompence was often promised, but neuer performed, vntill king *Edward* comming after, gaue to the brethren fise Markes and a halfe for that part which the ditch had deuoured: and the other part thereof without, hee yeilded to them againe, which they hold: and of the saide rent of fise Markes and a halfe, they haue a deede, by vertue whereof, they are well payed to this day.

It is also to be noted, and cannot bee denied, but that the said inclosure and ditch, tooke the like or greater quantitie of

ground from the Citie within the wall, namely one of that part called the tower hill, besides breaking downe of the Citie wal, from the white tower to the first gate of the Citie, called the Posterne, yet haue I not read of any quarell made by the Citizens, or recompence demaunded by them for that matter, because all was done for good of the Cities defence thereof, and to their good likings. But *Mathew Paris* writeth, that in the yeare 1239. King *Henrie* the third fortified the tower of London to an other end, wherefore the Citizens fearing, least that were done to their detriment, complayned, and the king answered, that hee had not done it to their hurt, but saith he, I will from henceforth doe as my brother doth, in building and fortifying castels, who beareth the name to bee wiser than I am. It followed in the next yeere, sayth mine Authour, the sayd noble buildings of the stone gate and bulwarke, which the king had caused to be made by the tower of London, on the west side thereof, was shaken as it had benee with an earthquake, and | fell downe, which the king againe commaunded to bee builded in better sort than before, which was done, and yet againe in the yere 1247. the said wall and bulwarks that were newly builded, wherin the king had bestowed more then twelve thousand Marks, were vnrecouerably throwne downe, as afore: for the which chance the Citizens of London were nothing sorie, for they were threatned that the said wall and bulwarkes were builded, to the end that if any of them would contend for the liberties of the Citie, they might be imprisoned, & that many might be laid in diuerse prisons, many lodgings were made that no one should speake with another: thus much *Mathew Paris* for this building. More of *Henrie* the third his dealings against the citizens of London, we may read in the said Authour, in 1245. 1248. 1249. 1253. 1255. 1256. &c. But concerning the saide wall and bulwarke, the same was finished though not in his time: for I read that *Edward* the first, in the second of his raigne, commaunded the Treasurer and Chamberlain of the Exchequer, to deliuer out of his Treasurie, vnto *Miles of Andwarp*, 200. Markes, of the fines taken of diuerse Marchants or Usurers of London, for so be the words of the Record, towards the worke of the ditch then new made, about the said Bulwarke, now called

Mathew Paris.
Bulwarkes of
the Tower
builded.

west gate and
bulwarkes of
the Tower fel
downe.

Page 48
Wall and bul-
warks againe
fall down and
new builded.

Ditch made about the bulwarke without the west gate of the Tower. H. 3 his orchard by the Tower.

the Lion tower. I find also recorded, that *Henrie* the third in the 46. of his raigne, wrote to *Edward* of *Westminster*, commaunding him that he should buy certaine perie plants, and set the same in the place without the tower of London, within the wall of the said Citie, which of late he had caused to be inclosed with a mud wall, as may appeare by this that followeth: the Maior and Commualtie of London were fined for throwing downe the said earthen wall against the tower of London, the 9. of *Edward* the second. *Edward* the fourth in place thereof builded a wall of Bricke. But now for the Lion Tower, and Lions in Englande the originall, as I haue read, was thus.

First parke in England.

Henrie the first builded his Mannor of Wodstocke, with a Parke, which he walled about with stone, seuen miles in compas, destroying for the same diuerse villages, churches & chappels, and this was the first Parke in England: hee placed therein, besides great store of Deere, diuers straunge beastes to be kept and nourished, such as were brought to him from farre countries, as Lions, Leopards, Linces, Porpentine, and such other. More I reade that in the yeare 1235. *Fredericke* the Emperour sent to *Henrie* the third three Leopards, in token of his regal shield of armes, wherein three Leopards were pictured, since the which time, those Lions and others haue beene kept in a part of this bulwarke, now called the Lion tower, and their keepers there lodged. King *Edward* the second in the twelft of his raigne, commaunded the shiriffes of London to pay to the keepers of the kings Leopard in the tower of London vi. d. the day, for the sustenance of the Leopard, and three halfe pence a day for diet of the said keeper, out of the fee farme of the sayd Citie.

Page 49

Lions in Wodstocke parke. Lions sent to *Henrie* the 3. and kept in the Tower.

More, the 16. of *Edward* the third, one Lion, one Lionesse, one Leopard, and two Cattes Lions, in the said tower, were committed to the custodie of *Robert*, the sonne of *John Bowre*.

Edward the 4. builded Bulwarks without the Tower.

Edward the fourth fortified the tower of London, and inclosed with bricke, as is aforesaid, a certaine peece of ground, taken out of the Tower hill, west from the Lion tower, now called the bulwarke. His officers also in the 5. of his raigne, set vpon the sayd hill both scaffold, and gallowes, for the

execution of offenders, whereupon the Maior, and his brethren complained to the king, and were answered, that the same was not done in derogation of the Cities liberties, & therefore caused proclamation to be made, &c. as shall be shewed in Towerstreete.

Richard the third repayred and builded in this Tower somewhat. Richard the 3. repayed the tower.

Henrie the 8. in 1532. repayed the white tower, and other parts thereof. In the yeare 1548. the second of *Edward* the 6. on the 22. of Nouember in the night, a French man lodged in the round bulwarke, betwixt the west gate and the Posterne, or drawbridge, called the warders gate, by setting fire on a barrel of Gunpowder, blew up the said Bulwarke, burnt himselfe, and no mo persons. This Bulwarke was forthwith againe new builded. White tower repayed by Henrie the 8. A bulwarke of the Tower blowne vp.

And here because I haue by occasion spoken of the west gate of this tower, the same, as the most principal, is vsed for the receipt, and deliuerie of all kindes of carriages, without the which gate be diuerse bulwarks and gates, turning towards the north, &c. Then neare within this west gate opening to the South, is a strong po|sterne, for passengers, by the ward house, ouer a draw bridge, let downe for that purpose. Next on the same South side towarde the East, is a large watergate, for receipt of Boats, and small vessels, partly vnder a stone bridge, from the riuer of Thames. Beyond it is a small Posterne, with a draw bridge, seldome letten downe, but for the receipt of some great persons, prisoners. Then towards the East is a great and strong gate, commonly called the Iron gate, but not vsually opened. And thus much for the foundation, building, and repaying of this tower, with the Gates and Posternes may suffice. And now somewhat of accidents in the same, shall be shewed. Gates and Posternes of the tower. Page 50

In the yeare 1196. *William Fitzosbert*, a Citisen of London seditiously mouing the common people to seeke libertie, and not to be subiect to the rich, and more mightie, at length was taken and brought before the Archbishop of Canterburie, in the tower, where he was by the Judges condemned, and by the heeles drawn thence to the Elmes in Smithfield, and there hanged. Actions of the tower. Iustices sate in the tower.

1214. King *Iohn* wrote to *Geffrey Magnauiile* to deliuer

Patent the 15. the tower of London, with the prisoners, armour and all
of king Iohn. other things found therein, belonging to the king, to *William*
Archdeacon of Huntingdon. The yeare 1216. the first of
Mat. paris. *Henrie* the third, the sayd Tower was deliuered to *Lewes* of
France, and the Barons of England.

plees of the In the yeare 1206. Plees of the Crowne were pleaded in the
crown pleaded Tower: Likewise in the yeare 1220. and likewise in the yeare
in the tower. 1224. and again in the yere 1243. before *William* of Yorke,
Richard Passelew, Henry Bathe, Jerome of Saxton Iusticers.

In the yeare 1222. the Citizens of London hauing made
a tumult against the Abbot of Westminster, *Hubert of Burge,*
chiefe Iustice of England, came to the Tower of London,
Mat. paris. called before him the Maior and Aldermen, of whom he
inquired for the principall authors of that sedition: amongst
whome one named *Constantine Fitz Aelulfe* auowed, that he
was the man, and had done much lesse then he ought to
haue done: Whereupon the Iustice sent him with two other
Constantine to *Falks de Breauté,*¹ who with armed men, brought them to the
Fitz Aelulfe hanged. gallowes, where they were hanged.

Page 51

Griffith of
Wales fell
from the
Tower.

In the yeare 1244. *Griffith* the eldest sonne of *Leoline,*
prince | of *Wales,* being kept prisoner in the Tower, deuised
meanes of escape, and hauing in the night made of the hang-
ings, sheetes, &c. a long line, he put himselfe downe from the
toppe of the Tower, but in the sliding, the weight of his body,
being a very bigge and a fatte man, brake the rope, and he
fell and brake his necke withall.

Sheriffes of
London pri-
soners in the
Tower.

In the yeare 1253. King *Henry* the third imprisoned the
Sheriffes of *London* in the Tower more than a Moneth, for
the escape of a Prisoner, out of *Newgate,* as ye may reade in
the Chapter of *Gates.*

K. Henry
lodged in the
Tower, and
helde his
parliament
there.

In the yeare 1260. King *Henry* with his Queene, (for feare
of the Barons) were lodged in the Tower. The next yeare
he sent for his Lords, and held his Parliament there.

Citizens of
London de-
spised the
Queen, wife to
H. the 3.

In the yeare 1263. when the Queene would haue remooued
from the Tower by water, towardes *Windsore,* sundrie Lon-
diners got them together to the Bridge, vnder the which
she was to passe, and not onely cryed out vpon her with
reprochfull words, but also threw myre and stones at her, by

¹ Breauté] Brent 1603

which she was constrained to returne for the time, but in the yeare, 1265. the saide Cittizens were faine to submit themselves to the king for it, and the Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffes were sent to diuers prisons, and a Custos also was set ouer the Cittie, to witte *Othon* Constable of the Tower, &c.

In the yeare 1282. *Leoline* Prince of Wales being taken at Blewth¹ Castle, *Roger Lestrange* cut off his head, which Sir *Roger Mortimer* caused to bee crowned with Iuie, and set it vpon the Tower of London.

Leoline prince of Wales his head set on the Tower.

In the yeare 1290. diuers Iustices aswell of the Bench, as of the assises, were sent prisoners to the Tower, which with greate sommes of money redeemed their Libertie. E. 2. the 14. of his raigne, appointed for Prisoners in the Tower, a Knight ij.d. the day, an Esquier, i.d. the day, to serue for their dyet.

Iustices of the Bench sent to the Tower.

In the yeare 1320. the Kinges Iustices sate in the Tower, for tryall of matters, whereupon *Iohn Gisors* late Mayor of London and many other fled the Cittie for feare to bee charged of thinges they had presumptuously done.

Iustices sate in the Tower.

In the yeare 1321. the *Mortimers* yeelding themselves to the King, he sent them Prisoners to the Tower, where they remayned long, and were adiudged to be drawne and hanged. But at length *Roger Mortimer* of Wigmore, by giuing to his Keepers a sleepe drinke, escaped out of the Tower, and his unckle *Roger* being still kept there, dyed about fiewe yeares after.

Page 52

Mortimer made an escape out of the Tower. Cittizens of London wrested the keyes of the Tower from the Constable.

In the yeare 1326. the Cittizens of London wanne the Tower, wresting the keyes out of the Constables handes, deliuered all the Prisoners, and kept both Cittie and Tower, to the vse of *Isabel* the Queene, and *Edward* her sonne.

In the yeare 1330. *Roger Mortimer* Earle of March was taken and brought to the Tower, from whence hee was drawne to the Elmes, and there hanged.

Mortimer drawne from the Tower to the Elmes, and hanged.

In the yeare 1344. King *Edward* the 3. in the 18. yeare of his raigne, commaunded Florences of gold to be made and coyned in the Tower, that is to say, a penie peece of the value of sixe shillings and eight pence, the halfe peny peece of the value of three shillings and foure pence, and a farthing peece worth 20. pence, *Percevall de Port of Luke* being then Maister of the coyne. And this is the first coyning of Gold

A mint in the Tower, Florences of gold coined there.

¹ Blewth] Builth

in the Tower, whereof I haue read, and also the first coynage of Gold in England: I finde also recorded that the saide King in the same yeare, ordayned his Exchange of mony to be kept in Sernes Tower, a part of the Kinges house in Buckles bury. And here to digresse a little (by occasion offered,) I finde that in times before passed, all great sommes were paid by weight of golde or siluer, as so many pounds, or markes of siluer, or so many poundes or markes of gold, cut into Blankes, and not stamped, as I could proue by many good authorities which I ouerpasse. The smaller sommes also were paid in starlings, which were pence so called, for other coynes they had none. The antiquity of this starling peny vsuall in this realme, is from the raigne of *Henry* the second: notwithstanding the Saxon coynes before the conquest were pence of fine siluer the full weight, and somewhat better then the latter sterlinges, as I haue tryed by conference of the pence of *Burghrede* king of *Mercia*, *Aelfred*, *Edward*, and *Edelred*, kings of the West Saxons, *Plegmond* Archbishoppe of Canterbury, and others. *William* the Conquerors penie also was fine siluer of the weight of the Easterling, and had on the | one side stamped an armed heade, with a beardles face: for the Normans ware no beardes, with a scepter in his hand: the inscription in the circumference was this, *Le Rei Wilam* on the other side a Crosse double to the ring, betweene fower rowals of sixe poyntes.

King *Henry* the first his penny was of the like weight, finenes, forme of face, crosse. &c.

This *Henry* in the eight yeare of his raigne, ordayned the peny which was round, so to bee quartered, by the crosse, that they might easily bee broken, into halfe pence and farthinges. In the first, second, thirde, fourth, and fift of king *Richard* the first, his raigne, and afterwards I find commonly Easterling money mentioned, and yet oft times the same is called argent, as afore, & not otherwise.

The first great summe that I read of to be paid in Esterlinges, was in the fift of *Richard* the first, when *Robert* Earle of *Leycester* being prisoner in France, proffered for his ransom a thousand marks Easterlings, notwithstanding the Easterling pence were long before. The weight of the Easter-

The kinges
Exchange in
Bucles Bery.

Round plates
called Blankes,
deliuered by
weight.
Argent & pecunia,
after called Esterling.

W. Conqueror weare
no beard.

Page 53

W. Malmsbery.

Roger
Houeden.

ling penie may appeare by diuers statutes, namely of weights and measures, made in the 51. of *Henry* the third in these words, Thirty two graines of Wheat, drie and round, taken in the middest of the eare shoulde be the weight of a starling penie, 20. of those pence shoulde waye one ounce, 12. ounces a pound Troy. It followeth in the statute eight pound to make a gallon of Wine, and eight gallons a bushel of London measure, &c. Notwithstanding which statute, I finde in the eight of *Edward* the first, *Gregorie Rokesley* Mayor of London, being chiefe Maister or minister of the Kinges Exchange, or mintes, a new coyne being then appointed, the pound of Easterling money should contain as afore 12. ounces, to witte fine siluer, such as was then made into foyle, and was commonlie called siluer of Guthurons lane, 11. ounces, two Easterlings, and one ferling or farthing, and the other 17. pence ob. q. to bee laye¹. Also the pound of money ought to weigh xx.s. iij.d. by accounte, so that no pound ought to be ouer xx.s. iiij.d. nor lesse then xx.s. ij.d. by account, the ounce to weigh twenty pence, the penny weighte, 24. graynes, (which 24. by weight then appointed, were as much as the former 32 graines of Wheate) a penny force, 25. Page 54 graines and a halfe, the pennie deble or feeble, 22. graines, and a halfe, &c.

Now for the penny Easterling, how it took that name, I think good briefly to touch. It hath beene saide that *Numa Pompilius* the second king of the Romaines, commaunded money first to bee made, of whose name they were called *Numi*, and when Copper pence, siluer pence, and gold pence were made, because euery siluer peny was worth ten Copper pence, and euery golde pennie worth ten siluer pence, the pence therefore were called in Latine *Denarii*, and oftentimes the pence are named of the matter and stufte of Gold or siluer. But the money of England was called of the workers and makers thereof: as the Floren of Gold is called of the Florentines, that were the workers thereof, and so the Easterling pence took their name of the Easterlinges which did first make this money in England, in the raign of *Henry* the second. The pennie Easterling how it tooke the name.

Thus haue I set downe according to my reading in Anti-

¹ laye]=alay, alloy, *N. E. D.*

H. 2 made a new coyne in the 3. of his raigne.

Starling mony, when it tooke beginning in this land.

quitie of money matters, omitting the imaginations of late writers, of whome some haue said Easterling money to take that name of a Starre, stamped in the border or ring of the penie: other some of a Bird called a Stare or starling stamped in the circumference: and other (more vnlikely) of being coyned at *Striuclin* or *Starling*, a towne in Scotland, &c.

Of halfpence and farthinges.

Now concerning half pence and farthings, the accounte of which is more subtiller then the pence, I neede not speake of them more then that they were onely made in the Exchange at London, and no where else: first poynted to bee made by *Edward* the 1. in the 8. of his raigne, & also at the same time, the saide Kinges coynes some few groates of silver, but they were not vsuall. The kinges Exchange at London, was neare vnto the Cathedrall Church of Sainte *Paule*, and is to this daye commonlie called the olde Change, but in Euidences the olde Exchange.

The Kinges Exchange at London.

Page 55

The Kinges Exchaunger in this place, was to deliuer out to euery other Exchaunger throughout England, or other the kings Dominions, their Coyning irons, that is to say, one Standerde | or Staple, and two Trussels, or Punchons: and when the same were spent and worne, to receyue them with an account, what summe had been coyned, and also their Pix, or Boxe of assay and to deliuer other Irons new grauen, &c. I find that in the ninth of king *Iohn*, there was besides the Mint at London, other Mints at *Winchester*, *Excester*, *Chichester*, *Canterburie*, *Rochester*, *Ipswich*, *Norwich*, *Linne*, *Lineolne*, *Yorke*, *Carleil*, *Northhampton*, *Oxford*, *S. Edmondsbury*, and *Durham*. The Exchanger, Examiner, and Trier, buyeth the siluer for Coynage: answering for euery hundred pound of siluer, bought in Bolion, or otherwise, 98.l. 15.s. for he taketh 25s. for coynage.

Mints in England. patent 9. Iohn.

Diminishing of coyne.

Starling mony forbidden to be transported.

King *Edward* the first, in the 27. of his raigne, held a Parliament at *Stebenheth*, in the house of *Henry Walcis* Maior of London, wherein amongst other things there handled, the transporting of starling money was forbidden.

Th. Walsing. First groates and halfe coyned.

In the yeare 1351. *William Edington* Bishop of Winchester, and Treasurer of England, a wise man, but louing the kings commoditie, more then the wealth of the whole Realme, and common people (sayth mine Authour). caused a new coyne

called a groate, and a halfe groate to bee coyned and stamped, the groate to be taken for iiii.d. and the halfe groate for ii.d. not conteyning in weight according to the pence called Easterlings, but much lesse, to wit, by v.s. in the pound: by reason whereof, victuals, and marchandizes became the dearer through the whole realme. About the same time also, the old coine of gold was chaunged into a new, but the old Floren or noble, then so called, was worth much aboue the taxed rate of the new, and therefore the Marchants ingrossed vp the olde, and conueyed them out of the Realme, to the great losse of the kingdome. Wherefore a remedie was prouided by chaunging of the stampe.

Coines of gold
enhanced.

In the yeare 1411. king *Henrie* the fourth caused a new coyne of Nobles to be made, of lesse value then the old by iiii.d. in the Noble, so that fiftie Nobles should be a pound Troy weight.

In the yeare 1421. was granted to *Henrie* the fift, a fifteen to be payd at Candlemasse, and at Martinmasse, of such money as was then currant gold, or siluer, not ouermuch clipped or washed, to wit, that if the noble were worth five shillings eight pence, then | the king should take it for a ful Noble of sixe shillings eight pence, and if it were lesse of value then five shillings eight pence, then the person paying that golde, to make it good to the value of five shillings eight pence, the king alway receyuing it for an whole noble of sixe shillings eight pence. And if the Noble so payed be better then five shillings eight pence, the king to pay againe the surplusage that it was better then five shillings eight pence. Also this yere was such scarcitie of white money, y^t though a Noble were so good of Gold and weight as sixe shillings eight pence, men might get no white money for them.

Page 56

More plentie
of coyne in
gold then in
siluer.

In the yeare 1465. king *Edward* the fourth caused a newe coyne both of gold and siluer to be made, whereby he gained much, for he made of an olde Noble, a Royall: which he commaunded to go for x.s. Neuerthesse to the same royall was put viii.d. of alay, and so weyed the more, being smitten with a new stampe, to wit, a Rose. He likewise made halfe Angels of v.s. and farthings of v.s. vi.d. Angelets of vi.s. viii.d. and halfe Angels, iii.s. iiii.d. Hee made siluer money of three

Coynes of
gold allayed,
and also raised
in value.

Rose nobles.

pence, a groate, and so of other coynes after that rate, to the great harme of the Commons. *W. Lord Hastings* the kinges Chamberlaine, being maister of the kinges Mints, saith the Record, vnderooke to make the monyes vnder forme following, to wit, of golde a peece of viii.s. iiii.d. starling, which should be called a noble of golde, of the which there shoulde be fiftie such peeces in the pound weight of the tower: an other peece of golde, iij.s. ii.d. of sterlings, and to be of them an hundred such peeces in the pound: and a third peece of gold, ii.s. i.d. starling, two hundreth such peeces in the pound, euery pound weight of the Tower to be worth xx. pound, xvi.s. viii.d. of starlings, the which should be 23. Carits, 3. graines, and halfe fine, &c. and for siluer, 37.s. 6.d. of starlings, the peece of foure pence, to be Cxii. groates, and two pence in the pound weight.

Halfe faced
grotes.

In the yeare 1504. king *Henric* the seuenth appoynted a new coyne, to wit, a groat, and halfe groat, which bare but halfe faces; the same time also was coyned a groat, which was in value xii.d. but of those but a few, after the rate of fortie pence the ounce.

Page 57.

In the yeare 1526. the xviii. of *Henric* the 8. the Angell noble being then the sixt part of an ounce Troy, so that six Angells was | iust an ounce, which was fortie shillings starling, and the Angell was also worth two ounces of siluer, so that sixe Angells were worth xii. ounces of siluer, which was fortie shillings. A Proclamation was made on the sixt of September, that the Angell shoulde goe for vii.s. iiii.d. the Royall for a xi.s. and the Crowne for iiii.s. iiii.d. And on the fift of Nouember following, againe by Proclamation, the Angell was enhaunced to vii.s. vi.d. and so euerie ounce of golde to be xlv.s. and the ounce of siluer at iii.s. ix.d. in value.

Gold and sil-
uer inhaunced.

Base monies,
coyned and
currant in
England.

In the yeare 1544. the 35. of *Henric* the 8. on the xvi. of May, proclamation was made for the inhauncing of gold to xlviij. shillings, and siluer to iiii. s. the ounce. Also the king caused to bee coyned base monyes, to wit, peeces of xii.d. vi.d. iiii.d. ii.d. and penny, in weight as the late starling, in shew good siluer, but inwardly Copper. These peeces had whole, or broad faces, and continued currant after that rate, till the 5. of *Edward* the sixt, when they were on the ninth of Julie

called downe, the shilling to nine pence, the grote to three pence, &c. and on the xvii. of August, from nine pence to sixe pence, &c. And on the xxx. of October was published new Crownes and halfe crownes of siluer of siluer coynes of siluer and gold to be made, a peece of siluer v.s. of siluer starling, a peece ii.s. vi.d. of xii.d. of vi.d. a penny with coined. a double Rose, halfe penny a single Rose, and a farthing with a Porteclose. Coynes of fine Golde, a whole Soueraigne of xxx.s. an Angell of x.s. an Angelet of v.s. Of crowne gold. a Soueraigne xx.s. halfe Soueraigne x.s. v.s. ii.s. vi.d. and base monyes to passe as afore, which continued till the second of Queene *Elizabeth*, then called to a lower rate, taken to the mint, and refined, the siluer whereof being coyned with a new stampe of her Maiestie, the drosse was carried to foule high wayes, to highten them. This base monyes, for the time, caused the olde starling monyes to be houred vp, so that I haue seene xxi. shillings currant giuen for one old Angell to guild withall. Also rents of lands and tenements, with prises of victuals, were raised farre beyond the former rates, hardly since to bee brought downe. Thus much for base monyes coyned and currant in England haue I knowne: Philip Com-mines. But for Leather monyes as many people haue fondly talked, I find no such matter. I reade that king *John* of France being taken prisoner by *Edward* the black prince, | at the battaile of *Poyters*, paied a raunsome of three Millions of Florences, *Page 58* whereby he brought the realme into such pouertie, that manie yeares after they vsed Leather money, with a little stud or naile of siluer in the middest thereof. Thus much for mint, and coynage, by occasion of this tower (vnder correction of other more skilfull) may suffice, and now to other accidents there. *Leather mony in France.*

In the yeare 1360. the peace betweene England and France being confirmed, King *Edward* came ouer into England, and straight to the Tower, to see the French king then prisoner there, whose ransome he assessed at three Millions of Florences, and so deliuered him from prison, and brought him with honour to the Sea. *French king prisoner in the Tower.*

In the yeare 1381. the Rebels of Kent drew out of the tower (where the king was then lodged) *Simon Sudberie*, Archbishop of Canterburie, Lord Chancellor: *Robert Hales*, Prior of *Rebels of Kent enter the Tower.*

S. Johns, and Treasurer of England: *William Appleton Frier*, the kings confessor, and *John Legge* a Sargeant of the kings, and beheaded them on the Tower hill, &c.

Richard the 2,
prisoner in
the tower.

In the yeare 1387. king *Richard* held his feast of Christmas in the Tower. And in the yeare 1399. the same king was sent prisoner to the Tower.

Porter of the
Tower
beheaded.

In the yeare 1414. Sir *John Oldcastell* brake out of the tower. And the same yeare a Parliament being holden at Leycester, a Porter of the Tower was drawne, hanged and headed, whose head was sent vp, and set ouer the Tower gate, for consenting to one *Whitlooke*, that brake out of the tower.

In the yeare 1419. Frier *Randulph* was sent to the tower, and was there slaine by the Parson of *S. Peters* in the tower.

Counterfeit
phisitian, his
head set on
the tower of
London.

In the yeare 1426. there came to London a lewde fellow, feyning himselfe to be sent from the Emperour to the yong king *Henric* the sixt, calling himselfe Baron of Blakamoore, and that hee should be the principall Phisition in this kingdome, but his subtiltie being knowne, he was apprehended, condemned, drawne, hanged, headed and quartered, his head set on the tower of London, and his quarters on foure gates of the Citie.

Page 59
Iusting in the
tower.

In the yeare 1458. in Whitson weeke, the Duke of Sommerset, with *Anthonie Riners*, and other foure, kept Iustes before the Queene in the Tower of London, against three Esquiers of the Queenes, and others.

In the yeare 1465. king *Henric* the sixt was brought prisoner to the tower, where he remained long.

Henric the 6.
murdered in
the tower.

In the yeare 1470. the tower was yeilded to sir *Richard Lee* Maior of London, and his brethren the Aldermen, who forthwith entered the same, deliuered king *Henric* of his imprisonment, and lodged him in the kings lodging there, but the next yeare he was againe sent thither prisoner, and there murdered.

Duke of Clar-
ence drowned
in the tower.
Edward the 5.
murdred in
the tower.

In the yeare 1478. *George* Duke of *Clarence*, was drowned with *Malmesey* in the tower: and within fие yeares after king *Edward* the fift, with his brother, were said to be murdred there.

In the yeare 1485. *John* Earle of Oxford was made Con-

stable of the tower, and had custodie of the Lions graunted patent 1. of
Henrie the 7.
him.

In the yeare 1501. in the Moneth of May, was royall Turney of Lordes and knights in the tower of London before the Iustes and
turneying in
the tower.
king.

In the yeare 1502. Queene *Elizabeth*, wife to *Henrie* the 7. died of childbirth in the tower.

In the yeare 1512. the Chappell in the high white tower was burned. In the yeare 1536. Queene *Anne Bullein* was beheaded in the tower. 1541. Ladie *Katherine Haward*, wife to king *Henrie* the 8. was also beheaded there.

In the yeare 1546. the 27 of Aprill, being Tuesday in Easter weeke, *William Foxley*, Potmaker for the Mint in the tower of William Fox-
ley slept in the
tower 14
days & more
without
waking.
London, fell asleepe, and so continued sleeping, and could not be wakened, with pricking, cramping, or otherwise burning whatsoever, till the first day of the tearme, which was full xiiii. dayes, and xv. nights, or more, for that Easter tearme beginneth not afore xvii. dayes after Easter. The cause of his thus sleeping could not be knowne, though the same were diligently searched after by the kings Phisitians, and other learned men: yea the king himselfe examining the said *William Foxley*, who was in all poynts found at his wakening to be as if hee had slept but one night. And he lived more then fortie yeares after in the sayde Tower, to wit, vntil the yeare of Christ, 1587, and then deceased on Wednesday in Easterweeke. |

Thus much for these accidents: and now to conclude thereof Page 60
in summarie. This tower is a Citadell, to defend or commaund Vse of the
Tower to de-
fend the Citie.
the Citie: a royall place for assemblies, and treaties. A Prison of estate, for the most daungerous offenders: the onely place of coynage for all England at this time: the armorie for warlike prouision: the Treasurie of the ornaments and Jewels of the crowne, and generall conseruer of the most Recordes of the kings Courts of iustice at Westminster.

Tower on London Bridge.

THE next tower on the riuer of *Thames*, is on London bridge Tower at the
north end of
the draw
bridge.
at the north end of the draw bridge. This tower was newe

begun to be builded in the yeare 1426. *Ihon Reynwell* Maior of London, layd one of the first corner stones, in the foundation of this worke, the other three were laid by the Shiriffes, and Bridgemaisters, vpon euerie of these foure stones was engrauen in fayre Romane letters, the name of *Ihesus*. And these stones, I haue seene layde in the Bridge store house, since they were taken vp, when that tower was of late newly made of timber. This gate and tower was at the first strongly builded vp of stone, and so continued vntill the yeare 1577. in the Moneth of Aprill, when the same stone arched gate, and tower being decayed, was begun to be taken downe, and then were the heades of the traytours remoued thence, and set on the tower ouer the gate at the bridge foote, towards Southwarke. This said tower being taken downe a newe foundation was drawne: and sir *John Langley* Lord Maior laid the first stone, in the presence of the Shiriffes, and Bridgemaisters, on the 28. of August, and in the Moneth of September, the yere 1579. the same tower was finished, a beautifull & chargeable peece of worke, all aboute the bridge being of timber.

Tower on the South of London Bridge.

Tower at the south end of the bridge.

Page 61

William Dunthorne.
The south-gate of London bridge burned.

AN other tower there is on London bridge, to wit, ouer the gate at the South ende of the same bridge towards Southwarke. This gate with the tower thereupon, and two Arches of | the bridge fell downe, and no man perished by the fall thereof, in the yeare 1436. Towards the new building whereof, diuerse charitable Citizens gaue large summes of monies: which gate being then againe new builded, was with xiiij. houses more on the bridge in the yere 1471. burned by the Marriners and Saylers of Kent, Bastard *Fauconbridge* being their Captaine.

Baynards Castle.

Baynards Castell.
Fitzstephen.
Geruase of Tilbury.

IN the west part of this Citie (saith *Fitzstephen*) are two most strong Castels, &c. Also *Geruasius Tilbery*, in the raigne of *Henric* the second, writing of these castels, hath to this effect. *Two Castels*, saith hee, *are built with walles and rampires, whereof one is in right of possession, Baynardes*: the

other the Barons of *Mountfitchet*: the first of these Castels banking on the Riuer Thames, was called *Baynards Castell*, of *Baynarde* a noble man that came in with the Conquerour, and then builded it, and deceased in the raigne of *William Rufus*: after whose decease *Geffrey Baynard* succeeded, and then *William Baynard*, in the year 1111. who by forfeiture for fellonie, lost his Baronrie of little *Dunmow*, and king *Henrie* gaue it wholly to *Robert* the sonne of *Richard* the sonne of *Gilbard of Clare*, and to his heyres, together with the honour of *Baynards Castell*. This *Robert* married *Maude de Sent Licio*, Ladie of *Bradham*, and deceased 1134. was buried at *Saint Necdes* by *Gilbert of Clare* his father, *Walter* his sonne succeeded him, he tooke to wife *Matilde de Bocham*, and after her decease, *Matilde* the daughter and coheyre of *Richard de Lucy*, on whom he begate *Robert* and other: he deceased in the year 1198. and was buried at *Dunmow*, after whom succeeded *Robert Fitzwater*, a valiant knight.

About the year 1213. there arose a great discord betwixt Lib. Dunmow.
king *John* and his Barons, because of *Matilde*, surnamed the fayre, daughter to the said *Robert Fitzwater*, whome the king vnlawfully loued, but could not obtaine her, nor her father would consent thereunto, wherevpon, and for other like causes, ensued warre through the whole Realme. The Barons were receyued into London, where they greatly endamaged the king, but in | the end the king did not onely, therefore, banish Page 62
the said *Fitzwater* amongst other, out of the Realme, but also caused his Castell called *Baynard*, and other his houses to be spoyled: which thing being done, a messenger being sent vnto *Matilde* the fayre, about the kings sute, whereunto shee would not consent, she was poysoned. *Robert Fitzwater*, and other being then passed into France, and some into Scotland, &c.

It hapned in the yere 1214. king *John* being then in France with a great armie, that a truce was taken betwixt the two kings of England and France, for the tearme of fve yeares. And a riuer or arme of the sea being then betwixt eyther Host, there was a knight in the English host, that cried to them of the other side, willing some one of their knightes to come and iust a course or twaine with him: wherevpon

Robert Fitzwater banished. Banards castle destroyed. Virginitie defended with the losse of worldly goods, and life of the bodie, for life of the soule.

King Johns
oath.

Robert Fitz-
walter re-
stored to the
kings fauour.
Baynards
castell againe
buidled.

The keeping
of Hertford
castel be-
longed to
Robert Fitz-
walter.

Page 63

without stay, *Robert Fitzwater* being on the French part, made himselfe readie, ferried ouer, and got on horsebacke, without any man to helpe him, and shewed himselfe readie to the face of his chalenger, whome at the first course, he stroake so hard with his greate Speare, that horse and man fell to the ground: and when his Speare was broken, hee went backe againe to the king of France, which when the King had seene, by Gods tooth, quoth hee (after his vsuall oath) he were a king indeed, that had such a knight: the friends of *Robert* hearing these wordes, kneeled downe, and saide: O king, he is your knight: it is *Robert Fitzwater*, and thereupon the next day hee was sent for, and restored to the kinges fauour: by which meanes peace was concluded, and he receiued his liuings, and had license to repaire his Castell of *Baynard* and other Castels.

The yeare 1216. the first of *Henrie* the third, the Castell of Hartford being deliuered to *Lewes* the French (Prince), and the Barons of England, *Robert Fitzwater* requiring to haue the same, because the keeping thereof did by ancient right and title pertaine to him, was aunswered by *Lewes*, that English men were not worthie to haue such holdes in keeping, because they did betray their owne Lord, &c. This *Robert* deceased in the yeare 1234. and was buried at *Dunmow*, and *Walter* his son that succeeded him, 1258. his Baronie of *Baynard* was in the ward of king *Henry* in the nonage of *Robert Fitzwater*. This *Robert* tooke to his second wife, *Aelianor* daughter and heire to the Earle of *Ferrars*, in the yeare 1289, and in the yeare 1303. on the xij. of March, before *John Blondon* Maior of London, he acknowledged his seruice to the same Citie, and sware vpon the Euangelists, that he would be true to the liberties thereof, and maintaine the same to his power, and the counsell of the same to keepe, &c.

The right(s) that belonged to Robert Fitzwalter
Chastalian of London, Lord of Wodeham,
were these.

Robert Fitz-
walter Casti-
lian and Ban-
ner bearer of
London.

THE sayd *Robert* and his heyres, ought to be, and are chiefe Banerers of London, in fee for the Chastilarie, which hee and his auncestors had by *Castell Baynard*, in the said Citie. In

time of warre, the said *Robert* and his heyres ought to serue the Citie in maner as followeth: that is, the said *Robert* ought to come, he beeing the twentieth man of armes on horsebacke, couered with cloath, or armour vnto the great West doore of Saint *Paule*, with his Banner displayed before him, of his armes: and when he is come to the said doore, mounted and apparelled, as before is said, the Maior with his Aldermen, and Shiriffes armed in their armes shall come out of the saide Church of Saint *Paule*, vnto the saide doore, with a Banner in his hande, all on foote, which Banner shall be Guiles, the Image of Saint *Paule* golde: the face, hands, feete, and sword of siluer: and assoone as the said *Robert* shall see the Maior, Aldermen, and Shiriffs come on foot out of the church, armed with such a Banner, he shall alight from his horse, and salute the Maior, and say to him: *Sir Maior, I am come to do my seruice, which I owe to the Citie.* And the Maior and Aldermen shall answer. *Wee giue to you as to our Bannerer of fee in this Citie, this Banner of this Citie to beare, and gouerne to the honour and profite of the Citie to our*¹ *power.* And the said *Robert* and his heyres shall receiue the Banner in his hands, and shall goe on foote out of the gate with the Banner in his handes, and the Maior, Aldermen, and Shiriffes shall follow to the doore, and shall bring a horse to the said *Robert* worth xx.l. which horse shall be sadled with a saddle of the Armes of the said *Robert*,² and shall be sadled with a Saddle of the Armes of the said *Robert*,² and shall be couered with sindals of the said Armes. Also they shall present to him twentie poundes starling money, and deliuer to the Chamberlaine of the sayd *Robert* for his expences that day: then the saide *Robert* shall mount vpon the horse which the Maior presented to him, with the Banner in his hand, and as soone as he is vp, he shall say to the Maior, that he cause a Marshall to be chosen for the hoste, one of the Citie, which Marshall being chosen, the sayd *Robert* shall commaund the Maior and Burgesses of the Citie, to warne the Commoners to assemble together, and they shall all go vnder the Banner of Saint *Paul*, and the said *Robert* shall beare it himselfe vnto Aldgate, and there the said

Banner of
S. paule.

Page 64

¹ our] your 1633

²⁻² Sic 1603; om. 1633

Robert, and Maior shall deliuer the said Banner of Saint *Paule*, from thence, to whome they shall assent or thinke good. And if they must make any issue foorth of the Citie, then the sayde *Robert* ought to choose two foorth of euery warde, the most sage personages, to foresee to the safe keeping of the Citie, after they be gone foorth. And this counsell shall bee taken in the Priorie of the Trinitie neare vnto Aldgate. And before euery towne or Castell which the hoast of London besiege, if the siege continue a whole yeare, the saide *Robert* shall haue for euerie siege of the Commualtie of London an hundreth shillings for his trauaile, and no more. These be the rights that the sayd *Robert* hath in the time of warre. Rights belonging to *Robert Fitzwalter*, and to his heyres in the Citie of London, in the time of peace, are these, that is to say, the sayd *Robert* hath a soken or warde in the Citie, that is, a wall of the Chanonrie of Saint *Paule*, as a man goeth downe the streete before the Brewhouse of Saint *Paule*, vnto the Thames, and so to the side of the Mill, which is in the water that commeth downe from the Fleete bridge, and goeth so by London walles, betwixt the Friers preachers and Ludgate, and so returneth backe by the house of the said Friers, vnto the said wall of the said Chanonrie of Saint *Paule*, that is all the parish of Saint *Andrew*, which is in the gift of his auncesters, by the said signioritie: and so the said *Robert* hath appendant vnto the saide soken all these thinges vnder written, that he ought to haue a soke man, and to place what sokeman he will, so he be of the sokemanrie, or | the same warde, and if any of the sokemanrie bee impleaded in the Guild hall, of any thing that toucheth not the bodie of the Maior that for the time is, or that toucheth the bodie of no shiriffe, it is not lawfull for the soke man of the soke-manrie of the sayde *Robert Fitzwalter* to demaund a Court of the sayd *Robert*, and the Maior, and his Citizens of London ought to graunt him to haue a Court, and in his Court he ought to bring his iudgements as it is assented and agreed vpon in this Guild hall, that shall bee giuen them. If any therefore be taken in his sokemanry, he ought to haue his Stockes and imprisonment in his soken, and he shall be brought from thence to the Guild hall before the Maior, and there they

Rights be-
longing to
Robert
Fitzwater.

shall prouide him his iudgement that ought to bee giuen of him: but his iudgement shall not bee published till hee come into the Court of the saide *Roberts*, and in his libertie. And the iudgement shall bee such, that if he haue deserued death by treason, he to be tied to a post in the Thames at a good wharfe where boates are fastened, two ebbings and two flowings of the water. And if he be condemned for a common theefe, he ought to be ledde to the Elmes, and there suffer his iudgement as other theeues: and so the said *Robert* and his heyres hath honour that he holdeth a great Franches within the Citie, that the Maior of the Citie, and Citizens are bound to doe him of right, that is to say, that when the Maior will holde a great counsaile, hee ought to call the saide *Robert*, and his heyres to bee with him in counsaile of the Citie, and the saide *Robert* ought to be sworne to bee of counsaile with the Citie against all people, sauing the king and his heyres. And when the saide *Robert* commeth to the Hoystings in the Guildhall of the Citie, the Maior or his Lieutenant ought to rise against him, and set him downe neare vnto him, and so long as he is in the Guildhall, all the iudgement ought to be giuen by his mouth, according to the Record of the recorders of the sayde Guildhall, and so many waifes as come so long as he is there, hee ought to giue them to the Bayliffes of the Towne, or to whom he will, by the counsaile of the Maior of the Citie. These bee the Franchises that belonged to *Robert Fitzwater*, in London, in time of peace, which for the antiquitie thereof I haue noted out of an olde Recorde. |

This *Robert* deccased in the yeare 1305. leauing issue *Walter* Page 66
Fitzrobert, who had issue *Robert Fitzwalter*, vnto whom in the yeare 1320. the Citizens of London acknowledged the right which they ought to him and his heires for the Castell *Baynard*: he deccased 1325. vnto whom succeeded *Robert Fitzrobert*, *Fitzwaltar*, &c. More of the Lord *Fitzwaltar* may ye reade in my *Annales* in 51. of *Edward* the third. But how this honour of *Baynards* Castell with the appurtenances fell from the possession of the *Fitzwaters*, I haue not read: onely I find that in the yeare 1428, the seuenth of *Henrie* the Baynards Cas-
tell perished
by fire.
 sixt, a great fire was at *Baynards* Castell, and that same

Humfrey
duke of Glo-
cester new
bnilded it.
Richard D. of
Yorke, honor
of Baynards
castell.

Humfrey Duke of Gloucester, builded it of new: by his death and attaindor, in the yere 1446. it came to the hands of *Henrie* the sixt, and from him to *Richard* Duke of Yorke, of whom we reade, that in the yere 1457. he lodged there as in his own house. In the yere 1460. the 28. of Februarie, the Earles of March, and of Warwike, with a great power of men, (but few of name) entered the Citie of London, where they were of the citizens joyously receyued, and vpon the third of March, being Sunday, the said Earle caused to be mustred his people in Saint *Iohns* field: where, vnto that hoast was shewed and proclaymed certaine articles and poynts wherin *K. Henry*, as they sayd, had offended, and thereupon it was demaunded of the said people, whether the said *H.* was worthie to reigne as king any longer or not: whereunto y^e people cried, nay. Then it was asked of them whether they would haue the E. of March for their king: & they cried, yea, yea.

Edward the 4.
elected king
in S. Johns
field.

Edward the 4.
tooke on him
the crowne in
Baynards
castell.

Wherupon certain captains were appoynted to beare report thereof vnto the sayd E. of March, then being lodged at his castell of *Baynard*. Whereof when the Earle was by them aduertized, he thanked God, & them for their election, notwithstanding he shewed some countenance of insufficiencie in him to occupie so great a charge, till by exhortation of the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Excester, & certaine Noble men, he granted to their petition: and on the next morrow at *Paules* he went on Procession, offred, & had *Te Deum* sung. Then was he with great royaltie conueyed to Westminster, and there in the great Hall, ¹sate in the kinges set,¹ with Saint *Edwards* scepter in his hand.

Page 67
Richard the
third tooke
on him the
crowne in Bay-
nards castle.

Edward the fourth being dead, leauing his eldest sonne *Ed-ward*, and his second sonne *Richard* both infantes, *Richard* D. of Gloucester, being elected by the Nobles and Commons in the Guildhall of London, tooke on him the tytle of the Realme and kingdome, as imposed vpon him in this Baynardes Castle, as yee may reade penned by Sir *Thomas Moore*, and set downe in my Annales.

Henry the seauenth about the yere 1501. the 16. of his raigne, repayred or rather new builded this house, not imbattoled, or so strongly fortified Castle like, but farre more

¹⁻¹ v. l. in 1603 set in the kinges seat.

beautifull and commodious for the entertainment of any Prince or greate Estate: In the scauenteenth of his raigne, hee with his Queene, were lodged there, and came from thence to Powles Church, where they made their offering, dined in the Bishops pallace, and so returned. The 18. of his raigne hee was lodged there, and the Ambassadors from the King of the Romaines, were thether brought to his presence, and from thence the King came to Powles, and was there sworn to the King of Romans, as the said king had sworne to him.

H. the 7. lodged in Baynards Castle.

The 20. of the saide King, hee with his Knightes of the Order, all in their habites of the Garter, rode from the Tower of London through the Cittie, vnto the Cathedral Church of Saint Pawles, and there heard Euensong, and from thence they rode to Baynardes Castle, where the king lodged, and on the nexte morrow, in the same habite they rode from thence againe to the said Church of Saint Pawles, went on Procession, hard the diuine seruice, offered and returned. The same yeare the king of Castle was lodged there.

King Henry the 7. and knights of the Garter rode in their habites from the Tower to powles church.

In the yeare 1553. the 19. of July, the Counsell partlie moued with the right of the Lady *Maries* cause, partly considering that the most of the Realme was wholly bent on her side, changing their mind from Lady *Iane* lately proclaimed Queene, assembled themselues at this Baynardes Castle, where they communed with the Earle of Pembroke and the Earle of Shrewesbury and Sir *John Mason* Clarke of the Counsell, sent for the Lord Mayor, and then riding into Cheape to the Crosse, where *Gartar* King at Armes, Trumpet being sounded, proclaimed the Lady *Mary* Daughter to king *Henry* the eight, and Queene | *Katheren* Queene of England, &c.

The Counsell assembled at Baynards castle and proclaimed Queene Marie.

Page 68

This Castle now belongeth to the Earle of Pembroke.

Next adioyning to this Castle was sometime a Tower, the name thereof I have not read, but that the same was builded by *Edwarde* the second, is manifest by this that followeth. King *Edward* the third in the second yeare of his Raigne, gaue vnto *William de Ros*, of Hamelake in Yorkeshire, a Towre vppon the water of Thames, by the Castle Baynarde in the Cittie of London, which Tower his Father had builded: he gaue the saide Tower and appurtenances to the said *William*

A tower by Baynards castle builded by E. the 2.

Hamelake, and his heyres, for a Rose yearely to bee paid for all seruice due, &c. This Tower as seemeth to mee, was since called Legats Inne, the 7. of *E.* the fourth.

Tower of Mountfiquit.

Tower of
Mountfiquit.

THE next Tower or Castle, banckiting also on the riuer of Thames, was as is afore shewed called *Mountfiquits* Castle of a Noble man, Baron of *Mountfiquit*, the first builder therof, who came in with *William* the Conqueror, and was since named *Le Sir Mounfiquit*: This Castle he builded in a place, not far distant from *Baynardes*, towards the West. The same *William Mounfiquit* liued in the raigne of *Henry* the first, and was witnes to a Charter, then granted to the Cittie for the Sheriffes of London. *Richard Mounfiquit* liued in King *Iohns* time, and in the yeare, 1213. was by the same King banished the realm into *France*, when peraduenture King *Iohn* caused his Castle of *Montfiquit*, amongst other Castles of the Barons to bee ouerthrown: the which after his returne, might bee by him againe reedified, for the totall destruction thereof was aboute the yeare, 1276. when *Robcrt Kiliwarble*¹ Archbishoppe of Canterbury beganne the foundation of the Fryers Preachers Church there, commonly called the Black Fryers, as appeareth by a Charter the fourth of *Edward* the 1. wherein is declared that *Gregorie de Rocksley* Mayor of London, and the Barons of the same Citie granted, and gaue vnto the saide Archbishoppe *Roberte*, | two lanes or wayes next the streete of *Baynardes Castle*, and the Tower of *Montfiquit*, to be applyed for the enlargement of the said Church and place.

Barons of
London.

Page 69

Tower in the
Thames.

One other Tower there was also situate on the riuer of Thames neare vnto the said Blacke Fryers Church, on the west parte thereof builded at the Citizens charges, but by licence and commaundement of *Edward* the 1. and of *Edward* the 2. as appeareth by their grantes: which Tower was then finished, and so stood for the space of 300. yeares, and was at the last taken down by the commaundement of *Iohn Sha* Mayor of London, in the yeare 1502.

¹ Kilwardby

An other Tower or Castle, also was there in the West parte of the Cittie, pertayning to the King: For I reade that in the yere 1087. the 20 of *William* the first, the Cittie of *London* with the Church of S. Paule being burned, *Mauritius* then Bishop of *London* afterwarde began the foundation of a new Church, whereunto king *William*, sayeth mine Author, gaue the choyce stones of this Castle standing neare to the banke of the riuer of Thames, at the west end of the Citie. After this *Mauritius*, *Richard* his successor, purchased the streetes about Paules Church, compassing the same with a wall of stone and gates. King *Henry* the first gaue to this *Richard* so much of the Moate or wall of the Castle, on the Thames side to the South, as should be needful to make the saide wall of the Churchyearde, and so much more as should suffice to make a way without the wall on the North side, &c.

Tower or Castle on the west of London by Sainte Brides church.

vita Arkenwald.

This Tower or Castle thus destroyed stood, as it may seeme, in place where now standeth the house called Bridewell. For notwithstanding the destruction of the said Castle or Tower, the house remayned large, so that the Kings of this Realm long after were lodged there, and kept their Courtes: for vntill the 9. yeare of *Henry* the third, the Courts of law and iustice were kept in the kinges house, wheresoeuer hee was lodged, and not else where. And that the kinges haue beene lodged and kept their Law courts in this place, I could shew you many authors of Recorde, but | for plaine prooffe this one may suffice. *Hæc est finalis concordia, facta in Curia Domini regis apud Sanct. Bridgid. London, a die Sancti Michaelis in 15. dies, Anno regni regis Iohannis 7. coram G. Fil. Petri. Eustacio de Fauconberg, Iohanne de Gestlinge, Osbart filio Heruey, Walter de Crisping Iusticiar. & aliis Baronibus Domini Regis.* More (as *Mathew Paris* hath) about the yeare 1210. King *John* in the 12. of his raigne, summoned a Parliament at S. Brides in London, where hee exacted of the Clergie and religious persons the summe of 100000. poundes, & besides all this, the white Monkes were compelled to cancell their Priuiledges, and to pay 40000. poundes to the King &c. This house of S. Brides of latter time being left, and not vsed by the kinges: fell to ruine, insomuch that the verie platforme thereof remayned for great part wast, and as it were, but a

The Kinges house by Saint Brides in Fleetstreet.

Page 70

Lib. Burton, sup. Trent.

Mathew Paris, manu scripta. Parliament at S. Brides.

Bridewel
builded by
Henry the
eight.

layestall of filth and rubbish: onely a fayre Well remayned there, a great part of this house, namely, on the west, as hath been said, was giuen to the Bishop of Salisbury, the other part towards the East, remayning waste, vntil king *Henry* the 8. builded a stately and beautifull house thereupon, giuing it to name Bridewell, of the parish and well there: this house he purposely builded for the entertainement of the Emperour *Charles* the 5. who in the yeare 1522. came into this Citie, as I haue shewed in my summarie, Annales, and large Chronicles.

Barbican or
Burhkenning.

ON the northwest side of this Citie, neare vnto Redcrosse streete, there was a Tower commonlie called Barbican, or Burhkenning, for that the same being placed on a high ground, and also builded of some good height, was in olde time vsed as a Watch Tower for the Cittie, from whence a man might behold and view the whole Citie towards the South, as also into Kent, Sussex and Surrey, and likewise euery other way, east, north, or west.

Some other Burhkenninges or Watch Towers there were of olde time, in and about the Cittie, all which were repayred, yea and others new builded, by *Gilbart de Clare* Earle of Glocester, in the raigne of King *Henry* the third, when the Barons were in Armes, and held the Citie against the King, but the Barons being reconciled to his fauour in the yeare 1267. hee caused all their | Burhkenninges, watchtowers, and Bulwarkes made and repayred by the sayd Earle, to be plucked downe, and the ditches to be filled vp, so that nought of them might be seene to remaine: and then was this Burhkenning amongst the rest ouerthrowne and destroyed: and although the ditch neare thereunto, called Hounds ditch was stopped vp, yet the streete of long time after was called Houndes ditch, and of late time more commonly called Barbican. The plot or seate of this Burhkenning or watch tower, king *Edward* the third in the yeare 1336. and the 10. of his raigne, gaue vnto *Robert Vfford* Earle of Suffolke, by the name of his Mannor of Base court, in the parish of *S. Giles* without Cripplegate of London, commonly called the Barbican.

Tower Royall was of old time the kings house, king *Stephen* Tower Royal. was there lodged, but sithence called the *Queenes Wardrobe*: the *Princesse*, mother to king *Richard* the 2. in the 4. of his raigne was lodged there, being forced to flie from the tower of London, when the Rebels possessed it: But on the 15. of June (saith *Frosard*) *Wat Tylar* being slaine, the king went John Frosard. to this *Ladie Princesse* his mother, then lodged in the *Tower Royall*, called the *Queenes Wardrobe*, where she had tarried Lib. S. M. eborum. 2. daies and 2. nights: which *Tower* (saith the *Record of Edward* the 3. the 36. yeare) was in the *Parish of S. Michael de Pater noster*, &c. In the yere 1386, king *Richard* with *Queene Anne* his wife, kept their *Christmasse* at *Eltham*, whither came to him *Lion* king of *Ermony*, vnder pretence to reforme peace, betwixt the kinges of *England* and *France*, but what his comming profited he only vnderstood: for besides innumerable giftes that he receyued of the *King*, and of the *Nobles*, the king lying then in this *(Tower) Royall* at the *Queenes Wardrobe* in *London*, graunted to him a *Charter* of a thousand poundes by yeare during his life. He was, as hee affirmed, chased out of his kingdome by the *Tartarians*. More concerning this *Tower* shall, you read when you come to *Vintrie ward*, in which it standeth. The king of Ermony came into England. Richard the 2. lodged in the Tower Royal.

Sernes Tower in *Bucklesberie*, was sometimes the kinges Sernes Tower in Bucklesburie. house. *Edward* the third in the eighteenth yeare of his reigne, appoynted his *Exchange* of monyes therein to be kept, and in | the 32. hee gaue the same *Tower* to his free Page 72 *Chappell* of *Saint Stephen* at *Westminster*.

Of Schooles and other houses of learning.

IN the raigne of king *Stephen*, and of *Henry* the second, saith Famous Schooles of philosophie by priuiledge in London. *Fitzstephen*, there were in *London*, three principall *Churches*: which had famous *Schooles*, either by priuiledge and auncient dignitie, or by fauour of some perticular persons, as of *Doctors* which were accounted notable & renowned for knowledge in *Philosophie*. And there were other inferior schooles also. Vpon *Festiual* dayes the *Maisters* made solemne meetings in the *Churches*, where their *Scholars* dispted *Logically* and demon-

72 *Of Schooles and other houses of learning*

Solemne meetings and disputing of schollers Logically and Demonstratiuely.

Grammar schooles schollers : their exercises.

stratiuely: some bringing Enthimems, other perfect Sillogismes: some disputed for shew, others to trace out the truth: cunning Sophisters were thought braue Schollers, when they flowed with wordes: Others used fallac(i)*es: Rethoritians spake aptly to perswade, obseruing the precepts of Art, and omitting nothing that might serue their purpose: the boyes of diuerse Schooles did cap or pot verses, and contended of the principles of Grammar: there were some which on the other side with Epigrams and rymes, nipping & quipping their fellowes, and the faults of others, though suppressing their names, moued thereby much laughter among their Auditors: hitherto Fitzstephen: for Schooles and Schollers, and for their exercises in the Citie, in his dayes, sithence the which time, as to me it seemeth, by the increase of Colledges and Students in the Uniuersities of Oxford and Cambridge, the frequenting of schooles and exercises of schollers in the Citie as had bene accustomed hath much decreased.*

Page 73

Mathew Paris. Euerie Cathedral Church had his school for poore schollers. Ingulphus.

The three principall Churches, which had these famous Schooles by priuiledges, must needes be the Cathedrall Church of Saint *Paule* for one, seeing that by a generall Councell holden in | the yeare of Christ 1176. at Rome, in the Patriarchie of Laterane, it was decreed, that euerie Cathedrall Church should haue his Schoolemaster to teach poore Schollers, and others as had bene accustomed, and that no man should take any reward for licence to teach. The second as most auncient may seeme to haue bene the Monasterie of *S. Peters* at Westminster, wherof *Ingulphus*, Abbot of Crowland in the raigne of *William* the Conquerour, writeth thus: *I Ingulphus an humble seruant of God, borue of English parents, in the most beautifull Citie of London, for to attaine to learning, was first put to Westminster, and after to studie at Oxford, &c.*

Free schoole at Westminster, in the raigne of Edward the Confessor.

And writing in praise of *Qucene Edgitha*, wife to *Edwarde* the Confessor: *I haue seene, saith hee, often when being but a boy, I came to see my father dwelling in the Kinges Court, and often comming from Schoole, when I met her, she would oppose me, touching my learning, and lesson, and falling from Grammar to Logicke, wherin she had some knowledge, she would subtilly conclude an Arguement with mee, and by her handmaiden giue mee three or foure peeces of money, and sende mee vnto the*

Of Schooles and other houses of learning 73

Palace where I shoulde receyue some victuals, and then bee dismissed.

The third Schoole, seemeth to haue beene in the Monasterie of S. *Saujour* at *Bermondsey* in Southwarke: for other Pories, as of Saint *John* by Smithfield, Saint *Bartholomew* in Smithfield, S. *Marie Ouerie* in Southwarke, and that of the Holie Trinitie by Aldgate, were all of later foundation, and the Friaries, Colledges, and Hospitals in this Citie, were raysed since them in the raignes of *Henry* the 3. *Edward* the 1. 2. and 3. &c. All which houses had their schooles, though not so famous as these first named.

But touching Schooles more lately aduanced in this Citie, I reade that king *Henric* the fift hauing suppressed the Pories pories aliens suppressed. aliens whereof some were about London, namely one Hospitall, called *Our Ladie of Rounciuall* by Charing Crosse: one other Hospitall in *Oldborne*: one other without Cripplegate: and the fourth without Aldersgate, besides other that are now worne out of memorie, and whereof there is no monument remaining more | then *Rounciuall* conuerted to a brother- Page 74 hoode, which continued till the raigne of *Henric* the 8. or *Edward* the 6. this I say, and other their schools being broken vp and ceased: king *Henric* the sixt in the 24. of his raigne, Henry the sixt appoynted Grammar schooles. by patent appointed, that there should bee in London, Grammar schooles, besides S. *Paules*, at S. *Martins Le Grand*, S. *Marie Le Bow* in Cheap, S. *Dunstons* in the west and S. *Anthonies*. And in the next yeare, to wit, 1394,¹ the said king ordained by Parliament that foure other Grammer Grammar schools appointed by parliament. schooles should be erected, to wit, in the parishes of Saint *Andrew* in Oldborne, *Alhallowes* the great in Thames streete, S. *Peters* vpon Cornehill, and in the Hospitall of S. *Thomas* of *Acons* in west Cheape, since the which time as diuers schooles by supressing of religious houses, whereof they were members, in the raigne of *Henric* the 8. haue beene decayed, so againe haue some others beene newly erected, and founded for them: as namely *Paules* schoole, in place of an old Pauls schoole new builded. ruined house, was builded in most ample maner, and largely indowed in the yeare 1512. by *John Collet* Doctor of Diuinitie

¹ For 1394 (<Stow>), read 1447

74 *Of Schooles and other houses of learning*

Free schooles
in Christs
Hospital.

Free schoole
founded by
the Marchant
Taylors.

Schollers dis-
puted in
S. Bartilmews
churchyard.

Page 75

Disputation of
Schollers in
Christs
Hospital.

Deane of *Paules*, for 153. poore mens children: for which there was ordayned a Maister, Surmaister, or Usher, and a Chaplaine. Againe in the yeare 1553. after the erection of Christs Hospitall in the late dissolued house of the Gray Friers, a great number of poore echildren being taken in, a Schoole was also ordayned there, at the Citizens charges. Also in the yere 1561 the Marchant Taylors of London founded one notable free Grammar Schoole, in the Parish of S. *Laurence Poultney* by Candleweeke street, *Richard Hills* late maister of that eompanie, hauing giuen 500. l. towarde the purchase of an house, called the Mannor of the Rose, sometime the Duke of Buckingham, wherein the Schoole is kept. As for the meeting of the Schoolemaisters, on festiuall dayes, at festiuall Churches, and the disputing of their Schollers Logically, &c., whereof I have before spoken, the same was long since discontinued: But the arguing of the Schoole boyes about the principles of Grammer, hath beene continued euen till our time: for I my selfe in my youth haue yearely seene on the Eve of S. *Bartholomew* the Apostle, the sehollers of diuers Grammer schooles repayre vnto the Churchyard of S. *Bartholomew*, the Priorie in Smithfield, where vpon a banke boorded | about vnder a tree, some one Scholler hath stepped vp, and there hath apposed and answered, till he were by some better seholler ouercome and put downe: and then the ouercommer taking the place, did like as the first: and in the end the best apposers and answerers had rewards, which I obserued not but it made both good Schoolemaisters, and also good Schollers, diligently against such times to prepare themselves for the obtayning of this Garland. I remember there repayed to these exereises amongst others the Maisters and Schollers of the free Schooles of S. *Paules* in London: of Saint *Peters* at Westminster: of Saint *Thomas Acous* Hospitall: and of Saint *Anthonicus* Hospitall: whereof the last named commonly presented the best schollers, and had the prize in those dayes.

This Priorie of S. *Bartholomew*, being surrendred to *Henric* the 8. those disputations of schollers in that place surceased. And was againe, onely for a year or twaine, in the raigne of *Edward* the 6. reuiued in the Cloyster of Christs Hospitall,

where the best Schollers, then still of Saint *Authonies* schoole, were rewarded with bowes and arrowes of siluer, giuen to them by sir *Martin Bowes*, Goldsmith. Neuerthelesse, howsoeuer the encouragement fayled, the schollers of *Paules*, meeting with them of S. *Authonies*, would call them *Authonie* pigs, and they againe would call the other pigeons of *Paules*, because many pigions were bred in *Paules* Church, and Saint *Authonie* was alwayes figured with a pigge following him: and mindfull of the former vsage, did for a long season disorderly in the open streete prouoke one another with *Salute tu quoque, placet tibi mecum disputare, placet?* and so proceeding from this to questions in Grammar, they vsually fall from wordes, to blowes, with their Satchels full of bookes, many times in great heaps that they troubled the streets, and passengers: so that finally they were restrained with the decay of Saint *Authonies* schoole. Out of this schoole haue sprong diuerse famous persons, whercof although time hath buried the names of many, yet in mine owne remembrance may be numbred these following. Sir *Thomas Moore* knight Lord Chancelor of England, Doctor *Nicholas Heath* sometime Bishop of Rochester, after of Worcester, and lastly, Archbishop of Yorke, and Lord | Chancelor of England, Doctor *Iohn Whitgift*, Bishop of Worcester, and after Archbishop of Canterburie, &c.

Pigeons of
paules.

Authonie
pigges.

Page 76

Of later time, in the yeare of Christ 1582. there was founded a publike lecture in Chirurgerie to be read in the Colledge of Phisitions in Knightriders streete, to begin in the yeare 1584. on the sixt of May: and so to be continued for cuer twice cuery weeke, on Wednesday, and Fryday. by the honourable Baron, *Iohn lord Lombley*, and the learned *Richard Caldwell*, Doctor in Phisicke: the Reader whereof to be *Richard Forster* Doctor of Phisicke, during his life.

Lecture in
Chirurgerie.

Furthermore about the same time there was also begunne a Mathematicall Lecture, to bee read in a faire olde Chappell, builded by *Simon Eayre*, within the Leaden Hall: whereof a learned Citizen borne, named *Thomas Hood* was the first Reader. But this Chappell and other partes of that Hall being employed for stowage of goodes taken out of a great Spanish Caracke, the said Lecture ceased any more to be

Mathematical
lecture read.

76 *Of Schooles and other houses of learning*

read, and was then in the yeare 1588. read in the house of Maister *Thomas Smith* in Grasse streete, &c.

Sir Thomas Gresham. lectures to be read in London.

Last of al, sir *Thomas Gresham* knight, Agent to the Queens Highnesse, by his last will and testament made in the yeare 1579. gaue the Royall Exchange, and all the buildings thereunto appertayning, that is to say, the one moytie to the Maior and commualtie of London and their successors, vpon trust that they performe as shall be declared: and the other moitie to the Mercers in like confidence. The Maior and Commualtie are to find foure to reade Lectures, of Diuinitie, Astronomie, Musicke, and Geometrie, within his dwelling house in Bishopsgate streete, and to bestow the summe of 200. pound, to wit, 50. pound the peece, &c. The Mercers likewise are to find three Readers, that is in Ciuill law, Phisicke, and Rethorick, within the same dwelling house, the summe of 150. l. to euerie Reader 50. l. &c. Which gift hath beene since that time confirmed by Parliament, to take effect, and begin after the decease of the Ladie *Anne Gresham*, which happened in the yeare 1596. and so to continue for euer. Whereupon the Lecturers were accordingly chosen and appointed to haue begun their readings in the Moneth of June, 1597. whose names were *Anthonie Wootton* for Diuinite, Doctor *Mathew Guin* for Phisicke, Doctor *Henric Mountlow* for the Ciuill law, Doctor *John Bull* for Musicke, *Brerewood*¹ for Astronomie, *Henric Brigges* for Geometrie, and *Caleb Willis* for Rethoricke. These Lectures are read dayly, Sundayes excepted, in the terme times, by euerie one vpon his day, in the morning betwixt nine and ten, in Latine: in the after noone betwixt two and three, in English, saue that D. *Bull* is dispensed with to reade the Musicke lecture in English onely vpon two seuerall dayes, Thursday and Saterday in the after noones, betwixt 3. and 4. of the clocke.

Names of the 7. first lecturers.
Page 77

Houses of students in the Common Lawe.

An vniuersity of students in and about this Citie.

BUT besides all this, there is in and about this Citie, a whole Uniuersitie, as it were, of students, practisers or pleaders and Iudges of the lawes of this realme, not liuing of common

¹ Brerewood] Beerewood. 1603

stipends, as in other Uniuersities it is for y^e most part done, but of their owne priuate maintenance, as being altogether fed either by their places, or practise, or otherwise by their proper reuenuē, or exhibition of parents & friends: for that the yonger sort are either gentlemen, or the sons of gentlemen, or of other most welthie persons. Of these houses there be at this day 14. in all, whereof 9. do stand within the liberties of this Citie, and 5. in the suburbs thereof, to wit:

Houses of students of the common lawes and Iudges.

{ Within the liberties.	Sergeants Inne in Fleetstreete	{ for Iudges & Sergeants only	Of euery these Innes, ye may read more in their seuerall places, where they stand.
	Sergeants Inne in Chancery lane		
	The Inner Temple	{ in Fleetstreete, houses of Court.	
	The Middle Temple		
	Cliffords Inne in Fleetstreete	} houses of Chancerie.	
	Thauiers Inne in Oldborne		
	Furniuals Inne in Oldborne		
Barnards Inne in Oldborne			
Staple Inne in Oldborne			

{ Without the liberties.	Grayes Inne in Oldborne	} houses of Court.	Page 78
	Lincolns Inne in Chancerie lane by the old Temple.		
	Clements Inne	} houses of Chancerie, without Temple barre, in the libertie of Westminster.	
	New Inne		
Lions Inne.			

There was sometime an Inne of Sargeants, in Oldborne, as yee may reade of Scrops Inne ouer against Saint *Andrewes* Church. A Sergeants Inne in Oldborne.

There was also one other Inne of Chancerie, called *Chesters* Inne, for the nearenesse to the Bishop of Chesters house, but more commonly tearmed Strand Inne, for that it stode in Strand streete, and neare vnto Strand bridge without Temple barre, in the libertie of the Duchie of Lancaster. This Inne of Chancerie with other houses neare adioyning, were pulled downe in the raigne of *Edward* the 6. by *Edward* Duke of Sommerset, who in place thereof raised that large and beautifull house, but yet vnfinished, called Sommerset house. Chesters Inne, or Strand Inne.

There was moreouer in the raigne of king *Henrie* the sixt, a tenth house of Chancerie, mentioned by Iustice *Fortescue*, in his booke of the lawes of England, but where it stood, or when it was abandoned, I cannot finde, and therefore I will leaue it, and returne to the rest.

Houses of
court what
they be.

The houses of Court bee replenished partly with young studentes, and partly with graduates and praetisers of the law: but the Innes of Chancerie being as it were, prouinees, seuerally subiected to the Innes of Court, be chiefly furnished with Officers, Attorneys, Solieiters and Clarkes, that follow the Courtes of the Kings Bench, or Common pleas¹: and yet there want not some other, being young students that come thither sometimes from one of the Uniuersities, and sometimes immediately from Grammar schooles, and these hauing spent sometime in studying vpon the first elements and grounds of the lawe, and hauing performed the exercises of their own houses (called *Boltas Mootes*, and putting of cases) they proceed to be admitted, and become students in some of these foure houses or Innes of Court, where continuing by the | space of seuen yeares, or thereabouts, they frequent readings, meetings, boltinges, and other learned exereises, whereby growing ripe in the knowledge of the lawes, and approued withall to be of honest conuersation, they are either by the generall consent of the Benchers, or Readers, being of the most auneient, graue, and iudiciall men of euerie Inne of the Court, or by the speciall priuiledge of the present reader there, selected and called to the degree of *Vtter Barresters*, and so enabled to be common counsellors, and to praetise the law, both in their chambers, and at the Barres.

Page 79

Of these after that they be called to a further steppe of preferment, called the Bench, there are twaine euerie yeare chosen among the Benehers of euerie Inne of Court, to bee readers there, who do make their readings at two times in the yeare also: that is, one in Lent, and the other at the beginning of August.

And for the helpe of young students in euerie of the Innes of Chauncerie, they do likewise choose out of euerie one Inne of court a Reader, being no Beneher, but an vtter *Barrester* there, of 10. or 12. yeares continuance, and of good profite in studie. Nowe from these of the sayd degree of Counsellors, or *Vtter Barresters*, hauing continued therein the space of fourteene or fiftene yeares at the leaste, the chiefest and best learned are by the Benehers elected to increase the number, as

¹ pleas] place 1598, 1603

I sayd, of the Bench amongst them, and so in their time doe become first single, and then double readers, to the students of those houses of Court: after which last reading they bee named Apprentices at the lawe, and in default of a sufficient number of Sergeants at law, these are, at the pleasure of the Prince, to be aduanced to the places of Sergeants: out of which number of Sergeants also the void places of Judges are likewise ordinarily filled, albeit now and then some be aduanced by the speciall fauour of the Prince, to the estate, dignitie, and place, both of Sergeant and Judge, as it were in one instant. But from thenceforth they hold not any roome in those Innes of Court, being translated to one of the sayde two Innes, called Sergeantes Innes, where none but the Sergeants and Iudges do conuerse.

Apprentices
at the law.

Of Orders and Customes.

Page 80

OF Orders and Customs in this Citie of old time *Fitzstephen* saith as followeth: *Men of all trades, sellers of all sorts of wares, labourers in euery worke, euery morning are in their distinct and seuerall places: furthermore, in London vpon the riuer side, betweene the wine in ships, and the wine to be sold in Tauerns, is a common cookerie or cookes row: there dayly for the season of the yere, men might haue meate, rost, sod, or fried: fish, flesh, fowles, fit for rich and poore. If any come suddenly to any Citizen from afarre, wearie and not willing to tarrie till the meate bee bought, and dressed, while the seruant bringeth water for his maisters hands, and fetcheth bread, he shall haue immediately from the Riuers side, all viands whatsoever he desireth, what multitude soeuer, either of Souldiers, or straungers, doe come to the Citie, whatsoever houre, day or night, according to their pleasures may refresh themselues, and they which delight in dilicatnesse may bee satisfied with as delicate dishes there, as may be found else where. And this Cookes row is very necessarie to the Citie: and, according to Plato in Gorgias¹, next to Phisicke, is the office of Cookes, as part of a Citie.*

Men of all
trades in dis-
tinct places.
Wine in ships
and wine in
tauerns.
Cookees row in
Thames street.

¹ Gorgias] Gorgius 1603

Smithfield for a plain smooth ground, is called smeth and smothie. Market for horses and other cattell.

Page 81

Marchants of al nations traded at this City, & had their scuerall Keyes and wharfes.

The Authors opinion of this Citie, the antiquitie thereof. This Citie diuided into wardes more than 400. years since, and also had then both Aldermen and Shiriffes.

Customes of London.

Casualties of fires when houses were couered with thatch.

Without one of the Gates is a plaine field, both in name and deed, where enery fryday, vnlesse it be a solemne bidden holy day, is a notable shew of horses to bee solde, Earles, Barons, knights, and Citizens repaire thither to see, or to buy: there may you of pleasure see amblers pacing it dilicately: there may you see trotters fit for men of armes, sitting more hardly: there may you haue notable yong horse not yet broken: there may you haue strong steedes, wel limmed geldings, whom the bniers do especially regard for pace, and swiftnes: the boyes which ride these horses, sometime two, sometime three, doe runne races for wagers, with a desire of praise, or hope of victorie. In an other part of that field are to be sold all implements of husbandry, as also fat swine, milch kine, sheepe and oxen: there stand also mares and horses, fitte for ploughes and teames with their young colts by them. At this Citie Marehant stramgers of all nations had their keyes and wharfes: the Arabians sent golde: the Sabians spice and frankensence: the Scithian armour, Babylon oyle, India purple garments, Egypt precious stones, Norway and Russia Ambergrece and sables, and the French men wine. According to the trnth of Chronicles, this Citie is auncier then Rome, built of the ancient Troyans and of Brute, before that was built by Rommlns, and Rhemns: and therefore vseth the ancient customes of Rome. This Citie enen as Rome, is diuided into wardes: it hath yearely Shiriffes in steede of Consulles: it hath the dignitie of Senators in Aldermen. It hath vnder Officers, Common Sewers, and Conductes in streetes, according to the qualitie of eases, it hath gencrall Courtes: and assemblies vpon appointed dayes. I doc not thinke that there is any Citie, wherein are better customs, in frequenting the Churches, in scruiing God, in keeping holy dayes, in giuing almes, in entertayning straungers, in solemnising Mariages, in furnishing banquets, eelebrating funerals, and burying dead bodies.

The onely plagues of London, (are) immoderate quaffing among the foolish sort, and often easnalties by fire.—Most part of the Bishops, Abbots, and great Lordes of the land haue houses there, whercunto they resort, and bestow much when they are called to Parliament by the king, or to Commsell by their Metro-politane, or otherwise by their prinate businessse.

Thus farre *Fitzstephen*, of the estate of thinges in his time, whereunto may be added the present, by conference whereof, the alteration will easily appeare.

Men of trades and sellers of wares in this City haue often times since chaunged their places, as they haue found their best aduantage. For where as Mercers, and Haberdashers vsed to keepe their shoppes in West Cheape, of later time they helde them on London Bridge, where partly they yet remaine. The Goldsmithes of Gutherons lane, and old Exchange, are now for the most part remooued into the Southside of west Cheape, the Peperers and Grocers of Sopers lane, are now in Bucklesberrie, and other places dispersed. The Drapers of Lombardstreete, and of Cornehill, are seated in Candlewickstreete, and Watheling streete: the Skinners from Saint *Marie Pellipers*, or at the Axe, into Budge row, and Walbrooke: The Stockefishmongers in Thames streete: wet Fishmongers in Knightriders streete, and Bridge streete: The Ironmongers of Ironmongers lane, and olde Iurie, into Thames streete: the Vinteners from the Vinetree into diuers places. But the Brewers for the more part remaine neare to the friendly water of Thames: the Butchers in Eastcheape, Saint *Nicholas* Shambles, and the Stockes Market: the Hosiers of olde time in Hosier lane, neare vnto Smithfield, are since remooued into Cordwayner streete, the vpper part thereof by Bow Church, and last of all into Birchouerislane by Cornehil: the Shoemakers and Curriors of Cordwayner streete, remoued the one to Saint *Martins Le Grand*, the other to London wall neare vnto Mooregate, the Founders remaine by themselues in Lothberie: Cookes, or Pastelars for the more part in Thames streete, the other dispersed into diuerse partes. Poulters of late remooued out of the Poultrie betwixt the Stockes and the great Conduit in Cheape into Grasse streete, and Saint *Nicholas* Shambles: Bowyers, from Bowyers row by Ludgate into diuers places, and almost worne out with the Fletchers: *Pater noster* makers of olde time, or Beade makers, and Text Writers, are gone out of *Pater noster* Rowe, and are called Stationers of *Paules* Church yarde: Pattenmakers of Saint *Margaret* Pattens lane, cleane worne out: Labourers euerie worke day are to bee founde in

Page 82

Stockfish-
monger row,
old fishstreete,
and new fish-
street.

Cheape, about Sopers lane ende : horse coursers and sellers of Oxen, Sheepe, Swine, and such like, remaine in their olde Market of Smithfield, &c.

Marchants of
all nations.

Page 83

Thomas Clif-
ford.

William of
Malmesbury.

That Marchants of all nations had theyr Keyes and wharfes at this Citty whereunto they brought their Marehandises before, and in the raigne of *Henry* the second, mine author wrote of his owne knowledge to be true, though for the antiquity of the Citty, | he tooke the common opinion. Also that this Citie was in his time and afore diuided into wards, had yearely Sherifs, Aldermen, generall courts, and assemblies, and such like notes by him set down, in commendation of the Cittizens, whereof there is no question, he wrote likewise of his owne experience, as being borne and brought vp amongst them. And to eonfirme his opinion, concerning Marchandises then hither transported, whereof happily may bee some argument, *Thomas Clifford* (before *Fitzstephens* time) writing of *Edward* the Confessor, sayeth to this effect : King *Edward* intending to make his Sepulchre at Westminster, for that it was neare to the famous Cittie of London, and the Riuer of Thames, that brought in all kinde of Marchandises from all parts of the world, &c. And *William* of Malmsberie, that liued in the raigne of *William* the first and seeonde, *Henry* the first, and king *Stephen*, ealleth this a noble Cittie, full of wealthy citizens, frequented with the trade of Marchandises from all partes of the world. Also I reade in diuers records that of olde time no woade was stowed or harbored in this Citty, but all was presently solde in the ships, execept by licenee purchased of the Sheriffes, till of more latter time, to witte in the yeare 1236. *Andrew Bokerell* being Mayor, by assent of the prineipall cittizens, the Marchants of Amiens, Nele and Corby, purchased letters insealed with the eommon seale of the Cittie, that they when they come, might harborow their woades, and therefore should giue the Mayor euery yeare 50. marks starling : and the same yeare they gave 100. l. towardses the conueying of water from Tyborn to this eittie. Also the Marehantes of Normandie made fine for licenee to harbor their Woades till it was otherwise prouided, in the yeare 1263. *Thomas Fitz Thomas* being Mayor, &c. which proueth that then, as afore, they were here amongst other nations priuiledged.

It followeth in *Fitzstephen*, that the plagues of London in that time were immoderate quaffing among fooles, and often casualties by fire. For the first, to wit of quaffing, it continueth as afore, or rather is mightily encrcased, though greatlie qualified among the poorer sort, not of any holy abstinencie, but of meere necessitie, Ale and Beere being small, and Wines in price | aboue their reach. As for preuention of casualties by fire the houses in this citty being then builded all of timber and couered with thatch of straw or reed, it was long since thought good policie in our Forefathers, wisely to prouide, namely in the yeare of Christ, 1189. the first of *Richard* the first, *Henry Fitzalwine* being then Mayor, that all men in this Citty should builde their houses of stone up to a certaine height, and to couer them with slate or baked tyle : since which time, thanks be giuen to God, there hath not happened the like often consuming fires in this cittie as afore. But now in our time, instead of these enormities, others are come in place no lesse meete to bee reformed : namely, Purprestures, or enchrochmentes on the Highwayes, lances, and common groundes, in and aboute this cittie, whcreof a learned Gentleman, and graue cittizen hath not many yeares since written and exhibited a Booke to the Mayor and communalitie, which Booke whether the same haue beene by them read, and diligently considered vpon I know not, but sure I am nothing is reformed since concerning this matter.

plagues of London imoderat quaffing and casualties by fire.

Page 84

Lib. Constitutionis. Lib. Horne. Lib. Clarkenwell.

Purpresture in and about this Citty. W. Patten.

Then the number of carres, drayes, carts and coachcs, more then hath beene accustomed, the streetes and lanes being strightned, must needes be daungerous, as dayly experience proueth.

The Coach man rides behinde the horse taylcs, lasheth them, and looketh not behind him : The Draye man sitteth and sleepeth on his Drea, and letteth his horse leade him home : I know that by the good lawes and customes of this Citty, shodde carts are forbidden to enter the same, except vpon reasonable causes as seruice of the Prince, or such like, they be tollerated. Also that the fore horse of euery carriage should bee lead by hand : but these good orders are not obscrud. Of oldc time Coachcs were not knowne in this Island, but chariots or Whirlicotes, then so called, and they

Carts and Drayes not wel gouerned in this Citty dangerous.

Lib. S. Mary
Eborum.
Riding in
Wherlicotes.

Page 85

Riding in side
saddles, that
were wont to
ride a stride.
Riding in
Coaches.

W. Fitz-
stephen.

onely vsed of Princes or great Estates, such as had their foot-
men about them: and for example to note, I read that
Richard the second, being threatned by the rebels of Kent,
rode from the Tower of London to the Myles end, and with
him his mother, because she was sicke and weake in a Wherli-
cote, the Earles of Buckingham, Kent, Warwicke and Oxford,
Sir *Thomas Percie*, Sir *Robert Knowles*, the Mayor of London, |
Sir *Aubery de Vere* that bare the kinges sword, with other
Knights and Esquiers attending on horsebacke. ¹ He followed
in the next year the said king *Richard*, who took to wife ¹
Anne daughter to the king of Boheme, that first brought
hether the riding vpon side saddles, and so was the riding in
Wherlicoates and chariots forsaken, except at Coronations
and such like spectacles: but now of late yeares the vse of
coatches brought out of Germanie is taken vp, and made so
common, as there is neither distinction of time, nor difference
of persons obserued: for the world runs on wheelles with
many, whose parents were glad to goe on foote.

Last of all mine Author in this chapter hath these words:
Most part of the Bishops, Abbots, and great Lordes of the land,
as if they were Citizens and free men of London, had many
gayre houses to resort vnto, and many rich and wealthy Gentle-
men spent their money there. And in an other place hee hath
these words: *Euery sonday in Lent a fresh companie of young*
men comes into the fields on horsebacke, and the best horseman
conducteth the rest, then march forth the Cittizens sonnes, and
other young men with disarmed launces and shieldes, and
practise feates of warre: many Courtiers likewise and at-
tendants of noble men repaire to this exercise, & whilst the hope
of victorie doth enflame their mindes, they doe shew good prooffe
how seruiceable they would be in martiall affaires, &c. Againe
he saith: *This Cittie in the troublesome time of King Stephen*
shewed at a muster 20000. armed horsemen, and 40000. foot-
men, scruiiceable for the warres, &c. All which sayings of the
said Author well considered, doe plainely proue that in those
dayes, the inhabitants & repayrers to this Citie of what estate
socuer, spirituall or temporal, hauing houses here, liued

¹⁻¹ But in the yeare next following, the said King *Richard* tooke to
wife, &c. 1598

together in good amity with the citizens, euery man obseruing the customes & orders of the Citty, & chose to be contributory to charges here, rather than in any part of the land wheresoeuer. This citty being the hart of the Realme, the Kinges chamber, and princes seate whereunto they made repayre, and shewed their forces, both of horses and of men, which caused in troublesome time, as of king *Stephen*, the Musters of this Cittie to be so great in number. |

The causes of greater shewes and musters in this Citie of olde time, more then of late.

Great families of old time kept.

Page 86

AND here to touch some what of greater families and householdes kept in former times by noble men, and great estates of this Realme, according to their honours or dignities. I haue seene an account made by *H. Leicester*, cofferer to *Thomas* Earle of Lancaster, for one whole yeares expences in the Earles house, from the day next after Michaelmasse in the seuenth yere of *Edward* the second, vntill Michaelmasse in the eight yeare of the same king amounting to the sum of seuen thousand, nine hundred, fiftie seuen pound thirteene shillings foure pence halfe penny, as followeth,

Great families of old time kept. Tho. Earle of Lancaster, his housekeeping, and charge thereof for one yeare. Record of Pontfract, as I could obtaine of M. Cudnor.

To wit, in the Pantrie, Buttrie, and Kitchen, 3405.l. &c. for 184. tunnes, one pipe of red or claret wine, and one tunne of white wine bought for the house, 104. pound, xvij.s. vi.d.

For Grocerie ware, 180.li. 17.s.

For sixe Barrels of sturgeon, 19.li.

For 6800. stockfishes, so called, for dried fishes of all sorts, as Lings, Habardines, and other, 41.li. 6.s. 7.d.

For 1714. pound of waxe, with Vermelion and Turpentine to make red waxe, 314.li. 7.s. 4.d. ob.

For 2319. li. of Tallow candles for the houshold, and 1870. of lights for Paris candles, called Perchers, 31.li. 14.s. 3.d.

Expences on the Earles great horses, and the keepers wages, 486.li. 4s. 3.d. ob.

Linnen cloth for the L. and his Chapleins, and for the Pantrie, 43.li. 17.d.

For 129. dosen of Parchment with Inke, 4.li. 8 s. 3.d. ob.

Summe, 5230.li. 17.s. 7.d. ob.

Item for two clothes of Skarlet for the Earle against Christmasse, one cloth of Russet, for the Bishop of Angew,

159. clothes in
lieries
against
Christmasse.

70. clothes of Blew for the knights, (as they were then termed) 15. clothes of Medley for the Lords clearkes, 28. clothes for the Esquiers, 15. clothes for Officers, 19. clothes for Groomes, 5. clothes for Archers, 4. clothes for Minstrels and Carpenters, with the sharing and carriage for the Earles Lieries at Christmasse, 460.li. 15.d.

Item for 7. Fures of variable Miniuer (or powdred Ermin) 7. whoodes of Purple, 395. Fures of Budge for the Lieryes of Barons, Knights, and Clarkes, 123. Fures of Lambe for Esquiers, bought at Christmasse, 147.li. 17.s. 8.d.

Page 87

104. cloathes
in lieries in
Sommer.

Item 65. clothes saffron colour, for the Barons and Knights: in sommer, 12. red clothes mixt for Clearkes, 26. clothes ray for Esquiers, one cloth ray for Officers coates in sommer, and 4. clothes ray for carpets in the hall, for 345.li. 13.s. 8.d.

Item 100. peeces of greene silke for the knights, 14. Budge Fures for surcotes, 13. whoodes of Budge for Clearkes, and 75. fures of Lambs for the Lordes lieryes in sommer, with Canuas and cords to trusse them, 72.li. 19.s.

Item Sadles for the Lords lieries in sommer 51.li. 6.s. 8.d.
Item one Sadle for the Earle of the Princes armes, 40.s.

Summe, 1079.li. 18.s. 3.d.

Item for things bought, whereof cannot be read in my note, 241.li. 14.s. 1.d. ob.

For horses lost in seruice of the Earle, 8.l. 6.s. 8.d.

Fees payde to Earles, Barons, knights, and Esquiers, 623.li. 15.s. 5.d.

In gifts to knights of France, the Queene of Englands nurces, to the Countesse of Warren, Esquiers, Minstrels, Messengers and riders, 92.li. 14.s.

Item 168. yeards of russet cloth, and 24. coates for poore men with money giuen to the poore on Maundie Thursday, 8.li. 16.s. 7.d.

Item 24. siluer dishes, so many sawcers, and so many cuppes for the Buttrie, one paire of *Paternosters*, and one siluer coffen bought this yeare, 103.li. 5.s. 6.d.

To diuerse Messengers about the Earles businessse, 34.li. 19.s. 8.pence.

Northren
Russet
halfe yarde
& half quarter
brode, I haue
seene sold for
foure pence
the yard, and
was good
cloath of a
mingled
colour.

In the Earles chamber, 5.li.

To diuerse men for the Earles olde debts, 88.li. 16.s. ob. q.

Summe, 1207.li. 7.s. 11.d. ob. q.

The expences of the Countesse at Pickering for the time of this account, as in the Pantrie, Buttrie, Kitchen, and other places, concerning these Offices, two hundred fourescore and fiue pounds, thirteene shillings, halfepennie.

In Wine, Waxe, Spices, cloathes, Furrer, and other things for the Countesses Wardrobe, an hundred fiftie foure poundes |
seuen shillings, foure pence, halfepennie.

Page 88

Summe, 439.li. 8.s. 6.d. q.

Summa totalis of the whole expences, 7957.li. 13.s. 4.d. ob.

Thus much for this Earle of Lancaster.

More, I read that in the 14. of the same *Edward* the second, *Hugh Spencer* the elder (condemned by the communalitie) was banished the Realme, at which time, it was found by inquisition, that the said *Spencer* had in sundrie shires 59. Mannors: he had 28000. sheepe, 1000. Oxen and Steeres, 1200. Kine, with their Calues, 40. Mares with their Coltes, 160. drawing horse, 2000. Hogges, 300. Bullockes, 40. Tunnes of wine, 600. Bacons, 80. carkases of Martilmasse beefe, 600. Muttons in larder, 10. Tuns of Sidar. His armour, plate, icwels, and ready money, better then 10000.li. 36. sakes of wooll, and a librarie of bookes. Thus much the Record: which prouision for houshold, sheweth a great familie there to be kept.

Record tower.
Hugh spencer
the elder, his
prouision for
housekeeping,
which sheweth
a great
family to be
kept in
houshold.

Nearer to our time, I reade in the 36. of *Henrie* the sixt, that the greater estates of the Realme being called vp to London,

Rob. Fabian's
manuscript.

The Earle of Salisburie came with 500. men on horsebacke, and was lodged in the Herber.

Richard Duke of Yorke with 400. men lodged at *Baynards* Castell.

The Dukes of Excester and Sommerset, with 800. men.

The Earle of Northumberland, the Lord Egremont, and the Lord Clifford, with 1500. men.

Richard Neuell Earle of Warwicke, with 600. men, all in

Ncuell carle of
warwicke his
housekeping.

red Jackets, imbrodered with ragged staues before and behind, and was lodged in Warwicke Lane : in whose house there was oftentimes six Oxen eaten at a breakfast, and euery Tauerne was full of his meate, for he that had any acquaintance in that house, might have there so much of sodden and rost meate, as hee could pricke and carrie vpon a long Dagger.

Ric. Redman
Bishop of Ely.

Richard Redman Bishop of Elie, 1500, the 16. of *Henric* the seuenth, besides his great familie, house keeping, almesse dish, and reliefe to the poore, wheresoeuer he was lodged. In his trauailing, when at his comming, or going to or from any towne, the | belles being rung, all the poore would come together, to whom he gaue euery one 6.d. at the least.

Page 89

Tho. Wolsey
Arch. of York.

And now to note of our owne time somewhat. Omitting in this place *Thomas Wolsey* Archbishop of Yorke, and Cardinall, I referre the Reader to my *Annales*, where I haue set downe the order of his house, and houshold, passing all other subiectes of his time. His seruants dayly attending in his house were neare about 400. omitting his seruants seruants, which were many.

Lib. Ely.
West bishop
of Ely.

Nicholas West Bishop of Ely, in the yeare 1532. kept continually in his house an hundred seruants, giuing to the one halfe of them 53.s. 4.d. the peece yearely: to the other halfe each 40.s. the peece, to euery one, for his winter Gowne, foure yeards of broad cloath, and for his Sommer coate thre yards and a halfe : he dayly gaue at his Gates besides bread and drinke, warme meate to two hundred poore people.

Edward Earl
of Darby.

The housekeeping of *Edward* late Earle of Darbie, is not to be forgotten, who had 220. men in checke roll: his feeding aged persons, twice euery day, sixtie and odde besides all commers, thrise a wecke appoynted for his dealing dayes, and euery good Fryday 2700. with meate drinke and money.

Thomas Lord
Audley.

Thomas Audley Lord Chauncellor, his familie of Gentlemen before him in coates garded with veluet, and Chaines of gold: his yeoman ¹ after him in the same liuerie not garded.

Euery liuerie
coat had three
yards of broad
cloath.

William Powlet Lord great maister, Marques of Winchester, kept the like number of Gentlemen and yeoman ¹ in a liuery of Reding tawny, and great reliefe at his gate.

Thomas Lord Cromwel, Earle of Essex kept the like, or

¹ yeoman] 1603; yeomen 1633

greater number in a liucry of gray Marble, the Gentlemen garded with Veluet, the yeoman¹ with the same cloth, yet their skirtes large inough for their friends to sit vpon them.

Thomas Lord Cromwell.

Edward Duke of Sommerset was not inferiour in keeping a number of tall and comely Gentlemen, and yeoman¹, though his house was then in building, and most of his men were lodged abroade.

Duke of Sommerset.

The late Earle of Oxford, father to him that now liueth, hath beene noted within these fortie yeares, to haue ridden into this Citie, & so to his house by London stone, with 80. Gentlemen in a liucry of Reading Tawny, and chaines of gold about their necks before him, and 100. tall yeomen in the like liucry to follow him without chaines, but all hauing his cognisance of the blew Bore, embrodered on their left shoulder.

Earle of Oxford.

Page 90

Of charitable almes in old times giuen.

These as all other of their times gaue great relief to the poore: I my selfe, in that declining time of charity, haue oft scene at the Lord *Cromwels* gate in London, more then two hundred persons serued twise euery day with bread, meate and drinke sufficient, for hee obserued that auncient and charitable custome as all prelates, noble men, or men of honour and worship his predecessors had done before him:

Almes giuen at the Lorde Cromwels gate.

whereof somewhat to note for example, Venerable *Bede* writeth that Prelates of his time hauing peradventure but wodden Churches, had notwithstanding on their borde at theyr meales one Almes dish, into the which was carued some good portion of meate out of euery other dish brought to their Table, all which was giuen to the poore, besides the fragments left, in so much as in a hard time, a poore Prelate wanting victuals, hath caused his almes dish, being siluer, to be diuided amongst the poore, therewith to shift as they could, til God should send them better store.

Bede.

Almes dish set on Tables.

Almes dish giuen to the poore.

Such a Prelate was *Ethelwald* Bishop of Winchester in the raigne of King *Edgar*, about the yeare of Christ, 963. hee, in a greate famine, solde away all the sacred vessels of his Church, for to relieue the almost starued people, saying that there was no reason that the senseles Temples of God

Bishoppe of Winchester his saying touching the reliefe of the poore.

¹ yeoman] v. p. 88

should abound in riches, and liuely Temples of the holy Ghost to lacke it.

Bishoppe of
Norwich solde
his plate.

Walter de Suffilde Bishoppe of Norwich was of the like minde: about the yeare 1245 in a time of great dearth, he solde all his plate, and distributed it to the poore euery pennyworth.

Archbishoppe
of Canterbury
his charity.

Robert Winchelsey Archbishoppe of Canterbury, about the yeare 1293. besides the dayly fragments of his house, gaue euery fryday and sunday vnto euery beggar that came to his gate, a lofe of bread sufficient for that day, and there more vsually, euerie such Almes day in time of dearth, to the number of 5000. and otherwise 4000. at the least: more, hee vsed euery great Festiuall day to giue 150. pence to so many poore people, to sende daylie | meate, bread and drinke, to such as by age, or sicknesse were not able to fetch his almes, and to send meate, money and apparell to such as he thought needed it.

Page 91

Peter de
Ickham.
Ten thousand
poore people
dayly fed and
sustained by
Henrie the 2.

I reade in 1171, that *Henrie* the second after his returne into England, did pennance for the slaughter of *Thomas Becket*, of whom (a sore dearth increasing) ten thousand persons, from the first of Aprill, till new corne was inned, were dayly fed & sustained.

Record of the
Tower.
Henrie the 3.
fed 6000.
poore people
in one day.

More, I find recorded that in the yeare 1236, the 20. of *Henrie* the third, *William de Haucrhull* the kinges Treasurer was commaunded, that vpon the day of the Circumcision of our Lord, 6000. poore people should be fed at Westminster, for the state of the king, Queene, and their children. The like commaundement, the said king *Henrie* gaue to *Hugh Gifford*, and *William Browne*, that vpon Fryday next after the Epiphanie, they should cause to be fed in the great Hall at Windsore, at a good fire, all the poore and needie children that could be found, and the kings children being weighed and measured, their weight and measure to be distributed for their good estates. These fewe examples for charitie of kings may suffice.

I reade in the raigne of *Edward* the third, that *Richard de Berie* Bishop of Durham, did weekely bestow for the reliefe of the poore eight quarters of wheate made into bread, besides his almes dish, fragments of his house, and great summes of

mony giuen to the poore when he iourneyed. And that these almes dishes were as well vsed at the Tables of Noble men, as of the Prelates, one note may suffice in this place.

I reade in the yeare 1452, that *Richard* Duke of Yorke then clayming the Crowne, the Lord Riuers should haue passed the Sea about the kings business, but staying at Plimmoth till his money was spent, and then sending for more, the Duke of Sommerset sent him the Image of Saint *George* in siluer and golde, to be solde, with the almes dish of the Duke of Gloucester, which was also of great price, for coyne had they none.

Duke of
Glocesters
almes dish,
contained a
great quantitie
of siluer.

To ende of Orders and Customes in this Citie: also of great families kept by honourable persons thither repaying. And of charitable almes of olde time giuen, I say for conclusion, that all noble persons, and other of honour and worship, in former times lodging | in this Citie, or liberties thereof, did without grudging, beare their parts in charges with the Citizens, according to their estimated estates, as I haue before said, and could proue by examples, but let men call to minde sir *Thomas Cromwel* then Lord priuie Seale, and Vicker generall, lying in the Citie of London, hee bare his charges to the great muster there, in *Anno* 1539. he sent his men in great number to the Miles ende, and after them their armour in Carres, with their coates of white cloth, the armes of this Citie, to wit, a red crosse, and a sword on the breast, and backe, which armour and coates they ware amongst the Citizens, without any difference, and marched through the Citie to Westminster.

Page 92

Th. Cromwell
at the great
muster.

Sports and pastimes of old time vsed in this Citie.

LET vs now (saith Fitzstephen) come to the sportes and pastimes, seeing it is fit that a citie should not only be commodious and serious, but also merrie and sportful: whereupon in the seales of the Popes, vntil the time of Pope Leo, on the one side was S. Peter fishing with a key ouer him, reached as it were by the hand of God out of heauen, and about it this verse,

Tu pro me nauem liquisti, suscipe clauem.

And on the other side was a Citie, and this inscription on it.

Aurea Roma. Likewise to the praise of Augustus Cæsar, and the Citie in respect of the shewes and sports was written:

Of sports and
pastimes in
this Citie,
euerie thing
hath his time,
a time to
weepe, a time
to laugh,
a time
to mourn, and
a time to
daunce.
Eccles. 3.

Nocte pluit tota, redeunt spectacula mane, &c.

All night it rains, and shews at morrowtide returne again.

And Cæsar with almighty Ioue hath matcht au equal raign.

Stage plays.

But London for the shews vpon Theaters, and Comieall pastimes, hath holy playes, representations of myraeles which holy Confessours haue wrought, or representations of torments wherein the constancie of Martyrs appeared. Euery

Page 93

yeare also at Shrouetuesday, that we may begin with echildrens sports, seeing we al haue beene children, the schoole boyes do bring Cokes of the game to their master, and all the forenoone they

Cock fighting.

delight themselues in Cockfighting: after dinner all the youthes go into the fields to play at the bal. The schollers of euery schoole haue their ball, or baston, in their hands: the auncient

Ball play.

and wealthy men of the Citie coue foorth on horsebacke to see the sport of the yong men, and to take part of the pleasure in beholding their agilitie. Euery Fryday in Lent a fresh company of young men comes into the field on horseback, and the best horseman conducteth the rest. Then march forth the Citizens sons, and other youg men with disarmed launces and shields,

Exercises of warlike feates on horsebacke with disarmed Launces.

and there they practise feates of warre. Many Courtiers likewise when the king lieth nere, and attendants of noble men doe repaire to these exercises, and while the hope of victorie doth inflame their minds, do shew good prooffe how seruiceable they

Battailes on the water.

would bee in martiall affayres. In Easter holy dayes they fight battailes on the water, a shield is hanged vpon a pole, fixed in the midst of the stream, a boat is prepared without oares to bee caried by violence of the water, and in the fore part thereof staudeth a young man, readie to giue charge vpon the shield with his launce: if so be hee breaketh his launce against the shield, and doth not fall, he is thought to haue performed a worthy deed. If so be without breaking his launce. he runneth strongly against the shield, downe he falleth into the water, for the boat is violently forced with the tide, but on each side of the shielde ride two boates, furnished with yong men, which recouer him that falleth² as soone as they may. Vpon the bridge, wharfes, and houses, by the riuers side, stand great unumbers to see, & laugh therat. In the holy dayes all the Sommer the youths are exercised in leaping, daneing, shooting,

Leaping, daneing, shooting, wrestling.

¹ baston] bastion 1598, 1603

² falleth] falteth 1603

wrastling, easting the stone, and practizing their shields: the Maidens trip in their Timbrels, and daunce as long as they can well see. In Winter euery holy day before dinner, the Boares prepared for brauene are set to fight, or else Bulls and Beares are bayted.

Dauncing,
Fighting of
Boars, bayting
of Beares and
Bulles.

When the great fenne or Moore, which watereth the wals | of the Citie on the North side, is frozen, many yong men play vpon the yce, some striding as wide as they may, doe slide swiftly: others make themselues seates of yce, as great as Milstones: one sits downe, many hand in hand doe draw him, and one slipping on a sudden, all fall together: some tie bones to their feete, and vnder their heeles, and shouing themselues by a little picked Staffe, doe slide as swiftly as a bird flieth in the ayre, or an arrow out of a Crossebow. Sometime two runne together with Poles, and hitting one the other, cyther one or both doe fall, not without hurt: some breake their armes, some their legges, but youth desirous of glorie in this sort exerciseth it selve agaynst the time of warre. Many of the Citizens doe delight themselues in Hawkes, and houndes, for they haue libertie of hunting in Middlesex, Hartfordshire, all Chiltron, and in Kent to the water of Cray. Thus farre Fitzstephen of sportes.

Page 94

The Moore-
field when
there was no
ditch by the
wall of the
Citie.
sliding on the
yce.

Hauking and
hunting.

These or the like exercises haue beene continued till our time, namely in stage playes, whereof ye may read in *Anno* 1391. a play by the parish Clarkes of London at the Skinners well besides Smithfield: which continued three dayes together, the king Queene and Nobles of the Realme being present. And of another, in the yeare 1409. which lasted eight dayes, and was of matter from the creation of the world, wherewith was present most part of the Nobilitie, and Gentry of England. Of late time in place of those Stage playes, hath beene vsed Comedies, Tragedies, Enterludes, and Histories, both true and fayned: For the acting whereof certaine publike places haue beene erected. Also Cockes of the game are yet cherished by diuerse men for their pleasures, much money being laide on their heads, when they fight in pits wherewith some be costly made for that purpose. The Ball is vsed by noble men and gentlemen in Tennis courts, and by people of meaner sort in the open fields, and streetes,

A stage play
continued
3. dayes.

A stage play
that lasted
eight dayes.
Theater and
Curten for
Comedies &
other shewes.

Cocke fight.

The Ball at
Tennis play.

The marching forth of Citizens sonnes, and other yong men on horsebacke, with disarmed Launces and Shieldes, there to practise feates of warre, man agaynst man, hath long since been left of, but in their Citie, they haue vsed on horse-

backe, to runne at a dead marke, called a Quinten: for note whereof I reade, that in | the yeare of Christ 1253, the 38. of *Henrie* the third, the youthfull Citizens, for an exercise of their actiuitie, set forth a game to runne at the Quinten, and whosoeuer did best, should haue a Peacocke, which they had pre-



Page 95

Running at the Quinten for prizes. Math. Paris.

The kings seruants deriding the Citizens were sore beaten, but the Citizens were fined by the king.

pared as a prise: certaine of the kings seruants, because the Court lay then at Westminster, came as it were in spite of the Citizens, to that game, and giuing reprochfull names to the Londoners, which for the dignitie of the Citie, and auncient priuiledge which they ought to haue enioyed, were called Barons: the said Londoners, not able to bear so to be misused, fell vpon the kings seruants, and bet them shrewdly, so that vpon complaint <to> the king, he fined the Citizens to pay a thousand Markes. This exercise of running at the Quinten, was practised by the youthfull Citizens, as well in Sommer as in Winter, namely, in the feast of Christmasse, I haue scene a Quinten set vpon Cornehill, by the Leaden Hall, where the attendantes on the Lords of merrie Disports haue runne, and made great pastime, for he that hit not the brode end of the Quinten, was of all men laughed to scorne, and he that hit it full, if he rid not the faster, had a sound blowe in his necke, with a bagge full of sand hanged on the other end. I haue also in the Sommer season scene some vpon the riuer of Thames rowed in whirries, with staues in their hands, flat at the fore end, running one against another, and for the most part, one, or both ouerthrowne, and well dowked.

Quinten vpon Cornehill.

Running with staues on the Thames.

Leaping, dancing, shooting, wrestling.

Matthew Paris.

On the Holy dayes in Sommer, the youthes of this Citie, haue in the field exercised themselues, in leaping, dauncing, shooting, wrestling, casting of the stone or ball, &c.

And for defence and vse of the weapon, there is a speciall profession of men that teach it. Ye may reade in mine *Annales*, how that in the yeare 1222. the Citizens kept games

of defence, and wrestlings near vnto the Hospitall of Saint *Giles* in the field where they chalenged, and had the masticrie of the men in the Suburbs, and other commoners, &c. Also in the yeare .1453. of a tumult made agaynst the Maior, at the wrestling besides *Clarke*s well, &c. Which is sufficient to proue that of olde time the exercising of wrestling, and such like hath beenc much more vsed then of later yeares. The youthes of this Citie also haue vsed on holy dayes after Euening prayer, at their Maisters doores, to exercise their Wasters and Bucklers: and the Maidens, one of them playing on a *Timbrell*, in sight of their Maisters and Dames, to daunce for garlandes hanged thwart the streetes, which open pastimes in my youth, being now suppressed, worser practises within doores are to be feared: as for the bayting of Bulles and Bears, they are till this day much frequented, namely in *Bearegardens* on the *Banks* side, wherein be prepared Scaffolds for beholders to stand vpon. Sliding vpon the Ice is now but childrens play: but in hawking & hunting many graue Citizens at this present haue great delight, and doe rather want leysure then good will to follow it.

Of triumphant shewes made by the Citizens of London, yce may read in the yere 1236. the 20. of *Henrie* the third, *Andrew Bokerell*,¹ then being Maior, how *Helianor* daughter to *Reymond* Earle of *Prouance*, riding through the Citie towardes *Westminster*, there to be crowned Queene of England, the Citie was adorned with silkes, and in the night with Lamps, Cressets, and other lights, without number, besides many Pageants, and straunge deuises there prcsented, the Citizens also rode to meet the King and Queene, clothed in long garments embrodered about with gold, and silks of diuerse colours, their horses gallantly trapped to the number of 360. euery man bearing a cup of gold or silucr in his hand, and the kings trumpettters sounding bfore them: These Citizens did minister wine, as *Bottelers*, which is their seruice at the coronation. More, in the yeare 1298. for victorie obtained by *Edward* the first agaynst the Scots, euery Citizen according to their seuerall trade, made their seuerall shew, but specially the *Fishmongers*, which in a solemne Procession passed

Games of
defence.

Page 96

Playing at the
Bucklers.

Dauncing for
garlands in
the streetes.

Matthew
Paris.
Shewes for
triumphes.

The Citizens
roade.

Imbrodered
garments.

¹ Bokerell] Bockwell 1598, 1603

Fishmongers
procession, for
triumph of
victory against
the Scottes,
more then
1000. hors-
men.

through the Citie, hauing amongst other Pageants and shews, foure Sturgeons guilt, caried on four horses: then foure Salmons of silver on foure horses, and after them six & fortie armed knights riding on horses, made like Luces of the sea, and then one representing Saint *Magnes*, because it was vpon S. *Magnes* day, with a thousand horsemen, &c.

Page 97

A shew by
torch light,
being a Mom-
mery of more
then 100.
horses.

One other shew in the yeare 1377, made by the Citizens for disport of the yong prince *Richard*, son to the blacke prince, in the feast of Christmas in this manner. On the Sunday before Candlemas in the night, one hundred and thirty Cittizens disguised, and well horsed in a mummerie with sound of Trumpets, Shackbuts, Cornets, Shalmes, and other Minstrels, and innumerable torch lights of Waxe, rode from Newgate through Cheape ouer the bridge, through Southwarke, and so to Kennington besides Lambhith, where the young Prince remayned with his mother and the Duke of Lancaster his vncl, the Earles of Cambridge, Hertford, Warwicke and Suffolke, with diuers other Lordes. In the first ranke did ride 48. in the likenes and habite of Esquires, two and two together, cloathed in redde coates and gownes of Say or Sindall¹, with comely visors on their faces: after them came riding 48. knightes in the same liuery, of colour and stufte: Then followed one richly arrayed like an Emperour, and after him some distance, one stately tyred like a Pope, whom followed 24. Cardinals, and after them eight or tenne with black visors not amiable, as if they had beene Legates from some forrain Princes. These maskers after they had entered the Mannor of Kennington, alighted from their horses, and entred the hall on foot, which done, the Prince, his mother, and the Lordes came out of the Chamber into the hall, whome the saide mummers did salute: shewing by a paire of dice vpon the table their desire to play with the Prince, which they so handled, that the Prince did alwayes winne when hee cast them. Then the mummers set to the Prince three jewels, one after another, which were a boule of gold, a cup of gold, and a ring of gold, which the Prince wanne at three casts. Then they set to the Princes mother, the Duke, the Earles, and other Lordes, to euery one a ring of gold, which they did also

The Prince did
winne three
Jewels of the
Maskers.

¹ Sindall] Sandall 1603

win : After which they were feasted, and the musicke sounded, the prince and Lords daunced on the one part with the mummers, which did also daunce : which iolitic being ended, they were againe made to drinke, and then departed in order as they came.

The like was to *Henry* the fourth in the 2. of his raigne, hee then keeping his Christmas at Eltham, xv Aldermen of London and their sonnes rode in a mumming, and had great thanks.

Thus much for sportfull shewes in Triumphes may suffice : | now for sportes and pastimes yearely vsed, first in the feaste of Christmas, there was in the kinges house, wheresoeuer hee was lodged, a Lord of Misrule, or Maister of merry disports, and the like had yee in the house of euery noble man, of honor, or good worshippe, were he spirituall or temporall. Amongst the which the Mayor of London, and eyther of the shiriffes had their seuerall Lordes of Misrule, euer contending without quarrell or offence, who should make the rarest pastimes to delight the Beholders. These Lordes beginning their rule on Alhollon Eue, continued the same till the morrow after the Feast of the Purification, commonlie called Candlemas day : In all which space there were fine and subtle disguisings, Maskes and Mummeries, with playing at Cardes for Counters, Nayles and pointes in euery house, more for pastimes then for gaine.

Against the feast of Christmas, euery mans house, as also their parish churches were decked with holme, Iuie, Bayes, and what soeuer the season of the yeare aforded to be greene : The Conduits and Standardes in the streetes were likewise garnished, amongst the which I reade in the yeare 1444. that by tempest of thunder and lightning, on the first of Februarie at night, Powles steeple was fiered, but with great labour quenched, and towarde the morning of Candlemas day, at the Leaden Hall in Cornhill, a Standarde of tree being set vp in midst of the pauement fast in the ground, nayled ful of Holme and Iuie, for disport of Christmas to the people, was torne vp, and cast downe by the malignant spirit (as was thought) and the stones of the pauement all aboute were cast in the streetes, and into diuers houses, so that the people were sore agast of the great tempests.

Page 98
L. of Misrule
at Christmas.

Tempestes of
lightning and
thunder fiered
Powles
steeple,
ouerthrew the
standard at
Leaden hall, &
threw stones
of the pauement
into
mens houses.

Twisted trees
fet from the
woods.

In the weeke before Easter, had ye great shewes made for the fetching in of a twisted tree, or With, as they termed it, out of the Woodes into the Kinges house, and the like into euery mans house of Honor or Worship.

May games.

In the moneth of May, namely on May day in the morning, euery man, except impediment, would walke into the sweete meadowes and greene woods, there to reioyce their spirites with the beauty and sauour of sweete flowers, and with the harmony of birds, praying God in their kind, and for example hereof *Edward* | *Hall* hath noted, that K. *Henry* the eight, as in the 3. of his raigne and diuers other yeares, so namely in the seauenth of his raigne on May day in the morning with Queene *Katheren* his wife, accompanied with many Lords and Ladies, rode a Maying from Green witch to the high ground of Shooters hill, where as they passed by the way, they espied a companie of tall yeomen cloathed all in Greene, with greene whoodes, and with bowes and arrowes to the number of 200. One being their Chieftaine was called *Robin Hoode*, who required the king and his companie to stay and see his men shoote, whereunto the king graunting, *Robin hoode* whistled, and all the 200. Archers shot off, loosing all at once, and when he whistled againe, they likewise shot againe, their arrowes whistled by craft of the head, so that the noyse was straunge and loude, which greatly delighted the King, Queene, and their Companie. Moreouer, this *Robin Hoode* desired the King & Queene with their retinue to enter the greene wood, where, in harbours made of boughes, and decked with flowers, they were set and serued plentifully with venison and wine, by *Robin Hoode* and his meynie, to their great contentment, and had other Pageants and pastimes as ye may reade in my saide Authour. I find also that in the moneth of May, the Citizens of London of all estates, lightly in euery Parish, or sometimes two or three parishes ioyning together, had their seuerall mayings, and did fetch in Maypoles, with diuerse warlike shewes, with good Archers, Morice dauncers, and other deuices for pastime all the day long, and towards the Euening they had stage playes, and Bonefiers in the streetes: of these Mayings, we reade in the raigne of *Henry* the sixt, that the Aldermen and Shiriffes of London being on

Page 99

Edward Hall.

Robin hoode
and his men
shot before
the king.

May day at the Bishop of Londons wood in the parish of *Stebunheath*, and hauing there a worshipfull dinner for themselves and other commers, *Lydgate* the Poet that was a Monke of Bery, sent to them by a Pursiuant a ioyfull commendation of that season containing 16. staues in meter Royall, beginning thus.

*Mightie Flora, Goddess of fresh flowers,
which clothed hath the soyle in lustie greene.
Made buds spring, with her swetc showers, |
by influcnce of the Sunnc shinc.
To doe pleasance of intent full cleane,
vnto the States which now sit here.
Hath Ver¹ downe sent her owne daughter deare.*

*Making the vertue, that dured² in the roote,
Called of Clarkes, the vertuc vegetable,
for to transcend, most holosome and most soote
Into the crop, this scason so agreeable,
the bawmy liquor, is so commendable,
That it reioyceth, with his fresh moysture,
man, beast, and fowle, and euery creature, &c.*

The pleasant month of May commended.

Page 100

These great Mayings and Maygames made by the gouernors and Maisters of this Citie, with the triumphant setting vp of the great shaft (a principall May-pole in Cornehill, before the Parish Church of *S. Andrew*) therefore called Undershaft, by meane of an insurrection of youthes against Aliens on may day, 1517, the ninth of *Henry* the 8. haue not beene so freely vsed as afore, and therefore I leaue them, and wil somewhat touch of watches as also of shewes in the night.

Of watches in this Citie, and other <Matters>³ commanded, and the cause why.

WILLIAM Conqueror commaunded, that in euerie towne and village, a Bell should be nightly rung at eight of the clocke, and that all people should then put out their fire, and candle, and take their rest: which order was obserued through this Realme during his raigne, and the raigne

Curfew Bell at 8. of the clocke commanded fire and candle to be quenched.

¹ Ver] 1633; 1603 Vere ² dured] dared 1603
³ <Matters> add. 1633

of *William Rufus*: but *Heurie* the first, restoring to his subjects the vse of fire and lights, as afore: it followeth by reason of warres within the realme, that many men also gaue themselues to robbie and murders in the night, for example whereof in this Citie, *Roger Houeden* writeth thus: In | the

Page 101
Rog. Houeden
manuscript.

yeare 1175. a Councill was kept at Notingham: In time of which Councill, a brother of the Earle Ferrers being in the night priuily slaine at London, and throwne out of his Inne, into the durtie street, when y^e king vnderstood therof, he sware that he would be auenged on the Citizens. For it was then (saith mine Authour) a common practise in the Citie, that an hundred or more in a company, yong and old, would make nightly inuasions vpon houses of the wealthie, to the intent to rob them, and if they found any man stirring in the Citie within the night, that were not of their crew, they would presently murder him: insomuch, that when night was come, no man durst aduenture to walke in the streetes. When this had continued long, it fortun'd that, as a crew of yong and wealthie Citizens, assembling together in the night, assaulted a stone house of a certaine rich man, & breaking through the wall, the good man of that house, hauing prepared himselfe with other in a corner, when hee perceyued one of the theeues named *Andrew Bucquint* to leade the way, with a burning brand in the one hand, and a pot of coales in the other, which hee assaid to kindle with the brand, he flew vpon him, and smote off his right hand, and then with a loude voyce cried theeues: at the hearing whereof the theeues tooke their flight, all sauing hee that had lost his hande, whom the good man in the next morning deliuered to *Richard de Lucie* the kings Iustice. This theefe, vpon warrant of his life, appeached his confederates, of whom many were taken, and many were fled. Among the rest that were apprehended, a certaine Citizen of great countenance, credit, and wealth, named *Iohn Scuex*, who for as much as hee could not acquit himselfe by the waterdome, (as that law was then,) he offered to the king five hundred pounds of siluer for his life: but forasmuch as he was condemned by iudgement of the water, the king would not take the offer, but commaunded him to bee hanged on the Gallowes, which was done, and then the

Nightwalkers
murdered all
they met.

Rich theeues
most worthie
to be hanged.
The iudgement
of fire
& water called
ordalii, was
condemned
by Pope
Innocent the
3. 1205.
Decretal.
lib. 5.
Cause why
watches in the
night were
commanded
and when.

Citie became more quiet for a long time after. But for a full remedie of enormities in the night, I reade that in the yeare of Christ 1253. *Henrie* the third commaunded watches in Cities and Boroughe Townes to bee kept, for the better obseruing of peace and quietnesse amongst his people.

And farther by the aduise of them of Sauoy, hee ordayned Page 102 that if any man chaunced to bee robbed, or by any meanes damnified, by any theefe or robber, he to whom the charge of keeping that Countrie, Citie or Borough chiefly appertained, where the robberie was done, should competently restore the losse: And this was after the vse of Sauoy, but yet thought more hard to bee obserued here, then in those parts: and therefore leauing those laborious watches, I will speake of our pleasures and pastimes in watching by night.

In the Moneths of Iune, and Iuly, on the Vigiles of festiuall dayes, and on the same festiuall dayes in the Euenings after the Sunne setting, there were vsually made Bonefiers in the streetes, euery man bestowing wood or labour towards them: the wealthier sort also before their doores neare to the said Bonefiers, would set out Tables on the Vigiles, furnished with sweete breade, and good drinke, and on the Festiuall dayes with meates and drinks plentifully, whereunto they would inuite their neighbours and passengers also to sit, and bee merrie with them in great familiaritie, praying God for his benefites bestowed on them. These were called Bonefiers aswell of good amitie amongst neighbours that, being before at controuersie, were there by the labour of others, reconciled, and made of bitter enemies, louing friendes, as also for the vertue that a great fire hath to purge the infection of the ayre. On the Vigil of Saint *Iohn Baptist*, and on Saint *Peter* and *Paule* the Apostles, euery mans doore being shadowed with greene Birch, long Fennel, Saint Iohns wort, Orpin, white Lillies, and such like, garnished vpon with Garlands of beautifull flowers, had also Lampes of glasse, with oyle burning in them all the night, some hung out braunches of yron curiously wrought, contayning hundreds of Lampes light at once, which made a goodly shew, namely in new Fishstreet, Thames streete, &c. Then had ye besides the standing watches, all in bright harnes in euery

Bonefiers and
banqueting in
the streetes.

Marching
watch at mid-
sommer.

Garnishing of
mens doores
& furnishing
them out.

ward and streete of this Citie and Suburbs, a marching watch, that passed through the principal streets thereof, to wit, from the litle Conduit by Paules gate, through west Cheape, by y^e Stocks, through Cornhill, by Leaden hall to Aldgate, then backe downe Fenchurch streete, by Grasse church, aboute Grasse church Conduite, and vp Grasse church streete into Cornhill, and through | it into west Cheape againe, and so broke vp: the whole way ordered for this marching watch, extendeth to 3200. Taylors yards of assize, for the furniture whereof with lights, there were appointed 700. Cressetes, 500. of them being found by the Companies, the other 200. by the Chamber of London: besides the which lightes euery Constable in London, in number more then 240. had his Cresset, the charge of euery Cresset was in light two shillinges foure pence, and euery Cresset had two men, one to beare or hold it, an other to beare a bag with light, and to serue it, so that the poore men pertayning to the Cressets, taking wages, besides that euery one had a strawne hat, with a badge painted, and his breakfast in the morning, amounted in number to almost 2000. The marching watch contained in number about 2000. men, parte of them being olde Souldiers, of skill to be Captains, Lieutenants, Sergeants, Corporals, &c. Wiflers, Drommers, and Fifes, Standard and Ensigne bearers, Sword players, Trumpeters on horsebacke, Demilaunces on great horses, Gunners with hand Guns, or halfe hakes, Archers in coates of white fustian signed on the breast and backe with the armes of the Cittie, their bowes bent in their handes, with sheafes of arrowes by their sides, Pike men in bright Corslets, Burganets, &c. Holbards, the like Bill men in Almaine Riuets, and Apernes of Mayle in great number, there were also diuers Pageants, Morris dancers, Constables, the one halfe which was 120. on *S. Iohns* Eue, the other halfe on *S. Peters* Eue in bright harnesse, some ouergilte, and euery one a Iornet of Scarlet thereupon, and a chaine of golde, his Hench man following him, his Minstrels before him, and his Cresset light passing by him, the Waytes of the City, the Mayors Officers, for his guard before him, all in a Liuary of wolsted or Say Iacquets party coloured, the Mayor himselfe well mounted on horseback, the sword bearer before him in

Page 103

Almost 1000. Cressets light, for the watch at Mid-sommer.

More than 240. Constables in London the one halfe of them ech night went in the marching watch, the other halfe kept their standing watch in euery streete & lane.

fayre Armour well mounted also, the Mayors footmen, & the like Torch bearers about him, Hench men twaine, vpon great stirring horses following him. The Sheriffes watches came one after the other in like order, but not so large in number as the Mayors, for where the Mayor had besides his Giant, three Pageants, each of the Sheriffes had besides their Giances but two Pageants, ech their Morris Dance, and one Hench man their Officers in Iacquets of Wolsted, or say party coloured, differing from the Mayors, and each from other, but hauing harnised men a great many, &c. Page 104

This Midsommer Watch was thus accustomed yearely, time out of mind, vntill the yeare 1539. the 31. of *Henry* the 8. in which yeare on the eight of May, a great muster was made by the Cittizens, at the Miles end all in bright harnesse with coates of white silke, or cloath and chaines of gold, in three greate battailes, to the number of 15000. which passed through London to Westminster, and so through the Sanctuary, and round about the Parke of *S. James*, and returned home through Oldbourne. King *Henry* then considering the great charges of the Cittizens for the furniture of this vnusuall Muster, forbad the marching watch prouided for, at Midsommer for that yeare, which beeing oncc laide downe, was not raysed againe till the yeare 1548. the second of *Edward* the sixt, Sir *Iohn Gresham* then being Mayor, who caused the marching watch both on the Eue of *Sainte Iohn Baptist*, and of *S. Peter* the Apostle, to be reuiued and set foorth, in as comely order as it had beene accustomed, which watch was also beautified by the number of more then 300. Demilances and light horsemen, prepared by the Cittizens to bee sent into Scotland, for the rescue of the towne of *Hadington*, and others kept by the Englishmen. Since this Mayors time, the like marching watch in this Citty hath not been vsed, though some attemptes haue beene made thereunto, as in the yeare 1585. a book was drawn by a graue citizen, & by him dedicated to Sir *Thomas Pullison*, then Lord Mayor and his Brethren the Aldermen, conteyning the manner and order of a marching watch in the Citty vpon the Euens accustomed, in commendation whereof, namely in times of peace to be vsed, he hath words to this effect. The Artificers of sondry sortes were thereby well set

A great muster at London.

John Mount-gomery.

Commoditie of the watch at Midsommer, in the time of peace.

a worke, none but rich men charged, poore men helped, old Souldiers, Trompeters, Drommers, Fifes, and ensigne bearers with such like men, meet for Princes seruice kept in vre, wherein the safety and defence of euery common weale consisteth. Armour and Weapon beeing yearely occupied in this wise the Cittizens had of their owne redily prepared for any neede, whereas by intermission hereof, Armo|rers are out of worke, Souldiers out of vre, weapons ouergrown with foulness, few or none good being prouided, &c.

Page 105

Wrestling at
Skinners well
neare vnto
Clarks well
before the
maior.

In the Moneth of August about the feast of *S. Bartholomew* the Apostle, before the Lord Maior, Aldermen, and Shiriffes of London placed in a large Tent neare vnto Clarken well, of olde time were diuerse dayes spent in the pastime of wrestling, where the Officers of the Citie : namely the Shiriffes, Sergeants and Yeoman, the Porters of the kings beame, or weigh house, now no such men, and other of the Citie, were challengers of all men in the suburbs, to wrestle for games appointed: and on other dayes, before the sayd Maior, Aldermen and Shiriffes, in Fensburie field, to shoote the Standard, broad Arrow, and flight, for games: but now of late yeares the wrestling is onely practised on *Bartholomew* day in the after noone, and the shooting some three or foure dayes after, in one after noone and no more. What should I speake of the auncient dayly exercises in the long bow by Citizens of this Citie, now almost cleane left off and forsaken? I ouerpass it: for by the meane of closing in the common grounds, our Archers for want of roome to shoote abroad, creepe into bowling Allies, and ordinarie dicing houses, nearer home, where they have roome enough to hazard their money at vnlawfull games: and there I leaue them to take their pleasures.

Shooting in
the long bow
suppressed,
bowling allies
erected and
frequented.

Honor of Citizens, and worthinesse of men
in the same.

THIS Citie (saith Fitzstephen) is glorious in manhoode: furnished with munitions: populous with inhabitants, insomuch that in the troublesome time of King Stephen, it hath shewed at a muster twenty thousand armed horsenew, & threescore thousand footmen, serviceable for the warres. Moreouer saith hee, the

Citizens of London, wheresoeuer they become, are notable before all other Citizens in civilitie of maners, attire, table, and talke.

The Matrones of this Citie are the verie modest Sabine Ladies Page 106

of Italie. The Londoners sometime called Trinobantes, repelled Cæsar, which alwaies made his passage by shedding blood, whereupon Lucan sung.

The modest matrons that haue bene and ought to be. Worthines of men Citizens of London.

Territa quæsitis ostendit terga Britannis.

The Citie of London hath bred some, which haue subdued many kingdomes, and also the Romane Empire. It hath also brought forth many others, whome vertue and valour hath highly aduanced, according to Appollo in his Oracle to Brute, sub occasu solis, &c. In the time of Christianitie, it brought foorth that noble Emperour Constantine, which gaue the Citie of Rome and all the Emperiall signes to God, Saint Peter and Pope Siluester: choosing rather to bee called a Defender of the Church, then an Emperour: and least peace might be violated, and their eyes troubled by his presence, he retired from Rome, and built the Citie of Coustantinople. London also in late time hath brought forth famous kiugs: Maude the Empresse, king Henrie, sonne to Henrie the second, and Thomas the Archbishop, &c.

Constantine the Emperour borne in London.

This Thomas, surnamed Becket, borne in London, brought vp in the Priorie of Marton, student at Paris, became the Shiriffes Clarke of London for a time, then person of Saint Marie hill, had a Prebend at London, an other at Lincolne, studied the law at Bononie, &c., was made Chancellor of England, and Archbishop of Canterburie, &c. Unto this might bee added innumerable persons of honour, wisdom, and vertue, borne in London: but of actions done by worthie Citizens, I will onely note a few, and so to other matters.

A Shiriffes clarke of London became Chancellor of England, and Archbishop of Canterburie. Honourable actions done by the worthie Citizens of London.

The Citizens of London, time out of mind, founded an Hospitall of Saint Iames in the fieldes for leprous women of their Citie.

Hospitall of S. Iames in the field.

In the year 1197. Walter Brune a Citizen of London, and Rosia his wife, founded the Hospital of our Ladie called Domus Dei, or Saint Marie Spittle without Bishops gate of London, a house of such reliefe to the needie, that there was found standing at the surrender thereof, nine score beds well furnished for receipt of poore people. |

Walter Brune.

- Page 107*
Citizens spoile
the sea rousers. In the yeare 1216. the Londoners sending out a Nauie,
tooke 95. ships of Pirats and sea robbers : besides innumerable
others that they drowned, which had robbed on the riuier of
Thames.
- Simon Fitz-
marie. In the yeare 1247. *Simon Fitzmary*, one of the Shiriffes of
London, founded the Hospitall of S. *Mary* called Bethlem,
and without Bishops gate.
- Henry Wal-
lice maior. In the yeare 1283. *Henry Wallice* then Maior, builded the
Tun vpon Cornhill, to be a prison for night walkers, and
a Market house called the Stocks, both for fish and flesh
standing in the midst of the Citie. He also builded diuerse
houses on the West and North side of Paules Churchyard :
the profits of all which buildings are to the maintenance of
London bridge.
- Wil. Elsing. In the yeare 1332, *William Elsing* Mercer of London,
founded Elsing Spittle within Cripplegate, for sustentation of
an hundred poore blind men, and became himselfe the first
Prior of that Hospitall.
- Sir Iohn
Poultney. Sir *Iohn Poultney* Draper, foure times Maior, 1337. builded
a fayre Chappell in Paules Church, wherein he was buried.
He founded a Colledge in the parrish Church of Saint *Laurence*
called Poultney. He builded the parish Church called little
Alhallowes in Thames streete and the Carmelite Friers Church
in Couentree : he gaue reliefe to prisoners in Newgate, and in
the Fleet, and ten shillings the yeare to S. Giles Hospitall by
Oldborne for euer, and other legacies long to rehearse.
- Iohn Stodie. *Iohn Stodie* Vintener, Maior 1358. gave to the Vinteners
all the quadrant wherein the Vinteners hall now standeth, with
all the tenements round about, from Stodies lane, where is
founded thirteene Almes houses, for so many poore people, &c.
- Henry Picard. *Henrie Picard* Vintener, Maior 1357. in the yeare 1363,
did in one day sumptuously feast *Edward* the third king of
England, *Iohn* king of France, *David* king of Scots, the king
of Cipres, then all in England, *Edward* prince of Wales, with
many other noble men, and after kept his hall for all commers
that were willing to play at dice, and hazard: the Ladie
Margaret his wife, kept her chamber to the same effect, &c.
- Iohn Lofken. *Iohn Lofken* Fishmonger, foure times Maior, 1367. builded
an Hospitall called Magdalens in Kingstone vpon Thames,

gaue | therevnto nine tenements, ten shops, one Mill, 125. *Page 108*
acres of land, ten acres of medow, 120. acres of pasture, &c.
More, in London, hee builded the faire parish Church of Saint
Michaell in crooked lane, and was there buried.

John Barnes Maior, 1371. gave a Chest with three locks, *John Barnes.*
and 1000. Markcs therein, to bee lent to yong men vpon
sufficient pawne, and for the vse thereof, to say *De profundis*,
or *Pater noster*, and no more: he also was a great builder of
S. *Thomas* Apostles parish church, as appcareth by his armes
there, both in stone and glasse.

In the yeare 1378. *John Filpot* sometime Maior, hired with *John Filpot.*
his owne money 1000. souldiers, and defended the Realme
from incursions of theemie, so that in small time his hired
men tooke *John Mercer* a sea Rouer, with all his Ships, which
hec before had taken from Scarborrow, and fiftene Spanish
shippes laden with great riches.

In the yeare 1380. *Thomas* of Woodstocke, *Thomas Percie*,
Hugh Calnerley, *Robert Knowles*, and others, being sent with
a great power to ayde the Duke of Brytaine, the said *John*
Filpot hyred ships for them of his owne charges, and released
the Armour, which the souldiers had pawned for their vittailles,
more then a thousand in number. This most noble Citizen
(saieth *Thomas Walsingham*) that had trauelled for the com- *Tho. Wals.*
moditie of the whole Realme, more then all other of his time,
had often relieued the king, by lending him great summes of
mony, and otherwise, deceased in *Anno* 1384. after that hee
had assured landes to the Citie for the reliefe of 13. poore
people for euer.

In the yeare 1381. *William Walworth* then Maior, a most *Will. Wal-*
prouident, valiant, and learned Citizen, did by his arrest of *worths*
Wat Tyler (a presumptuous Rebell, vppon whom no man *ualiancie.*
durst lay hands) deliuer the king and kingdome from the
daunger of most wicked Traytors, and was for his seruice
knighted in the field.

Nicholas Brembar, *John Filpot*, *Robert Laund*, *Nicholas* *William*
Twiford, and *Adam Francis*, Aldermen were then for their *Walworth*
seruice likewise knighted, and sir *Robert Knoles*, for assisting *and others*
of the Maior, was made free of this Citie. *knighted in*
the field.

This sir *Robert Knoles* thus worthily infranchised a Cijtizen, *Rob. Knoles.*
Page 109

founded a Colledge with an Hospitall at Pontfract: hee also builded the great stone bridge at Rochester, ouer the Riuer of Medway, &c.

Iohn Church-
man.

Iohn Churchman Grocer, one of the Shiriffes 1386. for the quiet of Marchants, builded a certaine house vpon Wooll wharfe, in tower warde, to serve for Tronage¹, or waying of wooles, and for the Customer, Comptrollers, Clarkes, and other Officers to sit, &c.

Adam
Bamme.

Adam Bamme Goldsmith, Maior, 1381. in a great dearth, procured corne from partes beyond the seas, to be brought hither on such abundance, as sufficed to serue the Citie, and the Countries neare adioyning: to the furtherance of which good worke, he tooke out of the Orphants Chest in the Guildhall, 2000. Markes to buy the said corne, and each Alderman layd out 20. *l.* to the like purpose.

Tho. Knoles.

Thomas Knoles Grocer, Maior 1400. with his brethren the Aldermen, began to new build the Guild hall in London, and in steed of an olde little Cottage in Aldermanberiestreet, made a faire and goodly house, more neare vnto Saint *Lawrence* church in the Iurie: he reedified Saint *Anthones* Church, and gave to the Grocers his house neare vnto the same, for reliefe of the poore for euer. More, he caused sweet water to be conuayed to the gates of Newgate, and Ludgate, for reliefe of the prisoners there.

Iohn Hinde.

Iohn Hinde Draper, Maior, 1405. newly builded his parish Church of Saint Scithen by London stone: his monument is defaced, saue onely his armes in the glasse windowes.

Th. Falconar.

Thomas Falconar Mercer, Maior, 1414. lent to King *Henric* the sixt towards maintenance of his warres in France, 10000 Markes vpon iewels. More he made the posterne called Mooregate, caused the ditches of the citie to be censed, and did many other things for good of the same Citie.

W. Seuenock.

William Seuenoke Grocer, Maior, 1419. founded in the towne of Seuenocke in Kent a free schoole for poore mens children, and 13. almes houses: his Testament saieth 20. poore men and women.

Richard
Whittington.

Richard Whittington Mercer, three times Maior, in the yeare 1421. began the librarie of the gray Friers in London,

¹ Tronage] *Thoms*; Trenage, 1603

to | the charge of foure hundred pound : his executors with his Page 110
goods founded and builded Whittington Colledge, with almes
houses for 13. poore men, and diuinitie lectures to bee there
read for euer. They repaired Saint *Bartholomews* Hospitall in
Smithfield, they bare some charges to the glasing and pauing
of the Guildhall : they bare halfe the charges of building the
Librarie there, and they builded the West gate of London, of
olde time called Newgate, &c.

John Carpenter Towne Clarke of London, in the raigne of Io. Carpenter.
Henrie the fift, caused with great expences to bee curiously
painted vpon boord, about the North Cloyster of Paules,
a monument of death, leading all estates, with the speeches of
death, and answere of euerie state. This Cloyster was pulled Daunce of
death called
the daunce
of Paules.
downe 1549. He also gaue tenements to the Citie, for the
finding and bringing vp of foure poore mens children, with
meate, drinke, apparell, learning at the schooles in the Univer-
sities, &c. vntil they be preferred, and then other in their
places for euer.

Robert Chichley Grocer, Maior, 1422. appointed by his Robert
Chichley.
Testament, that on his minde day, a competent dinner should
be ordained for 2400. poore men housholders of this Citie,
and euerie man to haue two pence in money. More, he gaue
one large plot of ground therevpon to build the new parish
Church of *S. Stephen* neare vnto Walbrooke. &c.

John Rainwell Fishmonger, Maior, 1427. gaue Tenements John Rainwel.
to discharge certaine wardes of London of fiteenes, and other
payments.

John Welles Grocer, Maior, 1432.¹ a great builder of the John Wels.
chappell or Colledge of the Guild hall, and was there buried :
he caused fresh water to be conueyed from Tyborne to the
standard in west Cheape for seruice of the Citie.

William Eastfield Mercer, 1438. appoynted his executors of William
Eastfield.
his goods to conuey sweete water from Teyborne, and to
build a faire Conduit by Alderman berie church, which they
performed, as also made a Standard in Fleetstreete by
Shewlane end: they also conueyed water to Cripples gate, &c.

Stephen Browne Grocer, Maior, 1439. sent into Prussia,
causing corne to be brought from thence, whereby hee brought | Step. Browne.

¹ 1432] sic 1598; 1433 1603

Page 111

downe the price of wheate from three shillings the bushell, to less then halfe that money.

Philip Malpas.

Philip Malpas one of the Shiriffes, 1440. gaue by his Testament, 125. *l.* to reliefe of poore prisoners, & euery yeare for fve yeares 400. shirts, and smockes, 40. paire of sheetes, and 150. gownes of Freese to the poore, to 500. poore people in London, euery one 6s. 8.d., to poore maides marriages 100. Markes, to high wayes 100. Markes, twentie Markes the yeare to a graduate to preach, 20. pound to Preachers at the Spittle the three Easter Holidays, &c.

Robert Large.

Robert Large Mercer, Maior 1440, gaue to his Parish church of *S. Oliue* in Surry 200. *l.*, to *Saint Margarets* in Lothberie 25., to the poore 20. li, to London bridge 100. markes, towards the vaulting ouer the water course of *Walbrooke* 200. marks, to poore maids marriages 100. marks, to poore householders 100. li, &c.

Richard Rich.

Richard Rich mercer, one of the Shiriffes, 1442. founded *Almes* houses at *Hodsdon* in Hertfordshire.

Simon Eyre.

Simon Eyre Draper, Maior 1446. builded the *Leaden hall* for a common *Garner* of corne to the vse of this Citie, and left fve thousand markes to charitable vses.

Godf. Bullein.

Godfrey Bollein Maior of London, 1458. by his Testament gaue liberally to the prisons, hospitals, and laser houses, besides a thousand pound to poore housholders in London, and two hundred pound to poore housholders in *Norffolke*.

Rich. Rawson.

Richard Rawson one of the Shiriffes, 1477, gaue by Testament large legacies to the prisoners, hospitals, laser houses to other poore, to high wayes, to the water Conduits, besides to poore Maides marriages 340. pound, and his executors to build a large house in the Churchyard of *Saint Marie Spittle*, wherein the maior and his brethren do vse to sit and heare the Sermons in the Easter holydayes.

Thomas Ilam.

Thomas Ilam one of the Shiriffes 1480. newly builded the great Conduit in *Cheape*, of his owne charges.

Edmond Shaw.

Edmond Shaw Goldsmith, Maior, 1483. caused *Cripplegate* of London to be new builded of his goods, &c.

Thomas Hill.

Thomas Hill Grocer, maior, 1485, caused of his goods, the Conduit of *Grasse streete* to be builded.

Hugh Clopton.

Hugh Clopton Mercer, during his life a batchler, maior, 1492. |

builded the great stone arched bridge at Stratford vpon Auon ¹ *Page 112*
in Warwickshire, and did many other things of great charitie,
as in my Summarie.

Robert Fabian one of the Shiriffes, 1494. gathered out of *Rob. Fabian.*
diuerse good Authours, as well Latin as French, a large
Chronicle of England, and of France which he published in
English, to his great charges, for the honour of this Citie, and
common vtilitie of the whole Realme.

Sir *John Perciuall* marchant Tayler, maior, 1498. founded *John Perciuall.*
a Grammar schoole at Macklefield in Cheshire where hee was
borne: he indowed the same schoole with sufficient landes,
for the finding of a Priest maister there, to teach freely all
children thither sent, without exception.

The Ladie *Tomasine* his wife founded the like free schoole, *Rich. Carew.*
together with faire lodgings for the Schoolemasters, schollers,
and other, & added 20. li. of yearely reuenew for supporting
the charges. at *S. Mary Wike* in Cornwall ², where she was
borne.

Stephen Gennings Marchant tayler, Maior, 1509. founded *Stephen*
a faire Grammar Schoole at Vlfrimhampton in Staffordshire, *Gennings.*
left good landes, and also builded a great part of his parish
Church called *S. Andrewes Vndershaft* in London.

Henrie Keble Grocer, Maior, 1511. in his life a great *Henry Keble.*
benefactor to the new building of old *Mary* Church, and
by his Testament gaue a thousand pounds toward the finish-
ing thereof: he gaue to high wayes 200. pound, to poore
maides marriages, 100. Markes, to poore husband men in
Oxford and Warwickeshires, 140. Ploughshares, and 140.
Cultars of iron, and in London to seuen almes men, sixpence
the week for euer.

John Collet a Cittizen of London by birth, and dignitie, *John Collet.*
Deane of *Paules*, Doctor of Diuinitie, erected and builded one
free schoole in *Paules* Churchyard, 1512. for 153. ³ poore mens
children, to be taught free in the same schoole, appointing
a maister, a surmaister, and a chaplaine, with sufficient stipends
to endure for euer, and committed the ouersight thereof to the
mercens in London, because himselfe was sonne to *Henrie*

¹ Auon] Auen 1603

² Cornwall] Deuonshire 1603

³ 153] 353 1603, 1633

Collet Mercer, maior of London, and indowed the Mercers with lands to the yearly value of 120 pound, or better. |

Page 113
John Tate.

John Tate Brewer, then a Mercer, Maior, 1514. caused his Brewhouse called the Swan, neare adioyning to the Hospitall of *S. Anthonie* in London, to be taken downe, for the enlarging of the said Church, then new builded, a great part of his charge: this was a goodly foundation, with almes houses, freeschoole, &c.

Geor. Monox. *George Monox* Draper, Maior, 1515. reedified the decayed Parish Church of *Waltomstow* or *Walthamstow*, in *Essex*: hee founded there a free schoole, and almes houses for 13. almes people, made a Cawsey of timber ouer the Marshes from *Walthamstow* to *Locke bridge*, &c.

Io. Milborn. *Sir John Milborne* Draper, Maior, 1522. builded almes houses fourteene in number by the crossed Friers Church in London, there to be placed fourteene poore people, and left to the Drapers certaine Messuages, Tenements, and Garden plots, in the parish of *Saint Olaue* in *Hartstreete*, for the performance of stipends to the sayd Almes people, and other vses. Looke more in *Ealdgate ward*.

Robert Thorn. *Robert Thorne* Marchant tayler, deceased a Batchler, in the yeare 1532. gaue by his Testament to charitable actions, more then 4440.li. and legacies to his poore kindred more 5142.li. besides his debts forgiuen, &c.

Sir Ioh. Allen. *Sir John Allen* Mercer, Maior of London, and of counsaile to king *Henrie* the 8. deceased 1544. buried *Saint Thomas* of *Acres* in a faire Chappell by him builded. He gaue to the Cittie of London, a rich coller of golde, to bee worne by the maior, which was first worne by *sir W. Laxton*. He gaue 500. markes to bee a stocke for *Sea coale*, his lands purchased of the king, the rent therof to be destributed to the poore in the wardes of London for euer. He gaue besides to the prisons, hospitals, laser houses, and all other poore in the Citie, or two miles without, very liberally, and long to be recited.

Sir William
Laxton.

Sir William Laxton Grocer, maior, 1545. founded a faire free schoole at *Owndale* in *Northamptonshire*, with sixe almes houses for the poore.

Sir *John Gresham* mercer, maior, 1548. founded a free schoole at Holt, a market towne in Norfolke. Sir Ioh. Gresham.

Sir *Rowland Hill* mercer, maior, 1550. caused to be made diuerse cawseys both for horse and man, he made foure bridges, two of stone contayning 18. Arches in them both: he builded one notable free schoole at Drayton in Shropshire: he gaue to Christs Hospitall in London 500.li. &c. Sir Rowland Hill. Page 114

Sir *Andrew Iud* skinner, maior, 1551. erected one notable free schoole at Tunbridge in Kent, and almes houses nigh Saint *Helens* church in London, and left to the Skinners landes to the value of 60.li. 3.s. 8.d. the yeare, for the which they bee bound to pay twentie pound to the schoolemayster, eight pound to the Usher, yearely for euer, and foure shillinges the weeke to the sixe almes people, and 25. shillings foure pence the yeare in coales for euer. Sir Andrew Iud.

Sir *Thomas White* Marchant tayler, maior, 1554. founded saint *Iohns* Colledge in Oxford, and gaue great summes of money to diuerse townes in England for reliefe of the poore, as in my Summarie. S. Tho. White.

Edward Hall Gentleman of Grayes Inne, a Citizen by birth and office, as common Sergeant of London, and one of the Iudges in the shiriffes Court, he wrote and published a famous and eloquent Chronicle, intituled *The vniting of the two noble families Lancaster and Yorke*. Edward Hall.

Richard Hils Marchant tayler, 1560. gaue 500.li. towards the purchase of an house called the mannor of the Rose, wherein the marchant taylers founded their free schoole in London: hee also gaue to the said marchant taylers one plot of ground, with certaine small cottages on the Tower hill, where he builded faire almes houses for 14. sole women. Richard Hils.

About the same time, *William Lambert* Esquire, borne in London, a Iustice of the peace in Kent, founded a Colledge for the poore, which he named of Queene *Elizabeth*, in east Greenwich. Wil. Lambert.

William Harper marchant tayler, Maior, 1562. founded a free schoole in the towne of Bedford where he was borne, and also buried. Sir William Harper.

Sir *Thomas Gresham* mercer, 1566. builded the Royall exchange in London, and by his Testament left his dwelling Sir Thomas Gresham.

114 *Honor of Citizens, and worthinesse of men*

house in Bishops gate streete, to be a place for readings, allowing large stipends to the readers, and certaine almes houses for the poore. |

Page 115
W. Patten.

William Patten Gentleman, a Citizen by birth, and customer of London outward, Iustice of Peace in Middlesex, the parrish Church of Stokenewnton being ruinous he repayred, or rather new builded.

Sir T. Roe.

Sir Thomas Roe Marchant Taylor, Mayor, 1568. gaue to the Marchant Taylors lands or Tenements, out of them to bee giuen to ten poore men Clothworkers, Carpentars, Tilars, Plasterers, and Armorers, 40.li. yearely, vz. 4.li. to each, also 100.li. to bee lent to 8. poore men: besides hee inclosed with a wall of bricke nigh one acre of ground, pertayning to the Hospital of Bethlem, to be a buriall for the dead.

Ambrose
Nicholas.

Ambrose Nicholas Saltar, Mayor, 1576. founded xii. Almes houses in Monkeswell streete, neare vnto Creples gate, wherein he placed xii. poore people, hauing each of them vii. d. the weeke, and once euery yeare v. sacks of coales, and one quarter of a hundred Faggots, all of his gift for euer.

W. Lambe.

William Lambe Gentleman and Clothworker in the yeare 1577. builded a water Conduit at Oldborne Crosse, to his charges of 1500.li. and did many other charitable actes, as in my summary.

Sir T. Offley
bequeathed
much to the
poore.

Sir T. Offley Marchant Taylor, Mayor, deceased 1580. appointed by his testament, the one halfe of al his goods, and 200.li. deducted out of the other halfe, giuen to his sonne *Henry*, to bee giuen and bestowed in deedes of charity, by his Executors, according to his confidence and trust in them.

Iohn Haydon.

Iohn Haydon Shiriffe, 1583. gaue large Legacies, more then 3000.li. for reliefe of the poore, as in my Summarie.

Barnard Ran-
dolph.

Barnard Randolph, common Sargeant of London, 1583. gaue and deliuered with his owne hand, 900.li. towards the building of Water Conduits, which was performed: more, by Testament he gaue 1000.li. to bee employed in charitable actions, but that money being in holde fasts hands, I haue not heard how it was bestowed, more then of other good mens Testaments, to bee performed.

Sir Wolston
Dixie.

Sir Wolston Dixie Skinner, Mayor, 1586. founded a free

Schoole at Bosworth, and indowed it with twentie pound land by yeare.

Richard May Marchant Taylor, gaue 300.li. toward the | Richard Maye.
new building of Blackwell hall in London, a market place for | Page 116
Wollen cloathes.

John Fuller Esquier, one of the Iudges in the Shiriffes court of London, by his Testament dated 1592. appointed his wife, her heires and assignes, after his decease, to erect one Almes house in the parish of Stikonheth¹, for xii. poore single men aged 50. yeres or vpwardes, and one other Almes house in Shoreditch, for xii. poore aged widdow women of like age, shec to endow them, with one hundred pound the yeare, to witte, fiftie pound to each for euer, out of his landes in Lincolne shire, assured cuer vnto certaine Feffies in trust, by a Deede of Feffement. Item, more he gaue his Messuages, lands and tenements lying in the parishes of S. Benet, and S. Peter by Powles wharfe in London, to Feffies in trust, yearely for cuer to disburse all the Issues and profites of the said landes and tenementes, to the relieuing and discharge of poore Prisoners in the Hole, or two penny wardes, in the two Comptars in London, in equall portions to each Comptar, so that the Prisoners exceede not the somme of xxvi.s. viij.d. for euery one Prisoner, at any one time.

John Fuller,
his almes
houses ap-
pointed, and
charity to be
performed.

Thus much for famous Cittizens, haue I noted their charitable actions, for the most part done by them in theyr life time. The residue left in trust to their Executors: I haue knowne some of them hardly (or neuer) performed, wherefore I wish men to make their owne hands their Executors, and their eyes their Ouerseers, not forgetting the olde Prouerbe:

*Women be forgetfull, Children be vnkind,
Executors be couetous, and take what they find.
If any body aske where the deads goods became,
They answere, So God me help & holydome, he died a
poore man.*

One worthy citizen marchant taylor hauing many years considered this prouerb afore going, hath therfore established to 12. poor aged men Marchant Taylors 6.li. 2.s. to each

¹ (Stokenheath)

yearely for euer: hee hath also giuen them Gownes of good broade cloath, lined thorough with Bayes, and are to receiue euery 3. yeares end, the like new gownes for euer.

And now of some women: Citizens wiues, deseruing memory, for example to posterity shall bee noted: Dame

Agnes Foster.

Page 117

Agnes Foster widdow, sometime wife to *Stephen Foster* Fishmonger, Mayor, | 1455. hauing enlarged the Prison of Ludgate, in 1463. procured in a common Counsell of this Citie, certayne Articles to be established, for the ease, comfort and reliefe of poore Prisoners there, as in the Chapter of gates I haue set downe.

Auice Gibson, founded a chapell, a free schoole, and almes houses at Redclyfe.

Auice Gibson, wife vnto *Nicholas Gibson* Grocer, one of the Sheriffes, 1539. by licence of her husband, founded a Free schoole at Radclyfe neare vnto London, appointing to the same for the instruction of 60. poore mens Children, ¹a Schoolemaister, and Vsher with 50. poundes: shee also builded Almes houses for xiiii. poore aged parsons, each of them to receiue quarterly vi.s. viii.d. the peece for euer¹. The gouernment of which Free schoole and Almes houses, shee left in confidence to the Coopers in London. This vertuous Gentlewoman was after ioyned in marriage with Sir *Anthony Kneuet* Knight, and so called the Lady *Kneuet*: a fayre paynted Table of hir picture was placed in the Chapple which she had builded there, but of late remooued thence by the like reason, as the Grocers Armes fixed on the outer Wall of the Schoolehouse are pulled downe, and the Coopers set in place.

Cursed is hee that remoueth his neighbors marke, haue I read.

Margaret Dan.

Margaret Danne, widdow to *William Danne* Ironmonger, one of the Sheriffes of London, 1570. gaue by his Testament to the Ironmongers 2000. pound, to bee lent to young men of that Company, paying after the rate of v. li. the yeare for euerie hundred, which C. li. so rising yearely, to bee employed on charitable actions, as she then appointed, but not performed in more then 30. yeares after.

Mary Ramsey.

Dame *Mary Ramsey*, wife to Sir *Thomas Ramsey* Mayor, about the yeare 1577. beeing seased of landes in Fee simple of hir inheritance, to the yearely value of 243. poundes, by his consent gaue the same to Christes Hospitall in London,

¹⁻¹ xli. the M. and vi. li. vis. viii. d. the Vsher (*Stow in 'Faults escaped' 1603*).

towards the reliefe of poore children there, and other waies as in my summarie and abridgement I haue long since expressed, which gift shew in hir widdowhood confirmed and augmented, as is shewed by monumentes in Christes Hospitall erected.

Thus much for the worthines of Cittizens in this citty, touching whome *Iohn Lidgate* a Monke of Bury, in the raigne of *Henry* the sixt made (amongst other) these verses following. | John Lidgate in prayse of Londoners of his time.

Of seauen thinges I prayse this Citty.
Of true meaning and faithfull obseruance,
Of righteousnes, truth and equity.
Of stables aye kept in Legiance,
And for of vertue thou hast suffisance,
In this loud here, and other loud(e)s all,
The kinges Chamber of Custome, men thee call.

Page 118

Hauiug thus in generality handled the originall, the walles, gates, ditches, and fresh waters, the bridges, towers and castles, the schooles of learning, and houses of law, the orders and customes, sportes and pastimes, watchinges, and martiall exercises, and lastly the honor and worthines of the Cittizens: I am now to set downe the distribution of this Citty into parts: and more especially to declare the antiquities note worthy in euery of the same: and how both the whole and partes haue beene from time to time, ruled and gouerned.

THE Auncient diuision of this Citty, was into Wardes or Aldermanries: and therefore I will beginne at the East, and so proceede thorough the high and most principall streete of the citty to the west after this manner. First through Aldgate streete, to the west corner of S. Andrewes church called Vndershaft, on the right hand and Lymestreete corner on the left, all which is of Aldgate Warde: from thence through Cornhill streete, to the west corner of Leaden hall, all which is of Lymestreete Warde: from thence leauing the streete, that leadeth to Bishopsgate on the right hande, and the waye that leadeth into Grasse streete on the lefte, still through Cornhill streete, by the conduite to the West corner against the Stockes, all which is in Cornhill Warde, then by the said Stockes (a market place both of fish and flesh standing in the

The City of London diuided from east to west, into a south halfe, and a north halfe.

The stockes Market the midst of the Citty.

Page 119

midst of the cittie) through the Poultrie (a streete so called) to the great conduite in west Cheape, and so through Cheape to the Standarde, which is of Cheape Warde, except on the south | side from Bowlane, to the said Standard, which is of Cordwayner streete ward. Then by the Standard to the great crosse, which is in Cripplegate ward on the North side, and in Bredstreet ward on the South side. And to the little Conduit by Paules gate, from whence of olde time the saide high streete stretched straight to Ludgate, all in the ward of Faringdon within, then diuided truly from East to West, but since by meanes of the burning of Paules Church, which was in the raigne of *William* the first, *Mauricius* then Bishop of London layd the foundation of a new Church, so farre in largenesse exceeding the olde, that the way towards Ludgate was thereby greatly streightned, as before I have discoursed.

The Citty
deuided from
north to south
into a east
half and a
west halfe.

The course of
Walbrooke.

Now from the North to the South, this Citie was of olde time diuided not by a large high way or streete, as from East to West, but by a faire Brooke of sweete water, which came from out the North fields through the wall, and midst of the Citie, into the riuer of Thames, which diuision is till this day constantly and without change maintained. This water was called (as I haue said) Walbrooke, not *Galus* brooke of a Romane captaine, slaine by *Asclepiodatus*, and throwne therein, as some haue fabuled, but of running through, and from the wall of this Citie. The course whereof, to prosecute it perticularly, was and is from the said wall, to Saint *Margarets* Church in Lothberrie: from thence beneath the lower part of the Grocers hall, about the East part of their Kitchen, vnder Saint *Mildreds* Church, somewhat west from the said Stockes market: from thence through Buckelsberry, by one great house builded of stone and timber, called the old Bardge, because Barges out of the riuer of Thames were rowed vp so far into this Brooke on the backside of the houses in Walbrooke streete (which streete taketh name of the said Brooke) by the west end of Saint *Iohns* Church vpon Walbrooke, vnder Horshew Bridge by the west side of Tallow Chandlers hall, and of the Skinners hall, and so behinde the other houses, to Elbow lane, and by a part thereof downe Greenewitch lane, into the riuer of Thames.

This is the course of Walbrooke, which was of old time bridged ouer in diuerse places, for passage of horses, and men, as neede | required : but since by meanes of encroachment on the banks thereof, the channel being greatly streightned, and other noyances done thereunto, at length the same by common consent was arched ouer with Bricke, and paued with stone, equall with the ground where through it passed, and is now in most places builded vpon, that no man may by the eye discerne it, and therefore the trace thereof is hardly knowne to the common people.

The course of Walbrooke arched ouer. Page 120

This Citie was diuided from East to West, and from North to South : I am further to shew how the same was of olde time broken into diuerse partes called wardes, whereof *Fitzstephen* more then foure hundred yeares since writeth thus. *This Cittie (saith he) euen as Rome; is diuided into wardes, it hath yearly Shiriffes in steade of Consuls. It hath the dignitie of Senators in Aldermen, &c.* The number of these wardes in London were both before, and in the raigne of *Henrie* the third 24. in all : whereof 13. lay on the East side of the sayd Walbrooke, and 11. on the West : notwithstanding these 11. grew much more larger then those on the East : and therefore in the yeare of Christ, 1393. the 17. of *Richard* the second, *Faringdon* warde, which was then one entire warde, but mightily increased of buildings without the gates : was by Parliament appointed to be diuided into twain, and to haue two Aldermen, to wit, *Faringdon* within, and *Faringdon* without, which made vp the number of 12. wards on the west side of Walbrooke, and so the whole number of 25. on both sides : moreouer in the yeare 1550. the Maior, Commualty, and Citizens of London, purchasing the liberties of the Borough of *Southwarke*, appointed the same to be a warde of London, and so became the number of 13. wardes on the East, 12. on the West, and one south the riuer *Thames* in the said Borough of *Southwarke*, the Countie of *Surrey*, which in all arise to the number of 26. wards, and 26. Aldermen of London.

This Citie diuided into wardes.

Wardes in London 24. Patent Record.

Wardes in London. 25.

Wardes in London and Borough of Southwark 26.

Wardes on the East part of Walbrooke are these.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1 Portsoken ward without the walles. | 2 Towerstreete warde. |
| | 3 Ealdegate warde. |

Names of wardes in London.

- | | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------|--|----------------------------------|
| 4 Limestreete warde. | | 9 Billingsgate warde. |
| 5 Bishopsgate warde within
the walles, and without. | | 10 Bridge warde within. |
| 6 Brodestreete warde. | | 11 Candlewicke streete
warde. |
| 7 Cornehil warde. | | 12 Walbrooke warde. |
| 8 Langbourne warde. | | 13 Downgate warde. |

Page 121

Wardes on the west side of Walbrooke are these.

- | | | |
|---------------------------------------------|--|--------------------------------------------|
| 14 Vintry warde. | | 20 Aldersgate warde within
and without. |
| 15 Cordwainer streete warde. | | 21 Faringdon ward within. |
| 16 Cheape warde. | | 22 Bredstreete warde. |
| 17 Colmanstreete warde. | | 23 Queenehith warde. |
| 18 Bassings hall warde. | | 24 Castle Baynarde ward. |
| 19 Cripplegate warde within
and without. | | 25 Faringdon ward without
the walles. |

One ward south the river Thames, in the Borough of Southwarke, by the name of

- 26 Bridge ward without.

Of Portesoken warde, the first in the East part.

Portesoken
warde.

SEEING that of euery these Wardes, I haue to say somewhat, I will begin with *Portesoken* warde, without Ealdgate.

Lib. Trinitate.
Knighthen
Guild.

This *Portesoken*, which soundeth, the Franchise at the gate, was sometime a Guild, and had beginning in the dayes of king *Edgar*, more then 600. yeares since. There were thirteene Knights, or Soldiers welbeloued to the king and realme, for seruice by them done, which requested to haue a certaine portion of land on the East part of the Citie, left desolate and forsaken by the Inhabitants, by reason of too much seruitude. They besought the king to haue this land, with the libertie of a Guilde for euer: the king granted to their request with conditions following: that is, | that each of them should victoriously accomplish three combates, one about the ground, one vnder ground, and the third in the water, and after this at a certaine day in East Smithfield, they should run with Speares against all commers, all which was gloriously

Page 122

performed: and the same day the king named it knighten Guild, & so bounded it, from Ealdgate to the place where the bars now are toward the east, on both the sides of the streete, and extended it towards Bishopsgate in the North, vnto the house then of *William Presbiter*, after of *Giffrey Tanner*, and then of the heyres of *Coluer*, after that of *Iohn Easeby*, but since of the Lord *Bourchier*, &c. And againe towards the South vnto the riuer of Thames, and so farre into the water, as a horseman entering the same, may ride at a low water, and throw his speare: so that all East Smithfield, with the right part of the streete that goeth to Dodding Pond into the Thames, and also the Hospitall of Saint *Katherins*, with the Mills, that were founded in king *Stephens* dayes, and the outward stone wall, and the new ditch of the Tower are of the said Fee and Libertie: for the saide wall and ditch of the Tower were made in the time of king *Richard*, when he was in the holy land, by *William Longshampe*, Bishop of Ely, as before I have noted vnto you. These knightes had as then none other Charter by all the dayes of *Edgar*, *Ethelred*, and *Cnutus*, vntill the time of *Edward* the Confessor, whom the heires of those knights humblie besought to confirme their liberties, whereunto he graciously graunting, gaue them a deede thereof, as appeareth in the booke of the late house of the holy Trinitie. The said Charter is faire written in the Saxon letter and tongue. After this king *William* the sonne of *William* the Conqueror, made a confirmation of the same liberties, vnto the heyres of those knights, in these wordes. *William king of England to Maurice Bishop, and Godfrey de Magum, and Richard de Parre, and to his faithfull people of London, greeting: know yee mee to haue granted to the men of Knighten Gilde, the Gilde that belonged to them, and the land that belonged thereunto, with all Customes, as they had the same in the time of king Edward, and my father. Witnesse Hugh de Buche: at Rething.* After him, king *Henry* the first confirmed the same by his Charter, to | the like effect, the recitall whereof, I premit for breuitie. After which time, the Church of the holy Trinitie within Ealdgate of London, being founded by Queene *Matilde*, wife to the saide *Henrie*, the multitude

Boundes of
Knighten
Guild or
Portesoken
warde.

Lib. Trinitate.

Page 123

Priorie of the
Trinity within
Ealdgate.

Knigh-
tens-
Guild geuen
the Canons of
the holy
Trinity.

of brethren praying God day and night therein, in short time so increased, that all the Citie was delighted in the beholding of them: insomuch that in the yeare 1115. certaine Burgesses of London, of the progenie of those Noble English knights to wit *Radulphus Fitzalgod, Wilmarde le Deuereshe, Orgare le Prude, Edward Hupeornehill, Blackstanus*, and *Alwine* his kinsman, and *Robert* his brother, the sonnes of *Leafstanus* the Goldsmith, *Wiso* his sonne, *Hugh Fitzvulgar, Algare Secusme*, comming together into the Chapter house of the said Church of the holy Trinitie, gaue to the same Church and Canons seruing God therein, all the lands and soke called in English Knighten Guilde, which lieth to the wall of the Citie, without the same gate, and stretcheth to the riuer of Thames, they gaue it, I say, taking vpon them the Brotherhoode and participation of the benefites of that house, by the handes of Prior *Norman*. And the better to confirme this their graunt, they offered vpon the Altar there, the Charter of *Edward*, together with the other Charters, which they had thereof: and afterward they did put the foresayd Prior in seisine thereof, by the Church of Saint *Buttolphes* which is builded thereon, and is the head of that land: These things were thus done, before *Bernard* Prior of Dunstable, *John* Prior of Derland, *Geffrey Clinton* Chamberlaine, and many other Clarkes and Laymen, French and English. *Orgar le Prude* (one of their Companie) was sent to king *Henric*, beseeching him to confirme their gift, which the king gladly granted by his deede. *Henric king of England to R. B. of London, to the Shiriffes, and Prouost, and to all his Barons, and faithfull people, French and English, of London, and Middlesex, greeting. Know ye mee to haue graunted, and confirmed to the Church and Canons of the holy Trinitie of London, the Soke of the English knighten Guilde, and the land which pertaineth thereunto, and the Church of S. Buttolph, as the men of the same Guilde haue giuen, and granted vnto them: and I will and straightly commaund, that they may hold the same | well and honourably and freely, with sacke and soke, toll, and Theam, infangtheft, and all customs belonging to it, as the men of the same Guild in best sort had the same in the time of K. Edward, and as king*

William my father, and brother did grant it to them by their writs. Witnesse A. the Queene, Geffrey Clinton the Chauncellor, and William of Clinton at Woodstocke. All these prescribed writings (saieth my booke) which sometime belonged to the Priorie of the holy Trinitie, are registred in the end of the booke of Remembrances, in the Guildhall of London, marked with the letter C. folio 134. The king sent also his Shiriffes to wit, *Aubery de Vere*, and *Rogcr* nephew to *Hubert*, which vpon his behalfe should inuest this church with the possessions hereof, which the said Shiriffes accomplished comming vpon the ground, *Andrew Bucheuite*, and the fore-named witnesses, and other standing by: notwithstanding, *Othowerus*, *Acoliuillus*, *Otto*, and *Geffrey Earle of Essex*, Constables of the Tower by succession, withheld by force a portion of the said land, as I haue before deliuered. The Prior and Chanons of the holy Trinitie, being thus seised of the said land and Soke of knighten Guilde, a part of the Suburbe without the wall, (but within the liberties of the Citie) the same Prior was for him, and his successors, admitted as one of the Aldermen of London, to gouerne the same land and Soke: according to the customes of the Citie, he did sit in Court and rode¹ with the Maior, and his Brethren the Aldermen, as one of them, in Scarlet, or other leuery, as they vsed, vntill the yeare 1531. at the which time, the said Priory by the last Prior there was surrendred to king *Henry* the eight, in the 23. of his raigne, who gaue this Priorie to sir *Thomas Audley*, knight, Lord Chauncellor of England, and he pulled downe the Church. Sithens the which dissolution of that house, the sayde Ward of Portsoken hath beene gouerned by a temporall man, one of the Aldermen of London, elected by the Citizens, as by the Aldermen of other wardes. Thus much for the out boundes of *Cnitten Guilde*, or Portsoken Warde, and for the antiquitie and government thereof.

Constables of
the Tower.

Part of
Cnitten Guild
withheld
by the
Constables of
the Tower.

Prior of the
Trinitie an
Alderman of
London.

Now of the parts therein, this is specially to be noted. First the East part of the Tower standeth there, then an Hospitall of | Saint *Katherins* founded by *Matilde* the Queene, wife to king *Stephen*, by licence of the prior and Couent of the holy Trinitie in London on whose ground she founded it.

¹ rode] road 1603

Hospitall of
S. Katherins.
A second
foundresse.

Helianor the Queene wife to king *Edward* the first, a second foundresse, appointed there to be a Maister, three brethren Chaplaines, and three Sisters, ten poore women, and six poore Clarkes, she gaue to them the Mannor of Carlton in Wiltshire, and Vpchurch in Kent, &c. Queene *Philip* wife to king *Edward* the third 1351. founded a Chauntrie there, and gaue to that Hospitall ten pound land by yeare: it was of late time called a free chappell, a colledge, and an Hospital for poore sisters. The Quire, which of late yeares was not much inferior to that of *Paules*, was dissolved by Doctor *Wilson* a late maister there, the brethren and sisters remaining: this house was valued at 315. pound, foureteene shillings, two pence, being now of late yeres inclosed about, or pestered with small tenements, and homely cottages, hauing inhabitants, English and strangers, more in number then in some citie(s) in England. There lie buried in this church, the countesse of Huntington, countesse of the March in her time, 1429. *John Holland* Duke of Excester and Earle of Huntington 1447. and his two wiues, in a fayre Tombe on the North side the Quire, *Thomas Walsingham* Esquire, and *Thomas Ballarde* Esquire by him, 1465. *Thomas Flenning* knight. 1466. &c.

New Abbey
on Eastsmith-
field.

On the East and by North of the Tower, lieth Eastsmithfield, and Tower hill, two plots of ground so called, without the wall of the citie, and East from them both was sometime a Monasterie called new Abbey, founded by king *Edward* the third, in the yeare 1359. vpon occasion as followeth.

Buriall for the
dead prepared
in time of
pestilence.

In the yeare 1348. the 23 of *Edward* the third, the first great pestilence in his time began, and increased so sore, that for want of roome in churchyardes to burie the dead of the citie, and of the suburbes, one *John Corey* clarke, procured of *Nicholas* prior of the holy Trinitie within Ealdgate, one Toft of ground neare vnto Eastsmithfield, for the burial of them that died, with condition that it might be called the Church yard of the holy Trinitie, which ground he caused by the aide of diuerse deuout citizens to be inclosed with a wall of stone. *Robert Elsing* sonne of *William Elsing*, | gaue fieve pound thereunto: and the same was dedicated by *Ralph Stratford* Bishop of London, where innumerable bodies of the dead were afterwardes buried, and a chappell built in the same

place, to the honour of God: to the which king *Edward* setting his eie (hauing before in a tempest on the sea, and perill of drowning, made a vow to build a Monasterie to the honour of God, and our Ladie of grace, if God would grant him grace to come safe to land) builded there a Monasterie, placing an Abbot, and Monkes of the Cistercian, or white order. The bounds of this plot of ground together with a decree for Tithes thereof, are expressed in the Charter, the effect whereof I haue set downe in another place, and haue to shew. This house, at the late general suppression was valued at 546. *l.* 10. *d.* yearely, it was surrendered in the yeare 1539. the 30. of *Henrie* the 8. since the which time, the said Monasterie being cleane pulled downe by sir *Arthur Darcie* knight, and other, of late time in place thereof is builded a large Storehouse for victuale, and conuenient Ouens are builded there, for baking of Bisket to serue her Maiesties Shippes. The groundes adioyning belonging to the said Abbey, are employed in building of small tenements.

For Tower hill, as the same is greatly diminished by building of tenements and garden plots, &c., so it is of late, to wit in the yeare of Christ 1593. on the North side thereof, and at the West ende of Hogstreete, beautified by certaine faire Almes houses, strongly builded of Bricke and timber, and couered with slate for the poore, by the Marchant Taylers of London, in place of some small cottages, giuen to them by *Richard Hils* sometime a master of that companie, 100. loades of timber for that vse being also giuen by *Anthonie Radcliffe* of the same societie, Alderman. In these Almes houses 14. charitable brethren of the said Marchant taylers yet liuing, haue placed 14. poore sole women, which receyue each of them of their founder sixteene pence, or better, weekly, besides 8. *l.* 15. *s.* yearely, paide out of the common Treasurie of the same corporation for fewell.

From the west part of this Tower hill, towards Ealdgate, being a long continuall streete, amongst other smaller buildings in that row, there was sometimes an Abbey of Nunnes of the order | of Saint *Clare*, called the Minories, founded by *Edmond* Earle of Lancaster, Leycester and Darbie, brother to king *Edward* the first, in the yeare 1293. the length of which

Tower hill.

Marchant
Taylers almes
houses at the
Tower hill.

Abbey of
Saint Clare
Nunnes,
called the
Minories.

Abbey conteyned 15. perches, and seuen foote, neare vnto the kings streete, or high way, &c. as appeareth by a deede dated 1303. a plague of pestilence being in this Citie, in the yeare 1515. there died in this house, of Nunnes professed, to the number of 27. besides other lay people, seruants in their house. This house was valued to dispend 418. pounds, 8. s. 5. d. yearely, and was surrendered by Dame *Elizabeth Saluage*, the last Abbeyes there, vnto king *Henry* the 8. in the 30. of his raigne, the yeare of Christ 1539.

Store house
for armour.

In place of this house of Nunnes, is now builded diuerse faire and large storehouses, for armour, and habiliments of warre, with diuerse worke houses seruing to the same purpose: there is a small parrish Church for inhabitants of the close, called *S. Trinities*.

Parish church
of S. Trinitie.

A farme
by the
Minories
wherein hath
beene sold
3. pints of
milke for one
halfe pennie
in memorie of
men liuing.

Neare adioyning to this Abbey on the South side thereof, was sometime a Farme belonging to the said Nunrie, at the which Farme I my selfe in my youth haue fetched many a halfe pennie worth of Milke, and neuer had lesse then three Ale pints for a half-pennie in the Sommer, nor lesse then one Ale quart for a halfe pennie in the Winter, alwayes hote from the Kine, as the same was milked and strained. One *Trolop*, and afterwardes *Goodman*, were the Farmers there, and had thirtie or fortie Kine to the paile. *Goodmans* sonne being heyre to his fathers purchase, let out the ground first for grazing of horse, and then for garden plots, and liued like a Gentleman thereby.

Ditch of the
citie lay open
and was
cleansed, but
now filled vp.

On the other side of that streete, lieth the ditch without the walles of the Citie, which of olde time was vsed to lie open, alwayes from time to time cleansed from filth and mud, as neede required, of great breadth, and so deepe, that diuers wating horses where they thought it shallowest, were drowned both horse and man. But now of later time, the same ditch is inclosed, and the banks thereof let out for Garden plots, Carpenters yardes, Bowling Allies, and diuerse houses thereon builded, whereby the Citie wall is hidden, the ditch filled vp, a small channell left, and that verie shallow.

From Ealdgate East, lyeth a large streete, and high way, | sometime replenished with few, but faire and comely buildings on the North side, whereof the first was the parrish Church of

Saint *Buttolph*, in a large Cemitarie, or Churchyard. This Parish church of S. Bottolph. Church hath beene lately new builded at the speciall charges of the Priors of the holy Trinitie, patrones thereof, as it appeareth by the Armes of that house engrauen on the stone worke. The Parishioners of this parish being of late yeares mightily increased, the Church is pestered with loftes and seates for them. Monumentes in this Church are few: *Henrie Iorden* founded a Chaunterie there,¹ *John Romeny, Ollarius*, and *Agnes* his wife¹ were buried there about 1408. *Richard Chester* Alderman, one of the Shiriffes 1484. *Thomas* Lord Darcie of the North, knight of the Garter, beheaded 1537. Sir *Nicholas Carew* of Bedington in Surrey, knight of the Garter, beheaded 1538. sir *Arthur Darcy* youngest sonne to *Thomas* Lorde Darcie, deceased at the new Abbey on the Tower hill, was buried there. East from this Parrish Church there were certaine faire Innes for receipt of trauellers repaying to the Citie, vp towards Hog-lane end, somewhat within the Barres, a marke shewing how farre the liberties of the Citie do extend. Hoggelane.

This Hogge lane stretcheth North toward Saint *Marie Spittle* without Bishopsgate, and within these fortie yeares, had on both sides fayre hedgerowes of Elme trees, with Bridges and easie stiles to passe ouer into the pleasant fieldes, very commodious for Citizens therein to walke, shoote, and otherwise to recreate and refresh their dulled spirites in the sweete and wholesome ayre, which is nowe within few yeares made a continuall building throughout, of Garden houses, and small Cottages: and the fields on either side be turned into Garden plottes, teynter yardes, Bowling Allyes, and such like, from Houndes ditch in the West, so farre as white Chappell, and further towards the East.

On the Southside of the high way from Ealdgate, were some few tenements thinly scattered, here & there, with many voyd spaces between them, vp to the Bars, but now that street is not only fully replenished with buildings outward, & also pestered with diuerse Allyes, on eyther side to the Barres, but to white Chappell | and beyond. Amongst the which late Page 129

¹⁻¹ John Romeny Olarie and Agnes his wife 1603; John Romany, Olarie and Agnes his wives 1633

Water conduit buildings one memorable for the commoditie of that East
at Aldgate. part of this Cittie, is a fayre water Conduite, harde without the
Gate, (at) the building whereof, in the yeare 1535. Sir *John
Allen* being Maior, two fifteenes were granted by the Citizens
for the making, and laying of Pypes to conuey water from
Hackney to that place, and so that worke was finished.

Hounds ditch. From Aldgate Northwest to Bishopsgate, lieth the ditch of
the Cittie, called Houndes ditch, for that in olde time when
the same lay open, much filth (conueyed forth of the Citie)
especially dead Dogges were there layd or cast: wherefore of
latter time a mudde wall was made inclosing the ditch, to
keepe out the laying of such filth as had beene accustomed.
Ouer against this mudde wall on the other side of the streete,
was a fayre field, sometime belonging to the Priorie of the
Trinitie, and since by Sir *Thomas Audley* giuen to *Magdalen
Colledge* in Cambridge: this field (as all other about the
cittie) was inclosed, reseruing open passage there into, for such
as were disposed. Towards the street were some small
cottages, of two stories high, and little garden plottes backe-
warde, for poore bedred people, for in that streete dwelt none
other, builded by some Prior of the holy Trinitie, to whom
that ground belonged.

Bedred people
in Hounds
ditch.

In my youth, I remember, deuout people as well men as
women of this Citie, were accustomed oftentimes, especially on
Frydayes weekly to walke that way purposely there to bestow
their charitable almes, euerie poore man or woman lying in
their bed within their window, which was towards the streete
open so low that euerie man might see them, a clean linnen
cloth lying in their window, and a payre of Beades to shew
that there lay a bedred body, vnable but to pray onely. This
streete was first paued in the yeare 1503.

Brasse ordi-
nance cast in
Hounds ditch.

About the latter raigne of *Henrie* the eight, three brethren
that were Gunfounders surnamed *Owens*, gate ground there to
build vpon, and to inclose for casting of Brasse Ordinance.
These occupied a good part of the streete on the field side,
and in short time diuerse other also builded there, so that the
poore bedred people | were worne out, and in place of their
homely Cottages, such houses builded, as doe rather want
roome then rent, which houses be for the most part possessed

by Brokers, sellers of olde apparell, and such like. The residue of the felde was for the most part made into a Garden, by a Gardener named *Cawsway*, one that serued the Markets with Hearbes and Rootes: and in the last yeare of King *Edwarde* the sixt, the same was parceled into Gardens, wherein are now many fayre houses of pleasure builded.

On the ditch side of this streete, the mudde wall is also by little and little all taken downe, the Banke of the ditch beeing raysed made leuell ground, and turned into Garden plottes, and Carpenters yarges, and many large houses are there builded, the filth of which houses, as also the earth cast out of their Vaultes, is turned into the ditch, by which meanes the ditch is filled vp, and both the ditch and wall so hidden, that they cannot bee scene of the passers by. This *Portesoken* warde hath an Alderman and his deputie, common Councillers sixe, Constables foure, Scauengers foure, for the Wardemote inquest eighteene, and a Beedle. To the fifteene it is cessed at foure pound ten shillings. |

Tower streete warde.

Page 131

THE first Warde in the East parte of this cittie within the wall, is called Towerstreete ward, and extendeth along the riuier of Thames from the said Tower in the East, almost to Belinsgate in the West: One halfe of the Tower, the ditch on the West side, and bulwarkes adioyning do stand within that parte, where the wall of the cittie of old time went straight from the Posterne gate south to the riuier of Thames, before that the Tower was builded. From and without the Tower ditch West and by North, is the saide Tower hill, sometime a large plot of ground, now greatly streightned by incrochmentes, (vnlawfully made and suffered) for Gardens and Houses, some on the Banke of the Tower ditch, whereby the Tower ditch is marred, but more neare vnto the Wall of the cittie from the Posterne North till ouer against the principall fore gate of the Lord *Lumleyes* house, &c. but the Tower Warde goeth no further that way.

Tower streete warde.

Tower hill.

Vpon this Hill is alwayes readily prepared at the charges of the cittie a large Scaffolde and Gallowes of Timber, for the execution of such Traytors or Transgressors, as are deliuered

Scaffold on Tower hill.

Lib. L.
folio 40.

out of the Tower, or otherwise to the Shiriffes of London by writ there to be executed. I read that in the fift of King *Edwarde* the fourth a scaffold and gallowes was there set vp by other the Kinges Officers, and not of the Citties charges, whereupon the Mayor and his Brethren complayned, but were aunswered by the King that the Tower hill was of the libertie of the cittie: And whatsoeuer was done in that point, was not in derogation of the cities Liberties, and therefore commaunded

Proclamation.
W. Dun-
thorne.

Proclamation to bee made, aswell within the Citie as in the Suburbes, as followeth: For as much as the seauenth day of this present Moneth of Nouember, Gallowes were erect and set vppe besides our Tower of London, within the liberties and franchises of our cittie of London, in derogation and preiudice of the liberties and franchises of this cittie. | The king our soueraigne Lord would it bee certainly vnderstood that the erection and setting vp of the said gallowes was not done by his commaundement, wherefore the King our soueraigne Lord willeth that the erection and setting vp the said Gallowes bee not any president or example thereby hereafter to be taken, in hurte, preiudice or derogation of the franchises, liberties, & priuiledges of the said cittie, which hee at all times hath had & hath in his beneuolence, tender fauour and good grace, &c. *Apud Westminst. 9. die Nouemb. Anno regni nostri quinto.* On the North side of this hill, is the saide Lord *Lumleyes* house, and on the west side diuers houses lately builded, and other incrochmentes along south to Chicke lane on the east of Barking church, at the end whereof you haue Tower street stretching from the Tower hill, west to S. *Margaret Pattens* church Parsonage.

Page 132

Chicke lane.

Tower streete.
Alhallowes
Barking, a
parish church.
Barking
chappell of
our Ladie.

Now therefore to beginne at the East end of the streete, on the North side thereof is the fayre parish Church called Alhallowes Barking, which standeth in a large, but sometime farre larger, cemitory or Churchyearde. On the north side whereof was sometime builded a fayre Chappell, founded by king *Richard* the first, some haue written that his heart was buried there vnder the high Altar: this chappell was confirmed and augmented by King *Edward* the 1. *Edward* the fourth gaue licence to his cosen *John* Earle of Worcester, to found there a Brotherhoode for a Maister and Brethren, and he gaue

to the Custos of that fraternity, which was Sir *John Scot* Knight, *Thomas Colte*, *John Tate*, and *John Croke*, the Priorie of Totingbecke, and auotion of the parrish Church of Stretham in the county of Surrey, with all the members and appurtenances, and a parte of the Priory of Okeborn in Wiltshire, both priors Aliens, and appoynted it to be called the kinges chappell or chantrie, *In capella beatae Mariae de Barking*. King *Richard* the third new builded and founded therein a colledge of Priestes, &c. *Hamond de Lega* was buried in that chapple, *Robert Tate* Mayor of London, 1488. and other were there buried. This colledge was suppressed & pulled downe in the yeare 1548. the second of king *Edward* the sixt, the grounde was imployed as a Garden plot, during the raings of King *Edward*, Queene *Mary*, and parte of Queene *Elizabeth*, till at length | a large strong frame of Timber and bricke was set thereon, and imployed as a store house of Marchantes goodes brought from the sea, by Sir *William Winter*, &c.

The Kings
chappell of
Barking.

I. Rowse.

Page 133

Monumentes in the parrish church of Alhallowes Barking, not defaced, are these: Sir *Thomas Studinham* of Norwich Dioces, Knight, 1469. *Thomas Gilbert* Draper and Marchant of the Staple, 1483. *John Bolt* Marchant of the Staple, 1459. Sir *John Stile* Knight, Draper, 1500. *William Thinne* Esquier, one of the Clearkes of the Greene cloath, and Maister of the Houshold to K. *Henry* the eight, 1546. *Hunmfrey Monmouth* Draper, one of the Sheriffes, 1535. buried in the churchyearde. *William Denham*, one of the Sheriffes, 1534. *Henry Howard* Earlc of Surrey beheaded 1546. Sir *Richarde Deuereux* sonne and Heyre to the Lord *Ferrers* of Chartley, *Richard Browne* Esquier, 1546. *Phillip Dennis* Esquier, 1556. *Andrew Euenger* Salter, *William Robinson* Mercer, Alderman 1552. *William Armorer* Clothworker, Esquier, Gouvernour of the Pages of honor, or M. of the Heance men, seruant to *Henry* the eight, *Edward* the sixt and Queene *Mary*, buried 1560. Besides which there be diuers Tombes without inscription. *John Crolys* and *Thomas Pike*, Cittizens of London, founded a Chantery there 1388. By the West ende of this Parrish church and chappell, lyeth Sydon lane, now corruptly called Sything lane, from Towerstreete vp North to Hart streete. In this Sidon lane diuers fayre and large houses are builded,

Sidon lane.

namely one by Sir *John Allen*, sometime Mayor of London, and of counsell vnto king *Henry* the eight: Sir *Frances Walsingham* Knight, Principal Secretary to the Queenes Maiestie that now is, was lodged there, and so was the Earle of Essex, &c. At the North West corner of this lane, standeth a proper parrish Church of Saint *Olaue*, which Church together with some houses adioyning, and also others ouer against it in Hartstreete, are of the saide Tower streete Warde. Monumentes in this parrish Church of Saint *Olaue* bee these: *Richard Cely*, and *Robert Cely* Felmongers, principall builders and benefactors of this Church: Dame *Iohan*, wife to Sir *John Zouch*, 1439. *John Clarentiaulx* King of Armes, 1427. *Thomas Sawle*, | Sir *Richard Haddon* Mercer, Mayor, 1512. *Thomas Burnell* Mercer, 1548. *Thomas Morley* Gentleman, 1566. Sir *John Radcliffe* Knight, 1568. And Dame *Anne* his wife, 1585. *Chapone* a Florentine Gentleman, 1582. Sir *Hamond Vaughan* Knight, *George Stoddard* Marchant, &c.

Parish church
of S. Olaue in
Hartstreet.

Page 134

Then haue yee out of Towerstreete, also on the North side, one other lane, called *Marte lane*, which runneth vp towards the North, and is for the most parte of this Towerstreet warde, which lane is about the thirde quarter thereof deuided, from *Aldgate ward*, by a chaine to bee drawn thwart the saide lane about the west ende of *Harte streete*. *Cokedon hall*, sometime at the South west end of *Marte lane* I reade of.

Mart lane of
a mart kept
about Blanch
chappel.

Mincheon
lane.

A third lane out of Towerstreete on the North side is called *Mincheon lane*, so called of tenements there sometime pertayning to the *Minchuns* or *Nunnes* of Saint *Helens* in *Bishopsgate streete*: this lane is all of the saide Warde, except the corner house towards *Fenchurch streete*. In this lane of olde time dwelled diuers strangers borne of *Genoa* and those parts, these were commonly called *Galley men*, as men that came vppe in the *Gallies*, brought vp wines and other merchandises which they landed in *Thames street*, at a place called *Galley key*: they had a certain coin of siluer amongst themselues which were halfe pence of *Genoa*, & were called *Galley halfe pence*: these halfe pence were forbidden in the thirteenth of *Henry* the fourth, and againe by Parliament in the fourth of *Henry* the fift, it was that if any person bring into this realme *Galley halfe pence*, *suskinges* or *dodkins*, hee

Galley men
dwelled there.

should be punished as a Theefe, and he that taketh or payeth such money, shall leese a hundred shillings, whereof the king shall haue the one halfe, and hee that will sue, the other halfe : notwithstanding in my youth I haue seene them passe currant, but with some difficulty, for that the english halfepeece were then, though ¹ not so broade, somewhat thicker and stronger.

The Clothworkers hall is in this lane. Then at the west ende of Towerstreet haue ye a little turning towards the North to a fayre house sometime belonging to one named *Griste*, for he dwelled there in the yeare 1449. And *Iacke Gristes house.*
Cade captaine of the rebels in Kent, being by him in this his house feasted, when he had | dined, like an vnkinde guest, *Page 135*
robbed him of all that was there to be found worth the carriage. Next to this is one other fayre house, sometime builded by *Angell Dune* Grocer, Alderman of London, since possessed by sir *John Champneis* Alderman and Maior of London. He builded in this house an high Tower of Bricke, the first that euer I heard of in any private mans house to ouerlooke his neighbours in this Citie. But this delight of his eye was punished with blindnesse some yeares before his death : since that time sir *Perceuell Hart* a iolly Courtier and knight, harbenger to the Queene, was lodged there, &c. From this house somewhat West is the Parish Church, and parsonage house of Saint *Margarets* Pattens, to the which Church and house on the North side, and as farre ouer against on the South, stretcheth the farthest west part of this warde.

And therefore to begin againe at the East ende of Tower- *Bearre lane.*
streete, on the South side haue ye *Bearre lane*, wherein are many faire houses, and runneth downe to *Thames street*. The next is *Sporiar lane*, of old time so called, but since, and of later time named *Water lane*, because it runneth downe to the *Water gate* by the *Custom house* in *Thames streete* : then is there *Hart lane* for *Harpe lane*, which likewise runneth downe into *Thames streete*. In this *Hart lane* is the *Bakers Hall*, sometime the dwelling house of *John Chichley* Chamberlain of London, who was sonne to *William Chichley*, Alderman of London, brother to *William Chichley*, Archdeacon of *Canterburie*, nephew to *Robert Chichley* Maior of London, and to

¹ though] 1633 : thought 1603

Henrie Chichley Archbishop of Canterburie. This *John Chichley*, saith *John Leyland*, had 24. children. Sir *Thomas Kirrioll* of Kent, after he had beene long prisoner in France, married *Elizabeth*, one of the daughters of this *Chichley*, by whom he had this *Chichleys* house. This *Elizabeth* was secondly married to sir *Ralfe Ashton*, Knight Marshall: and thirdly, to sir *John Burchier*, vnclē to the late *Burchier* Earle of Essex, but she neuer had childe. *Edward Poynings* made part with *Burchier* and *Elizabeth* to haue *Ostenhanger* in Kent, after their death, and entred into it, they liuing.

In Tower streete, betweene Hart lane, and Church lane, | was a quadrant called Galley row, because Galley men dwelled there. Then haue'ye two lanes out of Tower streete, both called Churchlanes, because one runneth downe by the East ende of Saint *Dunstans* Church, and the other by the west ende of the same: out of the west lane, turneth another lane, west toward S. *Marie* Hill, and is called Fowle lane, which is for the most part of Tower streete warde.

This Church of Saint *Dunstone* is called in the East, for difference from one other of the same name in the west: it is a fayre and large Church of an auncient building, and within a large Churchyarde: it hath a great parish of many rich Marchants, and other occupiers of diuerse trades, namely Saltars and Ironmongers.

The monuments in that Church bee these. In the Quire *John Kenington* person, there buried, 1374. *William Islip*, person, 1382. *John K(i)ryoll* Esquire, brother to *Thomas K(i)ryoll*, 1400. *Nicholas Bond*, *Thomas Barry* Marchant, 1445. *Robert Shelley* Esquier, 1420. *Robert Pcpper* Grocer, 1445, *Iohn Norwich* Grocer, 1390. *Alice Brome*, wife to *Iohn Couentry* sometime Maior of London, 1433. *William Isaack* Draper, Alderman, 1508. *Edward Skales* Marchant, 1521. *Iohn Ricroft* Esquire, Sargeant of the Larder to *Henric* the seuenth, and *Henric* the eight, 1532. *Edwaters* Esquire, Sargeant at Armes, 1558. *Sir Bartholomew Iames* Draper, Maior, 1479, buried vnder a fayre Monument, with his Ladie. *Ralfe Greenway* Grocer, Alderman, put vnder the stone of *Robert Pepper* 1559. *Thomas Bledlow*, one of the Shiriffes, 1472. *Iames Bacon* Fishmonger, Shiriffe, 1573. *Sir Richard Champion* Draper,

Page 136

Galley row.
Church lane
by East.
Church lane
in the west.

Fowle lane.

Parish church
of S. Dun-
stone in the
East.

Maior, 1568. *Henry Herdson* Skinner, Alderman, 1555. Sir *James Garnado* knight. *William Hariot* Draper, Maior, 1481. buried in a fayre Chappell by him builded, 1517. *John Tate* sorne to sir *John Tate*, in the same Chappell, in the North wall. Sir *Christopher Draper* Ironmonger, Maior, 1566. buried 1580. and many other worshipfull personages besides, whose monuments are altogither defaced. Now for the two Church lanes, they meeting on the Southside of this Church and Churchyarde, doe ioyne in one: and running downe to the Thames streete: the | same is called Saint Dunstans hill, at the lower ende whereof the sayd Thames streete towards the west on both sides almost to Belins gate, but towards the East vp to the water gate, by the Bulwarke of the tower, is all of tower streete warde. In this streete on the Thames side are diuers large landing places called wharffes, or keyes, for Cranage vp of wares and Marchandise, as also for shipping of wares from thence to be transported. These wharffes and keyes commonly beare the names of their owners, and are therefore changeable. I reade in the 26. of *Henrie* the sixt that in the Parish of Saint Dunstone in the East a tenement called *Passekes* wharffe, & another called *Horners* key in Thames streete, were granted to *William Harindon* Esquire. I reade also that in the sixt of *Richard* the second, *John Churchman* Grocer, for the quiet of Marchants, did newly build a certaine house vpon the key, called woole wharfe, in the Tower streete warde, in the Parish of Alhallowes Barking, betwixt the tenement of *Paule Salisberrie*, on the East part, and the lane called the water gate on the west, to serue for Tronage, or weighing of woolles in the Port of London: Whereupon the king graunted that during the life of the said *John*, the aforesayd Tronage should be held and kept in the said house, with easements there for the balances and weightes, and a counting place for the Customer, Controwlers, Clarkes and other Officers of the said Tronage, together with ingresse and egressse to and from the same, euen as was had in other places, where the sayd Tronage was woont to be kept, and that the king should pay yearely to the said *John* during his life fortie shillings at the termes of S. *Michael* & Easter, by euen portions, by the handes of his Customer, without any

Page 137

Passekes
wharfe, and
Horners key.

Wool wharfe
by Customers
key.
Water gate
by Wooll key
Custome
house.
Tronage of
wols.

Custom
house.

other payment to the said *Iohn*, as in the Indenture thereof more at large appeareth.

Porters key,
or Porters lane.
Galley key.

Neare vnto this Customers key towards the East, is the sayd watergate, and west from it Porters key, then Galley key, where the Gallies were vsed to vnlade, and land their marchandizes, and wares: and that part of Thames streete was therefore of some called Galley Row, but more commonly petty Wales.

Petty wales.

Page 138

On the North side, as well as on the South of this Thames streete, is many fayre houses large for stowage, builded for Marchants, but towards the East end thereof, namely ouer agaynst Galley key, Wooll key, and the Custome house, there haue beene of olde time some large buildings of stone, the ruines whereof doe yet remaine, but the first builders and owners of them are worne out of memorie, wherfore the common people affirm *Iulius Cæsar* to be the builder thereof, as also of the Tower it selfe. But thereof I haue spoken alreadie. Some are of another opinion and that a more likely, that this great stone building was sometime the lodging appointed for the Prinees of Wales, when they repayred to this Citie, and that therefore the street in that part is called petty Wales, which name remaineth there most commonly vntill this day: euen as where the kinges of Scotland were vsed to be lodged betwixt Charing crosse, and white hall, it is likewise called Scotland: and where the Earles of Briton were lodged without Aldersgate, the streete is called Britaine streete, &c.

Princes of
Wales their
lodging.

The said building might of olde time pertaine to the Princes of Wales, as is aforesayd, but is since turned to other vse.

The Marchants of
Italie their
lodging by
their Gallies.

It is before noted of Galley key, that the Gallyes of Italie, & other partes did there discharge their wines and marchandizes brought to this Citie. It is like therefore that the Marchants and Owners proceured the place to builde vpon for their lodgings and storehouses, as the Marchants of the Haunee of Almaine were licenced to haue an house called *Gilda Teutonicorum*, the Guild hall of the Germanes. Also the Marchants of Burdeaux were lieenced to build at the Vintry, strongly with stone, as may be yet seene and seemeth

olde, though often repayred: much more cause hath these buildings in pettie Wales, though as lately builded, and partly of the like stone brought from Cane in Normandie, to seeme olde, which for many yeares, to wit, since the Gallies left their course of landing there, hath fallen to ruine, and beene letten out for stabling of horses, to Tipplers of Beere, and such like: amongst others, one mother *Mampudding* (as they termed her) for many yeares kept this house, or a great part thereof, for victualing, and it seemeth that the builders of the hall of this house were shipwrights, and not house Carpenters: for the frame thereof (being but low) is rayseed of certaine principall postes of maine timber, fixed deepe in the ground, without any groundsell, boarded close | round about on the inside, hauing none other wal from the ground to the roofe: those Boordes not exceeding the length of a Clapboard, about an inch thicke, euery Boorde ledging ouer other, as in a Ship or Gallie, nayled with Ship nayles called rugh, and clenche, to wit, rugh nayles with broad round heades, and clenched on the other side with square plates of iron: the roofe of this hall is also wrought of the like board, and nayled with rugh and clenche, and seemeth as it were a Gallie, the Keele turned vppwards, and I obserued that no worme or rottennesse is seene to haue entred eithor boord or tymber of that hall, and therefore, in mine opinion, of no great antiquitie.

I reade in 44. of *Edward* the third, that an Hospitall in the Parish of Barking Church was founded by *Robert Denton* Chaplen, for the sustentation of poore Priests, and other both men and women, that were sicke of the Phrenzie, there to remaine till they were perfectly whole, and restored to good memorie. Also I reade that in the 6. of *Henrie* the fift, there was in the Tower ward, a Messuage or great house, called *Cobhams Inne*, and in the 37. of *Henrie* the sixt, a Messuage in Thames streete, perteyning to *Richard Longuile*, &c. Some of the ruines before spoken of, may seeme to be of the foresayd Hospitall, belonging peraduenture to some Prior Alien, and so suppressed amongst the rest, in the raigne of *Edward* the third, or *Henrie* the fift, who suppressed them all. Thus much for the boundes and antiquities of this warde, wherein is noted the Tower of London, three Parish Churches,

No Gallies landed here in memorie of men liuing.

A strange kind of building by shipwrights and Galley men.

Page 139

An hospitall for Lunatike or phrensie people.

Cobhams Inne.

the Custome house, and two Hals of Companies, to wit, the Clothworkers, and the Bakers. This ward hath an Alderman, his Deputie, common Counsellors eight, Constables thirteene, Scauengers twelue, Wardmote men thirteene, and a Beedle: it is taxed to the fiftene at sixe and twentie pounds. |

Page 140

Aldgate warde.

Aldgate ward. **T**HE second ward within the wall on the east part is called Aldgate ward, as taking name of the same Gate: the principall street of this warde beginneth at Aldgate, stretching west to sometime a fayre Well, where now a pumpe is placed: from thence the way being diuided into twain, the first & principall street, caled Aldgate street, runneth on the south side to Lime-street corner, and halfe that streete, downe on the left hand, is also of that warde. In the mid way on that South side, betwixt Aldgate and Limestreet, is Hart horne Alley, a way that goeth through into Fenchurch streete ouer against Northumberland house. Then haue ye the Bricklayers hall and an other Alley called Sprinckle Alley, now named Sugar-loafe Alley, of the like signe. Then is there a faire house, with diuerse tenements neare adioyning, sometime belonging to a late dissolved Priorie since possessed by Mistresse *Cornwallies*, widow, and her heyres, by the gift of King *Henry* the eight, in reward of fine puddings (as it was commonly sayd) by hir made, wherewith she had presented him. Such was the princely liberalyty of those times. Of later time, Sir *Nicholas Throgmorton* knight, was lodged there. Then somewhat more West is Belzettars lane, so called of the first builder and owner thereof, now corruptly called Billitar lane, betwixt this Belzettars lane and Limcstrcete, was of later time a frame of three fayre houses, set vp in the yeare 1590. in place where before was a large Garden plot inclosed from the high streete with a Bricke wall, which wall being taken downe, and the ground digged deepe for Cellcrage, there was found right vnder the sayd Bricke wall an other wall of stone, with a gate arched of stone, and Gates of Timber, to be closed in the midst towards the streete, the tymber of the Gates was consumed, but the Hinges of yron still remayned on their staples

Harthome
Alley.
Bricklayers
hall.
Sprinckle
allie.

Belzettars
lane.

Wall, Gate,
and windows
of stone,
found vnder
ground.

on both the sides. Moreouer in that wall were square windowes with bars of yron on either side the gate, this wall was vnder ground about two fathomes deepe, as I then | esteemed it, and seemeth to bee the ruines of some house Page 141 burned in the raigne of king *Stephen*, when the fire began in the house of one *Alewarde* neare London stone, and consumed East to Aldgate, whereby it appeareth how greatly the ground of this Citie hath beene in that place raysed.

On the North side, this principall street stretcheth to the west corner of Saint *Andrewes* Church, and then the ward turneth towards the North by S. *Marie* streete, on the East S. Mary street. side to Saint *Augustines* Church in the wall, and so by Buries markes again, or about by the wall to Aldgate.

The second way from Aldgate more towards the South from the pumpe aforesaid is called Fenchurch streete, and is of Aldgate warde till ye come to Culuer Alley, on the west Culuer Alley. side of Ironmongers hall, where sometime was a lane which went out of Fenchurch streete to the middest of Limestreete, but this lane was stopped vp, for suspition of theeues that lurked there by night. Againe to Aldgate out of the principall streete, euen by the gate and wall of the Citie, runneth a lane South to Crowched Friers, and then Woodroffe lane to the Tower hill, and out of this lane west, a streete called Hartstreete, which of that warde stretcheth to Sydon lane by Hart streete. Saint *Olaues* Church. One other lane more west from Aldgate goeth by Northumberland house toward the Crossed Friers: then haue ye on the same side the North end of Martlane, and Blanch Apleton,¹ where that ward endeth.

Thus much for the bounds: now for monuments, or places most ancient and notable: I am first to begin with the late dissolved Priorie of the holic Trinitie, called Christs Church, on the right hand within Aldgate. This Priorie was founded Priorie of the Trinitie of Canons regular. by *Matild* Queene, wife to *Henrie* the first, in the same place where *Siredus* sometime began to erect a Church in honour of the Crosse, and of Saint *Marie Magdalen*, of which the Deane and Chapter of Waltham were wont to receiue thirtie shillings. The Queene was to acquite her Church thereof,

¹ Apleton] Chappleton, 1598: Arleton, 1603

Page 142

and in exchange gaue vnto them a Mill. King *Henric* her husband confirmed her gift. This Church was giuen to *Norman*, the first Canon regular in all England. The said Queene also gaue vnto the same Church, and those that serued God therein, the plot of Aldgate, and the Soke | thereunto belonging, with all customes so free as she had helde the same, and 25. *l.* Blankes, which shee had of the Cittie of Excester: as appeareth by her deed, wherein she nameth the house *Christes Church*, and reporteth Aldgate to be of her Demaines, which she granteth, with two parts of the rent of the City of Excester. *Norman* tooke vpon him to be Prior of Christs Church, in the year of Christ 1108. in the parishes of Saint *Marie Magdalen*, *S. Michael*, *S. Katherine*, and the blessed *Trinitie*, which now was made but one Parish of the holy *Trinitie*, and was in old time of the holy Crosse, or holy Roode Parish. The Priorie was builded on a piece of ground in the Parish of Saint *Katherine*, towards Aldgate, which lieth in length betwixt the kinges streete, by the which men go towards Aldgate, neare to the Chappell of Saint *Michael* towards the North, and containeth in length 83. Elles, halfe, quarter, and halfe quartern of the kings Iron Eln, and lieth in bredth, &c. The Soke and ward of Aldgate was then bounded as I haue before shewed, the Queene was a meane also that the land and English Knighten Guild was giuen vnto the Prior *Norman*. The honorable man *Geffrey de Clinton*¹ was a great helper therein, and obtained that the Chanons might inclose the way betwixt their Church and the wall of the citie, &c. This Priorie in processe of time became a very fayre and large church, rich in lands and ornaments, and passed all the Priories in the citie of London, or shire of Middlesex, the Prior whereof was an Alderman of London, to wit, of Portsoken ward.

Prior of Christ
Church an
Alderman of
London.

I reade that *Eustacius* the 8. Prior, about the yeare 1264. because hee would not deale with temporall matters, instituted *Theobald Fitz Inonis* Alderman of Portsoken warde vnder him, and that *William Rising* Prior of *Christes Church* was sworn Alderman of the said Portsoken warde, in the first of

¹ Clinton] Glington 1598, 1603

Richard the second. These Priors haue sitten and ridden amongst the Aldermen of London, in liuery like vnto them, sauing that his habite was in shape of a spirituall person, as I my selfe haue seene in my childhoode: at which time the Prior kept a most bountifull house of meate and drinke, both for rich and poore, aswell within the house, as at the gates, to al commers according to their estates. These were the monuments in this Church, sir *Robert Turke*, | and Dame *Alice* his wife, *John Tirel* Esquire, *Simon Kempe* Esquire, *James Manthorpe* Esquire, *John Aseue* Esquire, *Thomas Fauset* of *Sealset* Esquire, *John Kempe* gentleman, *Robert Chirwide* Esquire, Sir *John Heningham*, and Dame *Isabell* his wife, Dame *Agnes*, wife first to Sir *William Bardolph*, and then to Sir *Thomas Mortimer*, *John Ashfield* Esquire, Sir *John Dedham* knight, Sir *Ambrose Chaream*, *Ioan* wife to *Thomas Nuck* Gentleman, *John Husse* Esquire, *John Beringham* Esquire, *Thomas Goodwine* Esquire, *Ralph Walles* Esquire, Dame *Margaret* daughter to Sir *Ralph Cheuie*, wife to Sir *John Barkeley*, to Sir *Thomas Barnes*, and to Sir *W. Bursire*, *William Roose*, *Simon Francis*, *John Breton* esquire, *Helling* Esquire, *John Malwen* and his wife, *Anthonie Wels* son to *John Wels*, *Nicholas de Auesey* and *Margerie* his wife, *Anthonie* son to *John Milles*, *Baldwine* son to king *Stephen*, & *Mathilde* daughter to king *Stephen*, wife to the Earle of *Meulan*¹, *Henrie Fitzalwine* Maior of London, 1213. *Geffrey Mandeuile*, 1215. and many other. But to conclude of this priorie, king *Henrie* the eight minding to reward Sir *Thomas Audley*, speaker of the Parliament against Cardinall *Wolsey*, as ye may reade in *Hall*, sent for the Prior, commending him for his hospitalitie, promised him preferment, as a man worthy of a far greater dignitie, which promise surely he performed, and compounded with him, though in what sort I neuer heard, so that the Priorie with the appurtenances was (surrendered) to the king, in the moneth of Iuly, in the yeare 1531. the 23. of the said kings raigne. The Chanons were sent to other houses of the same order, and the priorie with the appurtenances king *Henrie* gaue to sir *Thomas Audley* newly knighted, and after made Lord Chauncellor.

Priorie of the holy Trinitie surrendered & suppressed.

¹ *Meulan*] *Millen*, 1603

Sir *Thomas Audley* offered the great Church of this priorie, with a ring of nine Bels well tuned, whereof foure the greatest were since solde to the parish of *Stebunhith*, and the five lesser to the parish of Saint *Stephen* in Colemans streete, to the parishioners of Saint *Katherine Christ Church*, in exchange for their small parish church, minding to haue pulled it downe, and to haue builded there towards the street: But the parishioners hauing doubts in their heades of afterclappes, refused the offer. Then was the | priorie church and steeple proffered to whomsoeuer would take it down, and carrie it from the ground, but no man would vndertake the offer, whereupon Sir *Thomas Audley* was faine to bee at more charges, then could be made of the stones, timber, leade, yron, &c. For the workemen with great labour beginning at the toppe, loosed stone from stone, and threw them downe, whereby the most part of them were broken, and few remained whole, and those were solde verie cheape, for all the buildings then made about the Citie were of Bricke and Timber. At that time any man in the Cittie, might haue a Cart loade of hard stone for pauing brought to his doore for 6.d. or 7.d. with the carriage. The said *Thomas Lord Audley* builded and dwelt on this Priorie during his life, and died there in the yeare 1544. since the which time the said priorie came by marriage of the Lord *Audleyes* daughter and heyre, unto *Thomas* late Duke of Norfolke, and was then called the Dukes place.

Page 144

The Dukes place.

Parish church of S. Katherine in Christs church.

The parish Church of S. *Katherine* standeth in the Cemi-tory of the late dissolued priorie of the holy Trinitie, and is therefore called S. *Katherine Christ Church*. This Church seemeth to be verie olde, since the building whereof the high streete hath beene so often raised by pauements, that now men are faine to descend into the said church by diuerse steps seuen in number. But the steeple, or Bell tower thereof hath beene lately builded, to wit, about the yere 1504. For sir *Iohn Pereinall* Marchant taylor then deceasing, gaue money towards the building thereof. There bee the Monuments of *Thomas Fleming* knight of Rowles, in Essex, and *Margaret* his wife, 1464. *Roger Marshall* Esquire, *Iane Horne*, wife to *Roger Marshall*, *William Mnlton*, alias *Bur-*

deaux Heralde, *Iohn Goad* Esquire, and *Ioan* his wife, *Beatrix* daughter to *William Browue*, *Thomas Multon* Esquire, sonne to *Burdeaux* Herald, *Iohn Chitcroft* Esquire, *Iohn Wakeficld* Esquire, *William Criswicke*, *Aune*, and *Sewch*, daughters to *Ralph Shirley* Esquire, sir *Iohn Rainsford* knight of *Essex*, Sir *Nicholas Throkmorton* chiefe Butler of England, one of the Chamberlaines of the Exchequer, Ambassadour, &c. 1570. and other. At the North west corner of this warde in the said high streete, standeth the faire and beautiful parish Church | of *S. Andrew* the Apostle, with an addition, Page 145 to be knowne from other Churches of that name, of the *Knape* or *Vndershaft*, and so called *S. Andrew Vndershaft*, Parish church of S. Andrew Vndershaft. because that of old time, euerie yeare on May day in the morning it was vsed, that an high or long shaft, or May-pole, was set vp there, in the midst of the streete, before the south doore of the sayd Church, which shaft when it was set on ende, and fixed in the ground, was higher then the Church A shaft or May pole higher then the church-steeple. steeple. *Geffrey Chawcer*, writing of a vaine boaster, hath these wordes meaning of the said shaft.

*Right well aloft, and high ye beare your heade,
The weather cocke, with flyiug, as ye would kill,
Wheu ye be stuffed, bet of wine then brede,
Then lookc ye, when your wombe doth fill,
As ye would beare the great shaft of Cornehill,
Lord so merrily crowdeth then your croke,
That all the strecte may heare your body cloke.*

Chaucer.
chance of dice.

This shaft was not raysed at any time since euill May day (so called of an insurrection made by Prentises, and other young persons against Aliens in the yeare 1517.) but the said shaft was laid along ouer the doores, and vnder the Pentises of one rowe of houses, and Alley gate, called of the shaft, shaft Alley, (being of the possessions of Rochester bridge) in the warde of Limestreete. It was there I say hanged on Iron hookes many yeares, till the third of king *Edward* the sixt, that one Sir *Stephen*, curat of *S. Katherine Christs Church*, preaching at *Paules Crosse*, said there, that this shaft was Shaft or May pole preached against at Paules crosse. made an Idoll, by naming the Church of Saint *Andrew*, with the addition of vnder that shaft: hee perswaded therefore that

The said Elm tree his preaching place is lately taken downe.

Page 146

Shaft or May pole sawed in peeces and burnt.

Bayliefe of Romford executed within Aldgate for words spoken to the priest of the parish.

the names of Churches might bee altered : also that the names of dayes in the weeke might be changed, the fish dayes to be kept any dayes, except Friday and Saturday, and the Lent any time, saue only betwixt Shrouetide and Easter : I haue oft times seene this man, forsaking the Pulpit of his said Parish Church, preach out of an high Elme tree in the midst of the Church yarde, and then entering the Church, forsaking the Alter, to haue sung his high Masse in English vpon a Tombe of | the deade towards the North. I heard his Sermon at *Paules Crosse*, and I saw the effect that followed : for in the after noone of that present Sunday, the neighbours, and Tenants to the sayde Bridge, ouer whose doores the saide Shaft had laine, after they had dined to make themselues strong, gathered more helpe, and with great labour raying the Shaft from the hooks, whereon it had rested two and thirtie yeares, they sawed it in peeces, euerie man taking for his share so much as had laine ouer his doore and stall, the length of his house, and they of the Alley diuided amongst them so much as had layne ouer their Alley gate. Thus was this Idoll (as he tearmed it) mangled, and after burned.

Soone after was there a Commotion of the Commons in Norfolke, Suffolke, Essex, and other shires, by meanes whereof streight orders being taken for the suppression of rumors, diuerse persons were apprehended and executed by Marshall Law, amongst the which the Baylife of Romfort in Essex was one, a man verie well beloued : he was early in the Morning of *Marie Magdalens* day, then kept holy day, brought by the shiriffes of London, and the knight Marshall, to the Well within Aldgate, there to be executed vpon a Jebit set vp that Morning, where being on the Ladder, he had words to this effect : Good people I am come hither to die, but know not for what offence except for words by me spoken yester night to Sir *Stephen*, Curate and Preacher of this parish, which were these : He asked me what newes in the Countrey, I answered heauie newes : why quoth he ? it is sayde, quoth I, that many men be vp in Essex, but thanks be to God al is in good quiet about vs : and this was all as God be my Iudge, &c. Vppon these wordes of the prisoner, sir *Stephen* to auoyde reproach of the people, left the Cittie, and was neuer heard of sinc

amongst them to my knowledge. I heard the wordes of the prisoner, for he was executed vpon the pauement of my doore, where I then kept house: Thus much by digression: now again to the parish church of *S. Andrew Vndershaft*, for it still retaineth y^e name, which hath beene new builded by the parishioners there, since the yeare 1520. euery man putting to his helping hande, some with their purses, other with their bodies: *Steuin Gennings* mar[chant] Taylor, sometime Mayor of London, caused at his charges to bee builded the whole North side of the greate Middle Ile, both of the body and quier, as appeareth by his armes ouer euery pillar grauen, and also the North Ile, which hee roofed with timber and seeled, also the whole South side of the Church was glased, and the Pewes in the south Chappell made of his costes, as appeareth in euery Window, and vpon the said pewes. He deceased in the yeare 1524. and was buried in the Gray Fryers Church. *John Kerkbie* Marchant Taylor sometime one of the Shiriffes, *John Garlande* Marchant Taylor and *Nicholas Leuison* mercer, Executor to *Garland*, were greate benefactors to this worke: which was finished to the glasing in the yeare 1529. and fully finished 1532. Buried in this Church, *Phillip Malpas* one of the Shiriffes 1439. Sir *Robert Dennie* Knight, and after him *Thomas Dennie* his sonne in the yeare 1421. *Thomas Stokes* Gentleman, Grocer, 1496. In the new Church *John Michell*¹ Marchant Taylor, 1537. *William Draper* Esquier, 1537. *Isabell* and *Margaret* his wiues, *Nicholas Leuison* Mercer one of the Shiriffes, 1534. *John Gerrarde* Woolman, Merchant of the Staple 1546. *Henry Man* Doctor of Diuinity, Bishoppe of Man, 1556. *Stephen Kyrton* marchant Taylor, Alderman 1553. *David Woodroffe* Haberdasher, one of the Shiriffes, 1554. *Stephen Woodroffe* his sonne gave 100. li. in money, for the which the poore of that parish receiue 2.s. in bread weckely for euer. Sir *Thomas Offley* marchant taylor, Mayor 1556. he bequeathed the one halfe of all his goodes to charitable actions, but the parrish receyued little benefite thereby. *Thomas Starkey* Skinner one of the Shiriffes 1578. *Hugh Offley* Lethersellar one of the Shiriffes, 1588. *William Hanbury*, Baker.

Parish church
of S. Andrew
Vndershaft
new builded.

Page 147

Stephen wood-
roffe the best
benefactor to
the poore in
that parrish.

¹ Michell 1598; Nichell 1603

S. Mary street. Now downe S. *Mary* streete by the west end of the church towards the North, stand diuers fayre houses for Marchantes, and other: namely one faire greate house, builded by Sir *William Pickering* the father, possessed by Sir *William* his sonne and since by Sir *Edward Wootton* of Kent. North from this place is the Fletchers Hall, and so downe to the corner of that streete, ouer against London wall, and again eastwardes to a faire house | lately new builded, partly by *M. Robert Beale* one of the Clerks of the Counsell.

Pickering house.

Fletchers Hall.

Page 148

Papey a brotherhood or Hospitall for poore priestes.

Then come you to the Papey, a proper house, wherein sometime was kept a fraternity or brotherhood of S. *Charity*, and S. *John Euangelist*, called the Papey, for poore impotent Priestes, (for in some language Priestes are called Papes) founded in the yeare 1430. by *William Oliuer*, *William Barnabie* and *John Stafford* Chaplens, or Chauntrie Priestes, conducts, and other brethren and sisters, that should bee admitted into the Church of S. Augustine Papey in the Wall, the Brethren of this house becomming lame, or otherwise into greate pouerty, were here relieued, as to haue chambers, with certaine allowance of bread, drinke, and cole, and one olde man and his wife to see them serued, and to keepe the house cleane. This brotherhoode amongst others was suppressed in the raigne of *Edward* the sixt, since the which time in this house hath bene lodged *M. Moris* of Essex, Sir *Francis Walsingham* principall secretarie to her Maiestie, Maister *Barret* of Essex, &c.

The Abbot of Bery his Inne.

Then next is one great house large of roomes, fayre courts and garden plottes, sometimes pertayning to the Bassets, since that to the Abbots of Bury in Suffolke, and therefore called Buries Markes, corruptly Beuis markes, and since the dissolution of the Abbey of Bury to *Thomas Henage* the father, and to Sir *Thomas* his son. Then next vnto it is the before spoken Priorie of the holy Trinity, to wit, the west and north part thereof, which stretcheth vp to Ealdgate, where we first begun.

Beuis markes.

Fenne church streete. Ironmongers hall.

Now in the second way from Ealdgate more towarde the south from the Well or Pumpe aforesaide, lyeth Fenne Church streete, on the right hand whereof somewhat west from the south end of Belzetters lane, is the Ironmongers Hall: which Company was incorporated in the thirde of *Edward* the

fourth: *Richard Fleming* was their first Maister, *Nicholas Marshall* & *Richard Coxe* were Custos or Wardens. And on the lefte hand or South side, euen by the gate and Wall of the City runneth downe a lane to the Tower Hill, the south parte whereof is called Woodroffe lane, and out of this lane toward the West, a streete called Hart streete. In this streete at the South east corner thereof sometime stode one house of Crouched or (crossed) Fryers, founded by *Raph Hosiar*, and *William Sabernes*, about the yeare 1298. *Stephen* the 10. Prior of the Holy Trinity in London, granted three tenementes for xiii.s. viii.d. by the yeare, vnto the saide *Raph Hosiar*, and *William Sabernes*, who afterwarde became Fryers of S. Crosse, *Adam* was the first Prior of that house. These Fryers founded their house in place of certaine Tenementes purchased of *Richarde Wimbush* the 12. Prior of the Holy Trinity, in the yeare 1319. which was confirmed by *Edward* the thirde, the seauenteenth of his raigne, valued at 52. li. 13.s. 4d. surrendred the twelfth of Nouember, the 30. of *Henry* the eight. In this house was buried Maister *Iohn Tirres*, *Nicholas* the sonne of *William Kyriell* Esquier, Sir *Thomas Mollington*¹ Baron of Wemme, and Dame *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter and heyre of *William Botelar* Baron of Wemme, *Robert Mollington*¹ Esquier, and *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter to *Ferrers* of Ouersley, *Henry Louell*, sonne to *William Lord Louell*, Dame *Isabel* wife to *William Edwarde* Mayor of London, 1471. *William Narborough*, & Dame *Elizabeth* his wife, *William Narbrough*, and Dame *Beatrix* his wife, *William Brosked* Esquier, *William Bowes*, *Lionel Mollington* Esquier, son of *Robert Mollington*, *Nicholas Couderow*, and *Elizabeth* his wife, Sir *Iohn Stratford* Knight, Sir *Thomas Asseldey*, Knight, Clarke of the Crowne, Submarshal of England, and Iustice of the shire of Middlesex, *Iohn Rest* Grocer, Mayor of London, 1516. Sir *Iohn Skewington* Knight, merchant taylor, Sheriffe 1520. Sir *Iohn Milborne* Draper, Mayor in the yeare 1521. was buried there, but remoued since to *Saint Edmondes* in Lombard streete, Sir *Rice Grifith* beheaded on the Tower hill, 1531.

Woodroffe
lane by the
wall of the
Tower hill.

Page 149

Crossed Friers
Church.

¹ Mellington and Mollington are printed indiscriminately in 1598, 1603, 1633

In place of this church is now a carpenters yeard, a Tennis court and such like: the Fryers hall was made a glasse house, or house wherein was made glasse of diuers sortes to drinke in, which house in the yeare 1575. on the 4. of September brast out into a terrible fire, where being practised all meanes possible to quench, notwithstanding as y^e same house in a smal time before, had consumed a great quantite of wood by making of glasses, now it selfe hauing within it about 40000. Billets of woode was all consumed to the stone wals, which neuerthesse greatly hindered the fire from spreading any further.

The Glasse house burned.

Page 150

Adioyning vnto this Fryers Church, by the East ende thereof in Wodrofe lane towards the Tower hill, are certaine proper almes houses, 14. in number, builded of Bricke and timber, founded by Sir *John Milborne* Draper, sometime Mayor, 1521. wherein be placed xiii. poore men and their wiues, if they haue wiues: these haue their dwellinges rent free, and ii.s. iiiii.d. the peece: the first day of euery moneth for euer. One also is to haue his house ouer the gate, and iiiii.s. euery moneth: more he appoynted euery sunday for euer 13. peny loaues of white bread to bee giuen in the parrish Church of Saint *Edmonde* in Lombarde-streete to 13. poor people of that parish, and the like 13. loaues to be giuen in the parrish Church of S. *Michaell* vpon Cornhill, and in eyther parrish euery yeare one loade of Chare coale, of thirty sakes in the loade, and this gifte to be continued for euer: for performance whereof, by the Maister and Wardens of the Drapers in London, he assured vnto them and their successors 23. messuages and tenementes, and 18. garden plottes in the parish of Saint Olaue in Hart street, with prouiso that if they performe not those poyntes aboue mentioned the saide Tenementes and Gardens to remayne to the Mayor and Commonaltie of the Cittie of London.

Almes houses by Crossed Fryers. Testament of S. I. Milborn.

These poyntes not performed: the Drapers haue vnlawfully solde these tenements, and garden plots, and the poore be wronged.

Lord Lumleies house.

Next to these Almes houses is the Lord *Lumleies* house, builded in the time of king *Henry* the eight, by Sir *Thomas Wiat* the father, vpon one plotte of ground of late pertayning to the foresaid Crossed Fryers, where part of their house stode: And this is the farthest parte of Ealdgate Warde towards the south, and ioyneth to the Tower hill. The

other side of that lane, ouer against the Lord *Lumleyes* house, on the wall side of the Citty is now for the most parte (or altogether) builded euen to Ealdgate.

Then haue yee on the south side of Fenchurch streete, ouer against the Well or Pumpe amongst other fayre and large builded houses, one that sometime belonged to the Prior of *Monte Ioues* | or Monasterie Cornute, a Cell to *Monte Ioues* Page 151 beyonde the seas, in Essex: it was the Priors Inne, when he Prior of horne church in Essex. repayred to this Cittie. Then a lane that leadeth downe by Northumberland house, towards the crossed Friers, as is afore shewed.

This Northumberland house in the parish of saint *Katherine Colman* belonged to *Henrie Percie* Earle of Northumberland, in the three & thirtie of *Henrie* the sixt, but of late being left by the Earles, the Gardens thereof were made into bowling Alleys, and other parts into Dicing houses, common to all commers for their money, there to bowle and hazard, but now of late so many bowling Allies, and other houses for vnlawful gaming, hath beene raised in other parts of the Citie and suburbs, that this their ancient and onely patron of misrule, is left and forsaken of her Gamesters, and therefore turned into a number of great rents, small cottages, for strangers and others.

At the east¹ end of this lane, in the way from Aldgate toward the Crossed Friers, of old time were certaine tenements called the poore Iurie, of Iewes dwelling there. The poore Iurie.

Next vnto this Northumberland house, is the parish Church of saint *Katherine* called *Coleman*, which addition of *Coleman* was taken of a great Haw yard, or Garden, of olde time called *Coleman haw*, in the parish of the Trinitie, now called *Christs Church*, and in the parish of saint *Katherine*, and all Saints called *Coleman Church*. Parish church of S. Katherine Coleman.

Then haue ye Blanch apleton, whereof I reade in the thirteenth of *Edward* the first, that a lane behinde the same Blanch-apleton, was graunted by the king to be inclosed and shut vp. This Blanch apleton was a mannor belonging to Sir *Thomas Roos* of *Hamelake* knight, the seuenth of *Richard* the second, standing at the Northeast corner of Mart lane, so Manner of Blanch appleton. Mart lane.

¹ east] west 1598

Basket makers
at Blanch
apleton.

Page 152

called of a Priuiledge sometime enioyed to keepe a mart there, long since discontinued, and therefore forgotten, so as nothing remaineth for memorie, but the name of Mart lane, and that corruptly tearmed Marke lane. I read that in the third of *Edward* the fourth, all Basket makers, Wiar drawers, and other forreyners, were permitted to haue shops in this mannor of Blanch apleton, and not else where within this Citie or suburbs thereof, and this also being the farthest | west part of this ward, on that southside I leaue it, with three parish Churches, saint *Katherine Christ church*, saint *Andrew Vndershaft*, and saint *Katherine Colemans*, and thre hawles of companies, the Bricklayers hall, the Fletchers hall, and the Ironmongers hall. It hath an Alderman, his Deputie, common counsellors six, Constables six, Scauengers nine, Wardmote men for inquest eighteene, and a Beedle. It is taxed to the fiteene in London at fiae pound.

Limestreete warde.

Limestreete
warde.
Limestreete.

High street of
Corneyhill.

THE next is Limestreete warde, and taketh the name of Limestreete, of making or selling of Lime there (as is supposed). The East side of this Limestreete, from the North corner thereof to the midst, is of Aldgate warde, as is afore-said: the west side, for the most part from the said north corner, southward, is of this Limestreete ward: the southend on both sides is of Langborne ward: the bodie of this Limestreete ward is of the high streete called *Corneyhill streete*, which stretcheth from Limestreete on the southside, to the west corner of *Leaden hall*: and on the north side from the southwest corner of *Saint Marie streete*, to another corner ouer against *Leadenhall*.

Now for saint *Mary* street, the west side therof is of this Limestreete warde, and also the streete which runneth by the north ende of this saint *Marie* streete, on both sides, from thence west to an house called the *Wrestlers*, a signe so called, almost to *Bishops gate*. And these are the bounds of this small ward.

Monuments or places notable in this ward be these: In Limestreete are diuerse fayre houses for marchants and

others: there was sometime a mansion house of the kings, An house in Limestreete called the kings Artirce. called the kings Artirce whereof I find record in the 14. of *Edward* the first, but now growne out of knowledge. I reade also of another great house in the west side of Limestreete, hauing a Chappell on the south, and a Garden on the west, then belonging to the *Lord Neuill*, which | garden is now Page 153 called the Greene yard of the Leaden hall. This house in the ninth of *Richard* the second, pertained to sir *Simon Burley* and sir *John Burley* his brother, and of late the said house was taken downe, and the forefront thereof new builded of timber by *Hugh Offley*, Alderman. At the Northwest corner of Limestreet was of old time one great Messuage called *Benbriges Inne*, *Ralph Holland* Draper, about the year 1452. Benbriges Inne. gaue it to *John Gill*, maister, and to the Wardens, and Fraternitie of Tailers and Linnen Armorers of saint *John Baptist* in London, and to their successors for euer. They did set vp in place thereof a fayre large frame of timber, containing in the high street one great house, and before it to the corner of Limestreet, three other tenements, the corner house being the largest, and then downe Limestreete diuers proper tenements. All which the Marchant Taylers in the raigne of *Edward* the sixt sold to *Stephen Kirton* Marchant Tayler and Alderman, he gaue with his daughter *Grisild*, to *Nicholas Woodroffe* the saide great house, with two tenements before it, in lieu of a hundred pound, and made it vp in money 366. pound, 13. shillings, 4. pence. This worshipfull man, and the Gentlewoman his widow after him, kept those houſes downe Limestreet in good reparations, neuer put out but one tennant, tooke no fines, nor raysed rents of them, which was ten shillings the peece yerely: But whether that fauour did ouerlieue her funerall, the Tenants now can best declare the contrarie.

Next vnto this on the high streete, was the Lord *Sorwiches* Message of the Lord Souch. Messuage or tenement, and other. In place whereof *Richard de Wethell*¹, Marchant Tayler, builded a fayre house, with an high Tower, the seconde in number, and first of tymber, that euer I learned to haue beene builded to ouerlooke neighbours in this Citie.

¹ *Wethell*] Whethill 1598

This *Richard* then a young man, became in short time so tormented with goutes in his ioynnts, of the hands and legges, that he could nether feede him selfe, nor goe further then he was led, much lesse was he able to climbe, and take the pleasure of the height of his Tower.

Then is there another faire house builded by *Stephen Kirton*, Alderman: Alderman *Lee* doth now possesse it, and againe new | buildeth it.¹

Page 154

Then is there a fayre house of olde time called the greene gate, by which name one *Michael pistoy Lumbard* held it, with a tenement and nine shops, in the raigne of *Richard* the second, who in the 15. of his raigne gaue it to *Roger Crophull*, and *Thomas Bromester*, Esquires, by the name of the Greene gate, in the parish of S. *Andrew* vpon Cornehill, in Limestreete warde: since the which time *Philip Malpas*, sometime Alderman and one of the Shiriffes, dwelled therein, and was there robbed and spoyled of his goods to a great value, by *Iacke Cade*, and other Rebels in the yeare 1449.

Message
caled the
Greene gate.
Philip Malpas
robbed.

Afterwards in the raigne of *Henrie* the seuenth, it was seased into the kings hands, and then granted, first vnto *John Alston*, after that vnto *William de la Riuers*, and since by *Henrie* the 8. to *John Mutas* (a Picarde) or Frenchman, who dwelled there, and harbored in his house many Frenchmen, that kalendred wolstedes, and did other things contrarie to the Franchises of the Citizens: wherefore on euill May day, which was in the yeare 1517, the Prentizes and other spoyled his house: and if they could haue found *Mutas*, they would haue stricken off his heade. Sir *Peter Mutas*, sonne to the said *John Mutas*, solde this house to *David Woodroffe* Alderman, whose sonne Sir *Nicholas Woodroffe* Alderman, sold it ouer to *John Moore* Alderman, that now possesseth it.

Mutas house
robbed.

Next is a house called the Leaden portch, lately diuided into two tenements, whereof one is a Tauerne, and then one other house for a Marchant, likewise called the Leaden portch: but now turned to a Cookes house. Next is a faire house and a large, wherein diuerse Maioralities haue beene kept, whereof twaine in my remembrance: to wit, Sir *William Bozwyar*, and Sir *Henry Huberthorne*.

Leaden porch.

¹ builded it 1633

The next is Leaden Hall, of which I reade, that in the yeare 1309. it belonged to Sir *Hugh Nenill* knight, and that the Ladie *Alice* his widow made a feofment thereof, by the name of Leaden hall, with the aduowsions of the Church of S. *Peter* vpon Cornhill, and other churches to *Richard* Earle of Arundell and Surrey, 1362. More, in the yeare 1380. *Alice Nenill*, widow | to Sir *John Nenill*, knight of Essex, confirmed to *Thomas Cogshall* and others the said Mannor of Leaden hall, the aduowsions, &c. In the yeare 1384. *Hunmfrey de Bohun*, Earle of Hereford, had the said Mannor. And in the yeare 1408. *Robert Rikeden* of Essex, and *Margaret* his wife, confirmed to *Richarde Whittington* and other Citizens of London, the said Mannor of Leaden hall, with the Appurtenances, the Aduowsions of S. *Peters* Church, Saint *Margarets Pattens*, &c. And in the yere 1411 the said *Whittington* and other confirmed the same to the Maior and Comminaltie of London, whereby it came to the possession of the Citie. Then in the yeare 1443. the 21. of *Henrie* the sixt, *John Hatherley* Maior, purchased licence of the said King, to take vp. 200. fodder of Leade, for the building of water Conduits, a common Granarie, and the crosse in west Cheape more richly for honour of the Citie. In the yeare next following, the Parson and parish of Saint *Dunston* in the east of London, seeing the famous and mightie man (for the wordes bee in the graunt: *cum nobilis & potens vir.*) *Simon Eyre*, Citizen of London, among other his workes of pietie, effectually determined to erect and build a certaine Granarie vpon the soile of the same Citie at Leaden hall of his owne charges, for the common vtilitie of the saide Citie, to the amplifying and inlarging of the sayde Granarie, graunted to *Henrie Frowicke* then Maior, the Aldermen, and Comminaltie and their successors for euer, all their Tenements, with the appurtenances, sometime called the Horsemill in Grasse streete, for the annuall rent of foure pound &c. Also certaine Euidences of an Alley and Tenements pertayning to the Horsemill, adioyning to the sayd Leaden hall in Grasse streete, giuen by *William Kingstone* Fishmonger, vnto the parish church of S. *Peter* vpon Cornhill, doe specifie the sayd Granarie to be builded by the sayde honourable and famous Marchant *Symon Eyre*, sometime an Upholster, and then a

Mannor of
Leaden hall.

Page 155

Licence to
take vp Lead
to the building
vp of common
Granarie.

Horse mill in
Grassestreete.

Symon Eyre
sometime an
Upholster,
then by
changing of
his copic a
Draper.

Leaden hall
new builded to
be a common
Garner.
A Chappell
builded in
Leaden hall.

Page 156

Legacies giuen
by Simon
Eyre.

Dayly seruice
by noate, &c.,
and three free
schooles in the
Leaden hall.

Draper, in the yeare 1419. He builded it of squared stone, in forme as now it sheweth, with a fayre and large chappell in the East side of the Quadrant, ouer the porch of which hee caused to be written, *Dextra Domini exaltauit me*, The Lords right hand exalted me. Within the sayde Church on the North wall was written *Honorandus famosus marcator Simon Eyre | huius operis, &c.* In English thus. The honourable and famous Marchant, *Simon Eyre* founder of this worke, once Maior of this Citie, Citizen and Draper of the same, departed out of this life, the 18. day of September, the yeare from the incarnation of Christ 1459. and the 38. yeare of the raigne of king *H.* the sixt. He was buried in the parish Church of *Saint Mary Wolnoth* in Lombard streete: he gaue by his Testament, which I haue read, to be distributed to all prisons in London, or within a mile of that Citie, somewhat to reliefe them. More, hee gaue 2000. Markes vpon a condition, which not performed, was then to bee distributed to Maides marriages, and other deeds of charitie: he also gaue 3000. markes to the Drapers, vpon condition they should within one yeare after his decease, establish perpetually a maister or warden, fve secular priests, sixe clarkes, and two queristers, to sing dayly diuine seruice by note for euer, in his chappell of the Leaden hall: also one Maister with an Usher for Grammar, one master for writing, and the third for song, with housing there newly builded for them for euer, the Master to haue for his Salarie ten pound: and euerie other priest eight pound, euery other Clarke fve pound six shillings eight pence, and euery other chorister, fve marks: and if the Drapers refused this to do, within one yeare after his decease, then the three thousand Markes to remaine to the Prior and couent of *Christs Church* in London, with condition to establish as is aforesayd, within two yeares after his decease: and if they refused, then the three thousand Markes to be disposed by his Executors as they best could deuise in works of charitie: thus much for his Testament, not performed by establishing of diuine seruice in his chappell, or free schooles for schollers, neither how the stocke of 3000. Marks, or rather fve thousand Marks was employed by his Executors, could I euer learne: he left issue *Thomas*, who had issue, *Thomas*, &c.

True it is that in one year 1464. the third of *Edward* the fourth, it was agreed by the Mayor, Aldermen and Cominalltie of *London*, that notwithstanding the Kings letters Patentes, lately before graunted vnto them touching the Tronage or Weighing of Wares to bee holden at the Leaden Hall, yet sute should be made to the king for new letters pattendes to be granted to the Mayor of the Staple for the Tronage of wols to be holden there, & order to be taken by the discretion of *Thomas Cooke* then Maior, the counsaile of the Citie, *Geffrey Filding* then Maior of the Staple at Westminster, and of the kings Councill, what should bee payd to the Maior and Aldermen of the Citie, for the laying and housing of the Woolles there, that so they might bee brought fourth and weighed, &c.

Liber albus.
Beame for
tronage of
wools at
Leaden hall.

Page 157

Touching the Chappell there, I find that in the yeare 1466. by licence obtained of king *Edward* the fourth, in the sixt of his raigne, a Fraternitie of the Trinitie of 60. priests (besides other brethren, and sisters) in the same Chappell was founded by *William Rouse*, *Iohn Risbie*, & *Thomas Ashby* priests, some of the which 60. priests, euey market day in the fore noone, did celebrate diuine scrvice there, to such Market people as repayred to prayer, and once euerie yeare they met all together, and had solemn seruicc, with Procession of all the Brethren and Sisters. This foundation was in the yere 1512. by a common councill confirmed to the 60. Trinitie priests, and to their successors, at the will of the Maior and Cominalltie.

A brotherhood
of 60 priests
in the chappell
of Leaden
hal.

In the yeare 1484. a great fire happened vpon this Leaden Hall, by what casualtie I know not, but much howsing was there destroyed, with all the stockes for Guns, and other prouision belonging to the Citic, which was a great losse, and no lesse charge to be repayred by them.

Leaden hall
burned.

In the yeare 1503. the eightenth of *Henrie* the seuenth, a request was made by the Commons of the Citie, concerning the vsage of the said Leaden hall, in forme as followeth. ' Please it the Lord Maior, Aldermen, & common counsel, to enact that al Frenchmen, bringing Canuas, Linnen cloth, and other wares to be sold, and all Forreins bringing Wolstedes, Sayes, Staimus,¹ Kiuerings, Nailes, Iron worke, or any other

Rich. Arnold.

A request of
the Citizens to
the Maior and
Aldermen.

Leaden hall
market for
Canuas and
Linnen cloth.

¹ Stamins] 1633; Staimus 1598, 1603

wares, and also all maner Forreins bringing Lead to the Citie to be sold, shall bring all such their wares aforesaid to the open Market of the Leaden hall, there and no where else to be shewed, solde and vttered, like as of olde time it hath beene vsed, vpon paine of forfeiture of all the sayd wares, shewed or sold in any other place then aforesayd, the shew of the said wares to be made three dayes in the weeke, that is to | say Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday: it is also thought reasonable that the common Beame be kept from hencefoorth in the Leaden Hall, and the Farmer to pay therefore reasonable rent to the Chamber: for better it is that the Chamber haue aduantage thereby, then a forreine person: and also the said Leaden hall, which is more chargeable now by halfe then profitable, shall better beare out the charges thereof: also the common Beame for wooll at Leaden hall may pay yearly a rent to the Chamber of London, toward supportation and charges of the same place: for reason it is, that a common office occupied vpon a common ground, beare a charge to the vse of the Comminaltie: also that Forreins bringing wools, fels, or any other Marchandizes or wares to Leaden hall, to be kept there for the sale and Market, may pay more largely for the keeping of their goods, then free men.' Thus much for the request of the Commons at this time.

Page 158

Common
Beame to be
kept in Leaden
hall.

Leaden hall
pertaining to
the Com-
minaltie.
Wols, Fels,
and other
marcandizes
to be sold in
Leaden hall.

Leaden hall
vsed as a
garnar.

Roger Achley
Maior, made
good prouision
for the city.

Bread Carts
of Stratford
the Bow.

Now to set downe some prooffe that the said hall hath beene imployed and vsed as a Granarie for corne and graine (as the same was first appoynted) leauing all former examples, this one may suffice: *Roger Achley* Maior of London, in the yeare 1512. the third of *Henrie* the eight, when the said Maior entered the Maioralitie, there was not found one hundred quarters of wheate in all the Garners of the Citie, either within the liberties, or neare adioyning: through the which scarcitie, when the Carts of Stratford came laden with bread to the Citie (as they had beene accustomed) there was such presse about them, that one man was readie to destroy an other, in striuing to bee serued for their money: but this scarcitie lasted not long: for the Maior in short time made such prouision of Wheate, that the Bakers both of London, and of Stratford were wearie of taking it vp, and were forced to take much more then they would, and for the rest the Maior laid

out the money, and stored it vp in Leaden hall, and other garners of the Citie. This Maior also kept the Market so well, that hee would be at the Leaden hall by foure a clocke in the Sommers mornings, and from thence he went to other markets, to the great comfort of the Citizens.

I reade also that in the yeare 1528. the 20. of *Henrie* the eight, Surueyers were appoynted to view the Garners of the | Citie, namely the Bridgehouse, and the Leaden hall, how they were stored of Graine for the seruice of the Citie. And Page 159

because I haue herebefore spoken of the bread Carts comming from Stratford at the Bow, ye shall vnderstand that of olde time the Bakers of breade at Stratford, were allowed to bring dayly (except the Sabbaoth and principall Feast(s)) diuerse long Cartes laden with bread, the same being two ounces in the pennie wheate loafe heauier then the penny wheate loafe baked in the Citie, the same to be solde in Cheape, three or foure Cartes standing there, betweene Gutherans lane, and Fausters lane ende, one carte on Cornehill, by the conduit, and one other in Grasse streetc. And I haue reade that in the

fourth yere of *Edward* the second, *Richard Reffelham* being Maior, a Baker named *John* of Stratforde, for making Bread lesser then the Assise, was with a fooles whoode on his head, and loaes of bread about his necke, drawne on a Hurdle through the streets of this Citie: Morcouer in the 44. of *Edward* the third *John Chichester* being Maior of London, I read in the visions of *Pierce Plowman*, a booke so called, as followeth.

'There was a careful commune, when no Cart came to towne with baked bread from Stratford: tho gan beggers weepe, and workemen were agast, a little this will be thought long in the date of our Dirte, in a drie Auerell a thousand and three hundred, twise thirtie and ten, &c.' I reade also in the 20. of *Henrie* the eight, Sir *Iames Spencer* being Maior, six Bakers of Stratford were merced in the Guild hall of London, for baking vnder the size appoynted. These Bakers of Stratford left seruing of this citie, I knowe not vppon what occasion, about 30. yeares since.

In the yeare 1519. a pctition was exhibited by the commons to the common counsell, and was by them allowed, concerning the Leaden hall, howe they would haue it vsed,

Liber. D.
A Baker of
Stratford
punished in
London for
baking bread
vnder the
Assise.

John Maluern.
Bread carts
from Stratford
missed in this
city in time of
searsitie.

A petition of
the commons
concerning the
vse of the
Leaden hall.

Page 160

viz. 'Meekely beseeching sheweth vnto your good Lordship, and Maisterships, diuerse Citizens of this Cittie, which vnder correction thinke, that the great place called the Leaden hall, should nor ought not to be letten to farme, to any person or persons, and in especiall to any fellowship or companie incorporate, to haue and hold the same hall for tearme of yeares, for such inconueniences as thereby may ensue, and come to the hurt of the common weale of the said Citie, | in time to come, as some what more largely may appeare in the Articles following.

'First, if any assembly, or hastie gathering of the commons of the said Citie for suppressing or subduing of misruled people within the saide Citie, hereafter shall happen to be called or commanded by the Maior, Aldermen, and other gouernors and counsellors of the said Citie for the time being, there is none so conuenient meete and necessarie a place to assemble them in, within the saide citie, as the saide Leaden hall, both for largenes of roome, and for their sure defence in time of their counselling together about the premises. Also in that place hath been vsed the Artillerie, Guns, and other armors of the said citie, to be safely kept in a readines for the safegard, wealth, and defence of the said citie, to bee had and occupied at times when neede required. As also the store of tymber for the necessarie reparations of the tenements belonging to the chamber of the said citie, there commonly hath been kept. Item if any triumph or noblenesse were to be done, or shewed by the communalitie of the citie for the honour of our soueraigne Lord the King, and realme, and for the worship of the said Citie, the saide Leaden hall is most meete and conuenient place to prepare and order the said triumph therein, and from thence to issue foorth to the places therefore appoynted. Item, at any largesse or dole of any money made vnto the poore people of this Citie, it hath beene vsed to bee done and giuen in the said Leaden hall, for that the saide place is most meete therefore. Item, the honourable father, that was maker of the said hall, had a speciall will, intent and minde, that (as it is commonly said) the Market men and women that came to the Citie with victuals and other things, should haue their free standing within the said Leaden Hall

Leaden Hall a
free Market
place for

in wet weather, to keepe themselves and their wares drie, and thereby to encourage them, and all other to haue the better will and desire the more plenteously to resort to the said Cittie, to victuall the same. And if the saide Hall should be letten to farme, the will of the said honourable father should neuer be fulfilled nor take effect. Item, if the said place, which is the chiefe fortresse and most necessarie place within all the Citie, for the tuition and safegard of the same, should bee letten to farme out of the handes of the chiefe heades of the same Citie, and especially | to an other bodie politique, it might at length by likelihood be occasion of discord and debate betweene the saide bodies politique, which God defend.

Page 161

‘For these and many other great and reasonable causes, which hereafter shall be shewed to this honorable Court, your said beseechers thinke it much necessarie, that the said hal be stil in the hands of this Citie, and to be surely kept by sad and discreet officers, in such wise, that it may always be readie to be vsed and occupied for the common weale of the said Citie when need shall require, and in no wise to bee letten to any bodie politique.’ Thus much for the petition.

About the yeare 1534. great meanes was made about the Leaden Hall to haue the same made a Bursse for the assemblie of marchants, as they had been accustomed in Lombardstreet, many common counsellles were called to that ende: but in the yeare 1535. *John Champneis* being Maior, it was fully concluded that the Bursse should remaine in Lombard streete, as afore, and Leaden hall no more to be spoken of concerning that matter.

Leaden Hall ment to haue beene made a Burse for Marchants.

The vse of Leaden hall in my youth was thus: In a part of the North quadrant on the East side of the North gate, was the common beames for weighing of wooll, and other wares, as had beene accustomed: on the west side the gate was the scales to way meale: the other three sides were reserued for the most part to the making and resting of the pageants shewed at Midsommer in the watch: the remnant of the sides and quadrants were employed for the stowage of wooll sakes, but not closed vp: the lofts aboue were

partly vsed by the painters in working for the decking of pageants and other deuises, for beautifying of the watch and watchmen, the residue of the lofts were letten out to Marchants, the wooll winders and packers therein to wind and packe their woolls. And thus much for Leaden hall may suffice.

Now on the North of Limestreet warde in the high street are diuerse faire houses for Marchants, and proper tenements for artificers, with an Alley also called Shaft alley, of the shaft or Maypole sometime resting ouer the gate thereof, as I haue declared in Aldgate warde. In the yeare 1576. partly at the charges of the parish of saint *Andrew*, and partly at the charges of the chamber | of London, a water pompe was raised in the high street of Limestreete warde, neare vnto Limestreet corner: for the placing of the which pompe, hauing broken vp the ground they were forced to digge more then two fadome deepe before they came to any maine ground, where they found a harth made of Britain, or rather Roman Tile, euery Tile halfe yarde square, and about two inches thick: they found Coale lying there also (for that lying whole will neuer consume) then digging one fadome into the maine, they found water sufficient, made their prall, and set vp the pompe, which pompe with oft repaying and great charges to the Parish, continued not foure and twenty yeares, but being rotted, was taken vp, and a new set in place, in the yeare 1600. Thus much for the high streete.

Page 162

A pompe in the high street of Limestreete warde. Cornhill street in some place raysed two fadome higher then of alde time, as appeared by buildings found so deepe.

S. Mary street, Parish church of Mary, S. Vrsula, & 11000 virgines called at the Axe, letten out for a warehouse.

In S. *Marie* street had ye of olde time a Parish Church of S. *Marie* the virgine, Saint *Vrsula*, and the 11000. virgins, which Church was commonly called S. *Marie* at the Axe, of the signe of an Axe, ouer against the East end thereof, or S. *Marie Pellipar*, of a plot of ground lying on the North side thereof, pertayning to the Skinners in London. This parish about the yeare 1565. was vnited to the Parish Church of S. *Andrew Vndershaft*, and so was S. *Mary* at the Axe suppressed, and letten out to bee a warehouse for a Marchant. Against the east end of this Church, was some time a faire wall, now turned to a pompe. Also against the north end of this S. *Mary* street, was sometime one other parish church of S. *Augustine*, called S. *Augustine* in the wall, for that it

stood adioyning to the wall of the Citie, and otherwise called *S. Augustins Papey*, or the poore, as I haue read in the raigne of *Ed.* the 3. About the yeare 1430 in the raigne of *Henrie* the sixt, the same church was allowed to the brethren of the *Papey*, the house of poore priests, whercof I haue spoken in Aldgate warde. The Parishioners of this Church were appointed to the Parish church of Alhallowes in the wall, which is in Broadstreete warde, this brotherhood, called *Papey*, being suppressed, the church of *S. Augustin* was pulled downe, and in place thereof one *Grey* a Pothecarie builded a stable, a hayloft, &c. It is now a dwelling house. Those two parish churches both lying in the ward of Limestreet, being thus suppressed, there is not any one parish church or place for | diuine seruice in that warde, but the inhabitantes thereof repaire to *S. Peter* in Cornhill warde, *S. Andrew* in Aldegate ward, *Alhallowes* in the wall in Broadstreet ward, and some to *S. Denis* in Langborne warde.

Parish church of *S. Austine* in the wall made a chappell to the *Papey*, and since pulled downe (and) made a stable.

Page 163

Now because of late there hath becne some question, to what Warde this Church of *S. Augustine Papey* should of right belong, for the same hath beene challenged by them of Aldegate Warde, and without reason taken into Bishopsgate Warde from Limestreete Warde, I am somewhat to touch it. About 30. yeares since the Chamber of London granted a lease of ground (in these wordes) lying neare London wall in the ward of Limestreet, from the west of the said church or chappell of *S. Augustine Papey* towards Bishopsgate, &c. On the which plat of grounde the lease¹ builded three faire tenementes, and placed tennantes² there: these were charged to beare scot and lot, and some of them to beare office in Limestreete warde: all which they did willingly without grudging. And when any suspected or disordered persons were by the Landlord placed there, the officers of Limestreete warde fetched them out of their houses, committed them to Warde, procured their due punishments, and banished them from thence: whereby in short time that place was reformed, & brought into good order, which thing being noted by

Houses by London wall, in the ward of Limestreete.

¹ leasee 1633

² tennantes] 1598; tenementes 1603

A part of
Limestreete
ward vniustly
withhelde by
Bishopsgate
warde.

them of Aldegate Warde, they moued their Alderman Sir *Thomas Offley* to call in those houses to be of his Ward, but I my self shewing a faire ledgier booke sometime pertayning to the late dissolved Priorie of the holy Trinity within Aldegate, wherein were set down the iust boundes of Aldgate warde, before Sir *Thomas Offley*, Sir *Rowland Heyward*, the common Counsell and Wardemote inquest of the saide Limestreete ward, Sir *Thomas Offley* gaue ouer his challenge: and so that matter rested in good quiet, vntill the yeare 1579. that Sir *Richard Pype* being Mayor, and Alderman of Bishopsgate warde challenged those houses to bee of his Warde, whereunto (without reason shewed) Sir *Rowland Heyward* yeelded: and thus is that side of the streete from the North corner of *S. Mary* streete almost to Bishopsgate (wherein is one plot of grounde letten by the Chamberlaine of London to the parish of *S. Martins Oteswich*, to be a churchyeard, or burying place for the dead of that | parish, &c. vniustly drawne and withholden from the warde of Limestreet. Diuers other proofes I could set down, but this one following may suffice. The Mayor and Aldermen of London made a graunt to the fraternity of Papie, in these words: Be it remembred, that where now of late the master and wardens of the fraternity of the Papie, haue made a bricke wall, closing in the chappell of Saint *Augustine* called Papie chappell, scituate in the parrish of All-Saintes in the wall, in the warde of Limestreete of the Cittie of London: from the southeast corner of the which bricke wall, is a skuncheon of xxi. foote of assise from the said corner Eastward. And from the same skuncheon there to a message of 55. foote & a halfe westward, the said skuncheon breaketh out of line righte southward betwixt the measures aforesaid, iii. foot, and fwe inches of assise, vpon the common ground of the city aforesaid, *Raph Verney* Mayor, and the Aldermen of the same citie, the xxii. day of October, the sixt yeare of *Edward* the fourth, graunted to *John Hod* Priest, master *John Bolte*, and *Thomas Pachet* priests, wardens of the fraternity of Papie aforesaid, and to their successors for euer, &c. yeelding iiiii.d. sterling yearly at Michaelmas, and this is, sayeth my booke, inrolled in the Guildhall of London: which is a sufficient

Page 164

A churchyeard
by London
Wall pertayn-
ing to Saint
Martins
Otoswich in
Bishopsgate.
Liber Frater.

Liber Papie.

prooffe the same plot of ground to be of Limestreet warde and neuer otherwise accounted or challenged.

On the south side of this streete stretching west from *S. Mary* streete towards Bishopsgate streete, there was of olde time one large messuage builded of stone and timber, in the parish of *S. Augustine* in the wall, now in the parrish of Alhallowes in the same wall, belonging to the Earle of Oxeford, for *Richard de Vere* Earle of Oxeford ^{Patent.} possessed it in the 4. of *Henry* the fift, but in processe of ^{Oxford place.} time the landes of the Earle fell to femals, amongst the which one being married to *Wingfelde* of Suffolke, this house with the appurtenances fell to his lot, and was by his heire Sir *Robert Wingfield* sold to M. *Edward Cooke*, at this time the Queenes Attorney Generall. This house being greatly ruined of late time, for the most part hath beene letten out to Powlters, for stabling of horses and stowage of Poultrie, but now lately new builded into a number of small tenements, letten out to strangers, and other meane people. |

One note more of this Warde, and so an end. I finde of ^{Page 165} *Recorde*, that in the yeare 1371. the 45. of *Edward* the thirde, a great subsidie of 10000. pounce was graunted ^{Subsidie of} towards the Kinges warres in France, whereof the Cleargie ^{Limestreete} paid 5000. pounce, and the laitie 5000. pound, to be leuied ^{warde in the} to 39. shires of England, containing parishes 8600. of euery ^{yeare 1371.} parrish 5. pounce xvi.s. the greater to helpe the lesser: this Cittie (as one of the shires) then containing 24. Wardes, and in them 110. parishes, was therefore assessed to 635.li. 12.s. whereof Limestreet ward did beare 34. shillinges and no more, so small a Warde it was and so accounted, as hauing no one whole parrish therein, but small portions onely of two parrishes in that warde. This warde hath an Alderman, his Deputie, common counsailors 4. Constables 4. Scauengers 2. Wardemote inquest 16. and a Beadle, and is taxed to the fiftene at 1.li. 19.s. ii.d. ob.q.

Bishopsgate Warde

THE next is Bishopsgate warde, whereof a parte is without ^{Bishopsgate} the gate and of the suburbes from the barres, by *S. Mary* ^{Warde.}

Spittle, to Bishopsgate, and a part of Hounds ditch, almost halfe thereof, also without the wall is of the same Warde. Then within the gate is Bishopsgate streete, so called of the gate, to a Pumpe, where sometime was a fayre wel with two buckets by the East ende of the parrish Church of *S. Martin Otoswich*, and then winding by the West corner of Leaden hall down Grasse street to the corner ouer against Grasse Church, and this is the boundes of that Warde.

Parrish church
of *S. Buttolph*
without
Bishopsgate.

Monumentes most to bee noted, are these: the Parrish church of *S. Buttolph* without Bishopsgate in a fayre Church-yearde, adioyning to the Town Ditch vpon the very banke thereof, but of olde time inclosed with a comely wall of bricke, lately repayred by Sir *William Allen* Mayor, in the yeare 1571. because he was borne in that parrish, where also he was buried: an Ancris by Bishopsgate receyued 40.s. the yeare of the Shiriffes of | London.

Page 166

Petty France,
neare to the
towne ditch.

Now without this Churchyearde wall is a causeye leading to a quadrant, called Petty Fraunce, of Frenchmen dwelling there, and to other dwelling houses, lately builded on the banke of the saide ditch by some Cittizens of London, that more regarded their owne priuate gaine, then the common good of the Cittie: for by meanes of this causeye rayed on the banke, and soylage of houses, with other filthines cast into the ditch, the same is now forced to a narrow channell, and almost filled vp with vnsauorie thinges, to the daunger of impoysoning the whole Cittie.

Hospitall of
Bethalem.

Next vnto the parrish church of *S. Buttolph*, is a fayre Inne for receipt of Trauellers: then an Hospitall of *S. Mary* of Bethalem, founded by *Simon Fitz Mary* one of the Sheriffes of London in the yeare 1246. He founded it to haue beene a Priorie of Cannons with brethren and sisters, and king *Edward* the thirde granted a protection, which I haue seene, for the brethren *Miliciæ beatæ Mariæ de Bethlem*, within the City of *London*, the 14. yeare of his raigne. It was an Hospitall for distracted people, *Stephen Geninges* Marchant Taylor gaue 40. li. toward purchase of the patronage by his Testament 1523. the Mayor and Communalty purchased the patronage thereof with all the landes and tenementes thereunto belonging, in the yeare 1546. the same yeare King *Henry*

the eight gaue this Hospitall vnto the Cittie: the Church and Chappell whereof were taken downe in the raigne of Queene *Elizabeth*, and houses builded there, by the Gouvernours of Christes Hospitall in London. In this place people that bee distraight in wits, are by the suite of their friendes receyued and kept as afore, but not without charges to their bringers in. In the yeare 1569. Sir *Thomas Roc* Marchant Taylor, Mayor, caused to bee enclosed with a Wall of bricke, about one acre of ground, being part of the said Hospitall of Bethelem, to wit on the banke of deepe ditch so called, parting the saide Hospitall of Bethelem from the More field: this he did for buriall, and ease of such parrishes in London, as wanted ground conuenient within their parrishes. The Lady his wife was there buried (by whose perswasion he inclosed it) but himselfe borne in London was buried in the parrish church of Hackney. |

Buriall for the
dead prepared.
Deepe ditch
by Bethelem.

From this hospitall Northwarde vpon the streetes side many houses haue beene builded with Alleys backward of late time too much pesterd with people (a great cause of infection) vp to the barres. Page 167

The other side of this high streete from Bishopsgate & Hounds ditch, the first building, a large Inne for receipt of traellers, and is called the Dolphin of such a signe. In the yeare 1513. *Margaret Ricroft* widow, gaue this house, with the Gardens, and appurtenaunces, vnto *William Gam*, *R. Clye*, their wiues, her daughters, and to their heyres, with condition, they yearly to giue to the warden or gouernour of the gray Friers Church within Newgate fortie shillings, to find a student of Diuinitie in the Uniuersitie for euer. Then is there a faire house of late builded by *John Powlet*. Next to that, a farre more large and beautifull house with Gardens of pleasure, bowling Alleys, and such like, builded by *Iasper Fisher*, free of the Goldsmiths, late one of the six Clarks of the Chauncerie, and a Iustice of peacc. It hath since for a time beene the Earle of Oxfords place. The Queenes Maiestie *Elizabeth* hath lodged there. It now belongeth to Sir *Roger Manars*. This house being so large and sumptuously builded by a man of no greater calling, possessions or wealth, (for he was in-

Dolphin with
out Bishops-
gate.

Fishers Folly.

debted to many) was mockingly called *Fishers folly*, and a Rithme was made of it, and other the like, in this manner.

*Kirkebyes Castell, and Fishers Follie,
Spinilas pleasure, and Megses glorie.*

And so of other like buildings about the Cittie, by Citizens, men haue not letted to speake their pleasure.

Berwards lane. From *Fishers Follie* vp to the west end of Berwards lane, of olde time so called, but now Hogge lane, because it meeteth with Hogge lane, which commeth from the Barres without Aldgate, as is afore shewed, is a continuall building of tenements, with Alleys of Cottages, pestered, &c. Then is there a large close called Tasell close sometime, for that there were Tasels planted for the vse of Clothworkers: since letten to the Crosse-bow-makers, wherein they vsed to shoote for games at the Poppingey: now the same being inclosed with a bricke wall, serueth to be an Artillerieyard, wherevnto the Gunners of the Tower doe weekly | repaire, namely euerie Thursday, and there leuelling certaine Brasse peeces of great Artillerie against a But of earth, made for that purpose, they discharge them for their exercise. Then haue ye the late dissolved Priorie and Hospitall, commonly called Saint *Marie Spittle*, founded by *Walter Brune*, and *Rosia* his wife, for Canons regular, *Walter* Archdeacon of London laid the first stone, in the yeare 1197. *William* of Saint *Marie* Church then Bishop of London, dedicated to the honour of Iesus Christ, and his Mother the perpetuall virgin *Marie*, by the name of *Domus Dei*, and *Beatæ Mariæ, extra* Bishopsgate, in the Parish of S. *Buttolph*, the bounds whereof, as appeareth by composition betwixt the person, and Prior of the said Hospitall concerning tithes, beginneth at Berwards lane toward the South, and extendeth in breadth to the parish of Saint *Leonard* of Soresditch towards the North, and in length, from the Kings streete on the west to the Bishops of Londons field, called *Lollesworth* on the East. The Prior of this Saint *Marie Spittle*, for the emortising and propriation of the Priorie of Bikenacar in Essex to his said house of Saint *Marie Spittle*, gaue to *Henrie* the seuenth 400. pounds in the 22. of his raigne. This Hospitall, surrendered to *Henrie* the eight,

Berwards lane.

Tasell close.

Artillary
yeard.

Page 168

Walter Brune,
Mercer, one of
the Shiriffes of
London, 1203.

Berwards lane.
Soresditch so
called more
then 400
yares since.

was valued to dispend 478. pounds, wherein was found, besides ornaments of the Church, and other goods pertaining to the Hospitall, 180. beds well furnished, for receipt of the poore. For it was an Hospitall of great reliefe. Sir *Henrie Plesington* knight was buried there, 1452.

In place of this Hospitall, and neare adioyning, are now many faire houses builded, for receipt and lodging of worshipfull persons. A part of the large Church yeard pertaining to this Hospitall, and seuered from the rest with a Bricke wall, yet remaineth as of olde time, with a Pulpit Crosse therein, somewhat like to that in *Paules* Church yeard. And against the said Pulpit on the Southside, before the chernell and Chappell of Saint *Edmond* the Bishop, and *Marie Magdalen*, which chappell was founded about the yeare 1391. by *William Euesham* Citizen and Peperer of London, who was there buried, remaineth also one faire builded house in two stories in height for the Maior, and other honourable persons, with the Aldermen and Shiriffes to sit in, there | to heare the Sermons preached in the Easter holydayes. In the loft ouer them stood the Bishop of London, and other Prelates, now the ladies, and Aldermens wiues doe there stand at a fayre window, or sit at their pleasure. And here is to be noted, that time out of minde, it hath beene a laudable custome, that on good Friday in the after noone, some especiall learned man, by appoyntment of the Prelats, hath preached a Sermon at *Paules* crosse, treating of Christs passion: and vpon the three next Easter Holydayes, Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, the like learned men, by the like appoyntment, haue vsed to preach on the forenoones at the sayde Spittle, to perswade the Article of Christs resurrection: and then on low Sunday, one other learned man at *Paules* Crosse, to make rehearsall of those foure former Sermons, either commending or reprouing them, as to him by iudgement of the learned Diuines was thought conuenient. And that done, he was to make a sermon of his owne studie, which in all were five sermons in one. At these sermons so seuerally preached, the Maior, with his brethren the Aldermen were accustomed to bee present in their Violets at *Paules* on good Fryday, and in their Scarlets at the Spittle in the Holidayes, except Wednes-

Pulpit Crosse
at the Spittle.

Chernell and
Chappell of
S. Edmond
and of Mary
Magdalen.

Sermons in
the Easter
holy dayes at
the Spittle.
Page 169

day in violet, and the Maior with his brethren, on low sonday in scarlet, at *Paules Crosse*, continued vntill this day.

Touching the antiquitie of this custome, I finde that in the yeare 1398. king *Richard* hauing procured from Rome, confirmation of such statutes, and ordinances, as were made in the Parliament, begun at Westminster, and ended at Shrewsburie, hee caused the same confirmation to be read and pronounced at *Pauls Crosse*, and at saint *Marie* spittle in the sermons before all the people. *Philip Malpas* one of the shiriffes in the yeare 1439. gaue 20. shillings by the yeare to the three preachers at the Spittle: *Stephen Forster* Maior, in the yeare 1454. gaue fortie pounds to the preachers at *Pauls crosse & Spittle*. I find also that the afore said house, wherein the Maior and Aldermen do sit at the Spittle, was builded for that purpose of the goods, & by the Executors of *Richard Ratvson* Alderman, & *Isabell* his wife, in the yeare 1488. In the year 1594. this Pulpit being old, was taken down, and a new set vp, the Preachers face turned towardes the south, which | was before toward the west, also a large house on the east side of the said Pulpit, was then builded for the gouernors and children of Christs Hospitall to sit in: and this was done of the goods of *William Elkens* Alderman, late deceased, but within the first yeare, the same house decaying, and like to haue fallen, was againe with great cost repayred at the Cities charge. On the East side of this Churchyard lieth a large field, of olde time called *Lolesworth*, now Spittle field, which about the yeare 1576. was broken vp for Clay to make Bricke, in the digging whereof many earthen pots called *Vrnæ*, were found full of Ashes, and burnt bones of men, to wit, of the Romanes that inhabited here: for it was the custome of the Romanes to burne their dead, to put their Ashes in an *Vrna*, and then burie the same with certaine ceremonies, in some field appoynted for that purpose, neare vnto their Citie: euerie of these pots had in them with the Ashes of the dead, one peece of Copper mony, with the inscription of the Emperour then raigning: some of them were of *Claudius*, some of *Vespasian*, some of *Nero*, of *Anthonius Pius*, of *Traianus*, and others: besides those *Vrnas*, many other pots were there found, made of a white earth with long necks, and handels, like to our

House in S. Mary Spittle Churchyard builded for the Mayor and Aldermen.

Page 170

Pulpit Crosse in Spittle churchyard new builded. A house in Spittle churchyard builded for the gouernors and children of Christs Hospitall. Lolesworth felde. Buriall of the Romaines in Spittle field. Old monuments of the Romaines found.

stone Iugges: these were emptie, but seemed to be buried full of some liquid matter long since consumed and soaked through: for there were found diuerse vials and other fashioned Glasses, some most cunningly wrought, such as I haue not seene the like, and some of Christall, all which had water in them, nothing differing in clearnes, taste, or sauour from common spring water, what so euer it was at the first: some of these Glasses had Oyle in them verie thicke, and earthie in sauour, some were supposed to haue balme in them, but had lost the vertue: many of those pots and glasses were broken in cutting of the clay, so that few were taken vp whole. There were also found diuerse dishes and cups of a fine red coloured earth, which shewed outwardly such a shining smoothnesse, as if they had beene of Currall¹, those had in the bottomes Romane letters printed, there were also lampes of white earth and red, artificially wrought with diuerse antiques about them, some three or foure Images made of white earth, about a span long each of them: one I remember was of *Pallas*, the rest I haue forgotten. I my selfe haue reserued amongst diuerse of those antiquities there, one *Vrna*, with the Ashes and bones, and one pot of white earth very small, not exceeding the quantitie of a quarter of a wine pint, made in shape of a Hare, squatted vpon her legs, and betweene her eares is the mouth of the pot. There hath also beene found in the same field diuers coffins of stone, containing the bones of men: these I suppose to be the burials of some especiall persons, in time of the Brytons, or Saxons, after that the Romanes had left to gouerne here. Moreouer there were also found the sculs and bones of men without coffins, or rather whose coffins (being of great timber) were consumed. Diuerse great nayles of Iron were there found, such as are vsed in the wheelles of shod Carts, being each of them as bigge as a mans finger, and a quarter of a yard long, the heades two inches ouer, those nayles were more wondred at then the rest of thinges there found, and many opinions of men were there vttred of them, namely that the men there buried were murdered by driuing those nayles into their heads, a thing vnlikely, for a smaller naile would more

Page 171

Troughes of stone found in the Spittle field.

Great nayles of iron found in the field, & fond opinions of men.

¹ Currall] 1598; currell 1603

aptly serue to so bad a purpose, and a more secret place would lightly be employed for their buriall. But to set downe what I haue obserued concerning this matter, I there behelde the bones of a man lying (as I noted) the heade North, the feete South, and round about him, as thwart his head, along both his sides, and thwart his feete, such nailes were found, wherefore I coniectured them to be the nailes of his coffin, which had bene a trough cut out of some great tree, and the same couered with a planke, of a great thicknesse, fastned with such nayles, and therefore I caused some of the nayles to bee reached vp to mee, and found vnder the broad heades of them, the olde wood, skant turned into earth, but still retaining both the graine, and proper colour: of these nayles with the wood vnder the head thereof, I reserued one, as also the nether iaw bone of the man, the teeth being great, sound, and fixed¹, which amongst other many monuments there found, I haue yet to shew, but the nayle lying drie, is by scaling greatly wasted. And thus much for this part of Bishopsgate warde, without the gate: for I haue in another place spoken of the gate, and therefore I am to speake of that other parte of this warde, which lieth within the gate. |

Page 172

Clearks Hall
and their alms
houses in
Bishopsgate
street.

And first to begin on the left hand of Bishopsgate street, from the gate ye haue certaine Tenements of olde time per-tayning to a brotherhood of *S. Nicholas*, granted to the Parish Clarkes of London, for two Chaplens to be kept in the Chapple of *S. Marie Magdalen* neare vnto the Guild hall of London, in the 27. of *Henrie* the sixt. The first of these houses towards the North, and against the wall of the Citie, was sometime a large Inne or Court called the Wrastlers, of such a signe, and the last in the high streete towards the South. was sometime also a fayre Inne called the Angell, of such a signe. Amongst these said Tenements was on the same streete side a fayre Entrie or Court to the common hall of the saide Parish Clarkes, with proper Almshouses seauen in number adioyning, for poore Parish Clarkes, and their wiues, their widowes, such as were in great yeares not able to labour. One of these by the sayd Brotherhoode of Parish Clarkes was

¹ fast fixed] 1598; fixe 1603

allowed sixteene pence the weeke, the other sixe had each of them nine pence the weeke, according to the pattent thereof graunted. This Brotherhoode amongst other being suppressed: In the raigne of *Edward* the sixt, the said Hall with the other buildings there, was giuen to sir *Robert Chester*, a knight of Cambridge shire, against whome the Parish Clarkes commencing sute, in the raigne of *Queene Marie*, and being like to haue preuayled, the saide Sir *Robert Chester* pulled downe the Hall, sold the timber, stone, and lead, and therevpon the sute was ended. The Almshouses remaine in the *Queenes* handes, and people are their placed, such as can make best friendes: some of them taking the pension appoynted, haue let foorth their houses for great rent, giuing occasion to the Parson of the Parish to challenge tythes of the poore, &c.

Next vnto this is the small Parish Church of Saint *Ethelburge* virgin, and from thence some small distance is a large court called little *S. Helens*, because it pertained to the Nuns of Saint *Helens*, and was their house: there are seuen Almes roomes or houses for the poore, belonging to the companie of Leathersellers. Then some what more West is another Court with a winding lane, which commeth out agaynst the west ende of Saint *Andrew Vndershaft* Church. In this court standeth the church | of *S. Helen*, sometime a Priorie of blacke Nuns, and in the same a parish Church of Saint *Helen*.

Parish church of S. Ethelburge, priory of Saint Hellens and Almshouses.

Page 173

Parrish church of S. Hellen.

This Priorie was founded before the raigne of *Henric* the third. *William Basing* Deane of *paules* was the first founder, and was there buried, and *William Basing* one of the Shiriffes of London, in the second yeare of *Edward* the second, was holden also to be a founder, or rather an helper there: this Priorie being valued at 314. pound two shillings sixe pence, was surrendred the 25. of Nouember, the thirtie of *Henric* the eight, the whole Church, the partition betwixt the Nuns Church, and Parish Church being taken downe, remaineth now to the Parish, and is a faire Parish Church, but wanteth such a steeple as Sir *Thomas Gresham* promised to haue builded, in recompence of ground in their Church filled vp with his monument. The Nuns hall and other housing thereunto appertaining, was since purchased by the Companie of the Lethersellers, and is their common Hall: which

Leathersellers hall.

companie was incorporate in the 21. yeare of *Richard* the second.

In the Church of saint *Helen*, haue ye these monuments of the dead: *Thomas Langton* Chaplain, buried in the Quire 1350. *Adam Frances* Maior 1354. *Elizabeth Vennar*, wife to *William Vennar* Alderman, one of the Shiriffes of London, 1401. *Ioan* daughter to *Heurie Scamer*, wife to *Richard*, sonne and heyre to *Robert* Lord *Poyning*s, died a virgin 1420. *Iohn Swiuflat* 1420. *Nicholas Marshall* Ironmonger, Alderman, 1474. Sir *Iohn Crosby* Alderman, 1475. and *Anne* his wife, *Thomas Williams* Gentleman, 1495. *Ioan Cocken* wife to *Iohn Cocken* Esquire, 1509. *Marie Orrell*, wife to sir *Lewes Orrell* knight, *Heurie Soumer*, and *Katherine* his wife, *Walter Huntington* Esquire, *Iohn Langthorp* Esquire, 1510. *Iohn Gower* steward of Saint *Helens*, 1512. *Robert Rochester* Esquire, Sergeant of the Pantrie to *Heurie* the 8, sir *William Sauctlo*, and sir *William Sauctlo*, father and sonne. *Elcanor*, daughter to sir *Thomas Butler* Lord *Sudley*, *Iohn Southworth*, *Nicholas Harpsfield* Esquire, *Thomas Sanderford*, or *Somuerford* Alderman, *Alexander Cheyuey*, *Walter Dawbeuey*, *George Fastolph*, sonne to *Hugh Fastolph*, *Robert Liade*, *Thomas Beuolt* alias *Clarencioux*, king at arms, 1534. *William Hollis* Maior 1540, *Iohn Faucoubridge* Esquire, 1545. *Hacket* Gentleman of the Kinges Chapple, sir *Andrew Iud* Maior, 1551. sir *William Pickering*, and sir *William Pickering*, father and sonne, *William Bond* Alderman, 1567, sir *Thomas Gresham* Mercer 1579. *William Skegges* Sargeant *Poultar*, *Richard Gresham*, sonne to sir *Thomas Gresham* 1564.

Page 174

Of Crosbies
place, and of
sir Iohn
Crosbie.

Then haue ye one great house called *Crosbie* place, because the same was builded by sir *Iohn Crosby* Grocer, and Woolman, in place of certaine ¹ Tenements, with their appurtenances letten to him by *Alice Ashfed* Prioress of saint *Helens*, and the Couent for ninetie nine ² yeares, from the yeare 1466. vnto the yeare 1565. for the annuall rent of eleuen pound sixe shillings 8. pence. This house he builded of stone and timber, verie large and beautifull, and the highest at that time in London: he was one of the Shiriffes, and an Alderman in the yeare

¹ certaine] 1598; certaines 1603

² nine] neene 1603

1470. knighted by *Edward* the fourth, in the yere 1471. and deceased in the yeare 1475 so short a time enioyed hee that his large and sumptuous building. He was buried in saint *Helens*, the Parish Church, a fayre monument of him and his Ladie is rayسد there: he gaue towards the reforming of that Church five hundred Markes, which was bestowed with the better, as appeareth by his Armes, both in the stone worke, roofe of timber, and glasing. I holde it a fable saide of him, to bee named *Crosbie*, of being found by a crosse, for I haue read of other to haue that name of *Crosbie* before him, namely, in the yeare 1406. the seuenth of *Henrie* the fourth, the sayde King gaue to his seruant *Iohn Crosbie*, the wardship of *Ioan* daughter and sole heyre to *Iohn Iordaine* Fishmonger, &c. This *Crosbie* might bee the Father, or Grandfather to sir *Iohn Crosbie*.

Richard Duke of Gloucester, and Lord Protector, afterward king by the name of *Richard* the third, was lodged in this house: since the which time among other, *Anthonie Bonuice* a rich Marchant of *Italie* dwelled there, after him *Germain Cioll*: then *William Bond* Alderman increased this house in height with building of a Turret on the top thereof: hee deceased in the yeare 1576, and was buried in saint *Helens* Church: diuers Ambassa[dors haue beene lodged there, namely Page 175 in the yeare 1586. *Henric Ramelius* Chauncellor of Denmarke, Ambassadour vnto the Queenes Maiestie of England from *Fredericke* the seconde, the King of Denmarke: an Ambassador of France, &c. sir *Iohn Spencer* Alderman lately purchased this house, made great reparations, kept his Maioralitie there, and since builded a most large warehouse neare therevnto.

From this *Crosbie* place vp to Leaden hall corner, and so downe Grassestreete, amongst other tenements, are diuerse faire and large builded houses for Marchants, and such like.

Now for the other side of this ward, namely the right Water conduit
at Bishopsgate. hande, hard by within the gate is one faire water Conduite, which *Thomas Knesworth* Maior, in the yere 1505. founded, he gaue 60.l. the rest was furnished at the common charges of the Citie. This Conduit hath since beene taken downe, and new builded. *Dauid Woodrooffe* Alderman gaue twentie poundes towards the conuayance of more water therevnto.

Sir Thomas
Greshams
house builded.

From this Conduit haue ye amongst many faire Tenements, diuerse fayre Innes, large for receipt of trauellers, and some houses for men of worship, namely one most spatious of all other thereabout, builded of Bricke and Timber, by sir *Thomas Gresham*, knight, who deceased in the yeare 1579. and was buried in saint *Helens* church, vnder a faire Monument by him prepared in his life. He appoynted by his Testament, this house to be made a Colledge of Readers as before is said in the Chapter of schooles and houses of learning.

Sir Andrew
Ind his Almes
houses.

Somewhat west from this house is one other very faire house, wherein sir *William Hollies* kept his Maioraltie, and was buried in the Parish church of saint *Helen*. Sir *Andrew Ind* also kept his Maioraltie there, and was buried at saint *Helens*: hee builded Almeshouses for six poore Almes people neare to the saide Parish Church, and gaue lands to the Skinners, out of the which they are to giue 4. shillings euery weeke, to the six poore Almes people, eight pence the peece, and fiue and twentie shillings foure pence the yere in coales amongst them for euer.

Alice Smith of London widdow, late wife of *Thomas Smith* of the same Citty Esquier, and Customer of the Porte of London, in her last Will and Testament bequeathed landes to the valew of fifteen poundes by the yeare for euer, to the Company of Skinners, for the augmenting of the pensions of certaine poor, inhabiting in 8. Almes houses, erected by Sir *Andrew Ind* knight her father, in the parrish of great S. *Helens* in Bishopsgate streete in London, shee hath also giuen in her saide last will and Testament in other charitable vses, as to the Hospitals and to the poore of other Parrishes and good preachers, the some of 300.li. As also to the poore schollers in the 2. Uniuersities of Oxford and Cambridge, the sum of 200 li. of which her last Will and Testament shee made her sons *Thomas Smith* late Shirriffe of London, and *Richard* and *Robert Smith* her Executors, who haue performed the same according to her godly and charitable mind.

Then in the very west corner ouer against the East ende of saint *Martins Oteswich* church (from whence the street windeth towards the south) you had of olde time a faire well with two buckets so fastned, that the drawing vp of the one, let

downe the other, but now of late that well is turned into a pumpe.

From this to the corner ouer against the Leaden hall, and so downe Grasse streete, are many faire houses for Marchants, and artificers, and many fayre Innes for trauellers, euen to the corner where that ward endeth, ouer against Grasse church: and thus much for this Bishops gate ward shall suffice: which hath an Alderman, two Deputies, one without the gate, another within, common counsellors six, Constables seuen, Scauengers seuen, for Wardmote inquest thirteene, and a Beedle: it is taxed to the fiteene at thirteene pound.

Brodestreete ward

THE next is Brodestreete ward, which beginneth within Bishopsgate, from the water conduit westward on both the sides of the streete, by Alhallowes church to an Iron grate on the channell which runneth into the water course of Walbrooke before ye come to the Posterne called Mooregate: and this is the farthest west part of that ward. Then haue ye Brodestreete, whereof the ward taketh name, which stretcheth out of the former street, from the East corner of Alhallowes churchyard, somewhat South to the parish Church of saint *Peter* the Poore on both sides, and then by the southgate of the *Augustine* Friers west, downe Throkmorton streete by the Drapers hall into Lothburie, to another grate of Iron ouer the channell there, whereby the water runneth into the course of Walbrooke, vnder the East end of saint *Margarets* Church, certaine posts of timber are there set vp: and this is also the farthest west part of this ward, in the said street. Out of the which streete runneth vp Bartholomew lane south to the north side of the Exchange, then more East out of the former street from ouer against the Friers *Augustines* church south gate, runneth vp another part of Brodestreete, south to a Pumpe ouer against Saint *Bennets* church. Then haue ye one other streete | called Three needle streete, beginning at the Well with two buckets, by saint *Martins Otoswich* Church wall. This streete runneth downe on both sides to Finkes lane, and halfe way vp that lane, to a gate of a Marchants house on the West

Brodestreete
ward.

Page 177

Three Needle
streete.

side, but not so farre on the East, then the foresaid streete, from this Finkes lane runneth downe by the Royall Exchange to the Stockes, and to a place formerly called Scalding house, or Scalding wicke, but now Scalding Alley, by the west side whereof vnder the parish Church of saint *Mildred* runneth the course of Walbrooke: and these bee the bounds of this ward.

Parish church
of Alhallowes
in the wall.

Speciall monuments therein are these. First the parish church of Alhallowes in the wall, so called of standing close to the wal of the Citie, in which haue benee buried *Thomas Durrem* Esquire, and *Margaret* his wife, *Robert Beele* Esquire 1601. On the other side of that streete, amongst many proper houses possessed for the most part by Curriers is the Carpenters hall, which companie was incorporated in the 17. yeare of king *Edward* the fourth.

Carpenters
hall.

Curriers rowe.

Then East from the Curriers row, is a long and high wall of stone, inclosing the north side of a large Garden adioyning to as large an house, builded in the raigne of king *Heurie* the eight, and of *Edward* the sixt, by sir *William Powlet*, Lord Treasurer of England: through this Garden, which of olde time consisted of diuerse parts, now vnited, was sometimes a faire foote way, leading by the west end of the *Augustine* Friers church straight North, and opened somewhat West from Alhallowes Church against London wall towards Moregate, which footeway had gates at either end locked vp euery night, but now the same way being taken into those Gardens, the gates are closed vp with stone, whereby the people are forced to go about by saint *Peters* church, and the East end of the said Friers Church, and all the saide great place and Garden of sir *William Powlet* to London wall, and so to Moregate.

Lane stopped
vp.

Footeway
stopped vp.

Sir William
Powlet,
L. Treasurer,
his house.
Brodestreet.

This great house adioyning to the Garden aforesaid, stretcheth to the North corner of Brodestreete, and then turneth vp Brodestreete all that side to and beyond the East end of the saide Friers church. It was builded by the said Lord Treasurer in place of *Augustine* Friers house, cloyster, and gardens, &c. The Friers Church he pulled not downe, but the West end thereof inclosed from the steeple, and Quier, was in the yeare 1550. graunted to the Dutch Nation in London, to be their preaching place: the other part, namely

the steeple, Quier and side Isles to the Quier adioyning, he reserued to housholde vses, as for stowage of corne, coale, and other things, his sonne and heyre Marques of Winchester sold the Monuments of noble men there buried in great number, the pauing stone, and whatsoever (which cost many thousands) for one hundred pound, and in place thereof made fayre stabling for horses. He caused the Leade to be taken from the roofes, and laid tile in place, which exchange prooued not so profitable as he looked for, but rather to his disaduauntage.

On the East side of this Brodestreete amongst other build-ings, on the backe part of Gresham house, which is in Bishops gate streete, be placed eight proper almes houses, builded of Bricke and timber by sir *Thomas Gresham* knight, for eight Almes men, which be now there placed rent free, and receiue each of them by his gift sixe pounce, thirteene shillings foure pence yearely for euer.

Sir Thomas
Greshams
almes houses.

Next vnto *Pawlet* house, is the Parish Church of saint *Peter* the Poore, so called for a difference from other of that name, sometime peraduenture a poore Parish, but at this present there be many fayre houses, possessed by rich marchants and other. Buried in this Church, *Richard Fitzwilliams* Marchant Tayler, 1520. sir *William Roch* Maior, 1540. *Martin Calthrope* Maior, 1588.

Parish church
of S. Peters the
poore.

Then next haue ye the *Augustin* Friers Church, and Church yard, the entring there vnto, by a southgate, to the west Porch, a large Church, hauing a most fine spired steeple, small, high, and streight, I haue not seene the like: founded by *Humfrey Bohun* Earle of Hereford and Essex, in the yeare 1253. *Reginald Cobham* gaue his messuage in London to the enlarging thereof, in the yeare 1344. *Humfrey Bohun* Earle of Hereford and Essex, reedified this Church in the yeare 1354. whose bodie was there buried in the Quier. The small spired steeple of this Church was ouerthrowne by tempest of wind, in the yeare 1362. but was raised of new as now it standeth to the beautifying of the Citie. This | house was

Frier Augus-
tines Church
part whereof
is the Dutch
church.

Page 179

valued at 57. pound, and was surrendred the 12. of Nouember the thirtieth of *Henry* the eight.

There lye buried in this Fryers church, amongst others,

Edmond first sonne to *Ioan*, mother to king *Richard* the seconde, *Guy de Mericke* Earle of S. Paule, *Lucie* Countes of Kent, and one of the Heyres of *Barnabie* Lorde of Millaine, with an Epitaph, Dame *Ide* wife to Sir *Thomas West*, Dame *Margaret West*, *Stephen Lindericle* Esquier, Sir *Humfrey Bohun* Earle of Hereford and Essex, Lord of Brekenake, *Richard* the great Earle of Arundell, Surrey and Warren, beheaded, 1397. Sir *Edward Arundell*, and Dame *Elizabeth* his wife, Sir *Frauncis Atcourt*, Earle of Pembroke, which married *Alice* sister to the Earle of Oxeford: Dame *Lucie Knowles* of Kent, Sir *Peter Garinsers* of France, the Lord *John Vere* Earle of Oxeford, beheaded on the Tower Hill, 1463. *Aubry de Vere* sonne and heire to the Earle of Oxeford, Sir *Thomas Tudnam* Knight, *William Bourser*, Lord *Fitz Warren*, Sir *Thomas de la Lande* Knight, Dame *Ioan Noris* the Ladie of Bedforde, *Anne* daughter to *John Vicount Welles*, *Walter Neuell* Esquier, Sir *John Manners* Knight, the wife of Sir *Dauid Cradocke* Knight, the mother to the Lord *Spencers* wife, Sir *Bartlemew Rodlegat*, *John* sonne to Sir *John Wingfield*, Sir *Walter Mewes*, *Robert Newenton* Esquier, *Philip Spencer* sonne to Sir *Hugh Spencer*, Dame *Isabell* daughter to Sir *Hugh*. The Lorde *Barons* slaine at Barnet field, buried there, 1471. In the body of the church, Dame *Iulian* wife to Sir *Richard Lacie*, Sir *Thomas Courtney* sonne to the Earle of Deuonshire, and by him his sister, wedded to *Cheuerstonc*, the Daughter of the Lorde *Beaumont*, two sonnes of Sir *Thomas Morley* to wit *William* and *Raph*, Sir *William Talmage* Knight, *Nicholas Blondell* Esquier, Sir *Richard Chamberlaine*, *John Halton* Gentleman, Sir *John Gifford* Knight, *Thomas Manningham* Esquier, Sir *William Kenude* Knight, Sir *William* sonne to Sir *Thomas Terill*, *John Surell* Gentleman. In the East Wing *Margaret Barentin* Gentlewoman, *John Spicer* Esquier, and *Letis* his wife, *John le Percers* Esquier, *Roger Chibary* Esquier, *Peter Morens* Esquier, *Thomas* sonne to Sir *William Beckland*, *James Cuthing* Esquier, *John Chornet* Esquier, *William Kenley* Esquier, *Margery* wife to *Thomas Band* and daughter to *John Huch*, the Lorde *William Marques* of Barkeley and Earle of Nottingham, and Dame *Icane* his wife. In the West Wing Sir *John Tirrill*, and

Dame *Katherine* his wife, Sir *Walter* of *Powle* Knight, Sir *John Blanckwell* and his wife, Dame *Iaue Sayne*, daughter to Sir *John Lec*, Sir *John Dawbeny*, sonne and heyre to Sir *Giles Dawbeny*, *William* sonne to Sir *Roger Scroope*, Dame *Ioan Dawbeny* wife to Sir *William Dawbeny*, *Thomas Charles* Esquier, sir *John Dawbeny* knight, and his sonne *Robert*, sir *James Bell* Knight, sir *Oliuer Manny* Knight, *Henrie Deskie* Esquier, sir *Dioncs Mordaske*, sir *Bernard Rolingcort*, sir *Peter Kayor*, sir *William Tirell*, sir *William* his brother knightes, *William Collingborne* Esquier beheaded, 1484. sir *Roger Clifford* knight, sir *Thomas Coke* Mayor in the yeare 1462. *William Edward* Mayor 1471. sir *Iames Tirell*, sir *John Windany* knights, beheaded 1502. sir *John Dawtrie* knight, 1519. Dame *Margaret Rede*, 1510. *Edward* Duke of Buckingham, beheaded 1521. *Gwiskard* Earle of Huntington.

On the south side and at the West end of this Church, many fayre houses are builded, namely in Throgmorton streete, one very large and spacious, builded in the place of olde and small Tenementes by *Thomas Cromwell* Maister of the kinges Jewell house, after that Maister of the Rols, then Lord *Cromwell* knight, Lord priuie seale, Vicker Generall, Earle of Essex, high Chamberlaine of England, &c. This house being finished, and hauing some reasonable plot of ground left for a Garden, hee caused the pales of the Gardens adioyning to the northe parte thereof on a sodaine to bee taken downe, 22. foot to bee measured forth right into the north of euery mans ground, a line there to bee drawne, a trench to be cast, a foundation laid, and a high bricke Wall to bee builded. My Father had a Garden there, and an house standing close to his south pale, this house they lowsed from the ground, & bare vpon Rowlers into my Fathers Garden 22. foot, ere my Father heard thereof, no warning was giuen him, nor other answere, when hee spake to the surueyers of that worke, but that their Mayster sir *Thomas* commaunded them so to doe, no man durst go to argue the matter, but each man lost his land, and my Father payde his whole rent, which was vi.s. viii.d. the yeare, for that halfe which was left. Thus much of mine owne knowledge haue I thought good to note, that the suddaine rising of some men, causeth them to forget themselues.

Throgmorton
streete.

T. Cromwell
his house.

Page 181

The Drapers
Hall.

The Company of the Drapers in London bought this house, and now the same is their common Hall, this Company obtayned of king *Henry* the sixt, in the seauenteenth of his raigne to bee incorporate, *John Gidney* was chosen to bee their first Maister, and the foure Wardens were, *J. Wotton*, *J. Darbie*, *Robert Brcton*, and *T. Cooke*. The Armes graunted to the said Company by sir *William Bridges* Knight, first

The Drapers
armes.

Gartier king at Armes in Blason are thus: Three sunne Beames issuing out of three clowdes of flame, crowned with three Crownes imperials of gold, vpon a shield azure. From this hall on the same side down to the grates and course of

Lethbury, or
Lothbury.
Bartholomew
lane.

Walbrook haue ye diuers faire houses for marchantes and other, from the which grates backe againe on the other side is Lethbury¹, so called in Record of *Edward* the third, the 38.

Abbot of S.
Albons his
Innes.
S. Anthonies
schoole.

yeare, and now corruptly called Lothbury, are candlesticke founders placed, till yee come to Bartholomew lane, so called of S. Bartholomewes church, at the southeast corner thereof. In this lane also are diuers faire builded houses on both sides, and so likewise haue ye in the other street, which stretcheth from the Fryers Augustins south gate, to the corner ouer against S. Bennets Church. In this street amongst other

Three needle
streete.

fayre buildings the most ancient was of old time an house pertayning to the Abbot of S. Albons, *John Catcher* Alderman now dwelleth there: then is the free schoole pertayning to the late dissolved Hospitall of saint Anthony, whereof more shall bee shewed in an other place, and so vppe

S. Martins
Oteswich a
parish church.
Page 182

to Three Needle streete. On the south parte of which streete, beginning at the East, by the Well with two Buckets, now turned to a Pumpe, is the Parrish Church of saint Martin called Oteswich, of *Martin de Oteswich*, *Nicholas de Oteswich*, *William Oteswich*, & *John Oteswich* founders thereof. There bee monumentes in this Church, of *William Constan|tine* Alderman, and *Emme* his wife, *Katherine* wife to *Benedick Augustine*, Sir *William Drifield* knight, *John Oteswich* and his wife vnder a fayre monument on the south side, *John Churchman* one of the Shirriffes, in the yeare 1385. *Richarde Naylor* Taylor, Alderman, 1483. *James Falleron*, *John Melchborne*,

¹ Lethbury] 1598; Lothbury 1603

Thomas Hey and *Ellen* his wife, *William Clitherow* & *Margaret* his wife, *Oliuer* and *William* sons to *John Woodroffe* esquier, *Hugh Pemberton* Taylor, Alderman, 1500. & *Katherine* his wife, *Mathew Pemberton* Marchant Taylor about 1514. he gaue 50. pound to the repaying of *S. Lawrence* Chappel. The aforesaid *John Churchman* for *William* and *John Oteswich* by licence of *Henry* the fourth, the 6. of his raigne gaue the aduowson or Patronage of this church, foure messuages, & 17. shops with the appurtenances in the parrish of *S. Martins* Oteswich, &c. to the Maister and Wardens of Taylors and linnen armorers, keepers of the Guild and fraternity of *S. Iohn Baptist* in London, and to their successors in perpetuall almes, to bee employed on the poore Brethren and sisters, whereupon adioyning vnto the West end of this parish church, the said maister & wardens builded about a proper quadrant or squared court, seauen almshouses, wherein they placed seauen almes men of that company, and their wiues (if they had wiues) each of these 7. of old time had xiiii.d. the weeke, but now of later time their stipend by the said maister and Wardens hath beene augmented to the summe of xxvi.s. the quarter, which is v. pound iiiii.s. the yeare to each of them, besides coales: more, to each of them xx.s. the yeare by gift of *Walter Fish* sometime mayster of that Company and Taylor to her Maiestie.

Some small distance from thence is the Merchant Taylors hal pertayning to the Guilde and fraternity of *S. Iohn Baptist*, time out of mind called of Taylors and linnen armourers of London, for I find that King *Edward* the first in the 28 of his raigne confirmed this Guild by the name of Taylors and linnen armourers, and also gaue to the brethren thereof authority euery yeare at midsommer to hold a feast, and to choose vnto them a gouernour, or Mayster with wardens: whereupon the same yeare 1300. on the feast day of the natiuitie of Saint *Iohn Baptist*, they chose *Henry de Ryall* to be their pilgrim, for the maister of this misterie (as one that trauelled for the whole companie) was then so called vntil the 11. of *Richard* the second: and the foure wardens were then called Purueyors of almes, (now called quarterage) of the said fraternitie. This Marchant Taylors hall sometime pertaining

Taylers and linnen armorers their alms houses in Brodestreete warde: looke more in Port-soken ward.

Taylers and linnen armorers hall. Antiquitie of the Taylers feast by authoritie. A pilgrim to trauaile for the Taylers now called master purueyors of alms now called Wardens.

Page 183

Taylers purchase their hal.

to a worshipful gentleman named *Edmond Crepin*, *Dominus Crepin* after some Record, he in the yere of Christ 1331 the sixt of *Edward* the third, for a certaine summe of money to him paid, made his grant thereof by the name of his principall messuage in the wardes of Cornhill and Brodestreete, which sir *Oliuer Ingham* knight did then hold, to *John* of *Yakley* the kinges Paulion maker. This was called the new hal, or Taylers Inne, for a difference from their olde hall, which was aboute the backe side of the red Lion in Basing lane, and in the ward of Cordwayner streete.

Taylers hall.

The 21. of *Edward* the fourth, *Thomas Holme*, alias *Clarencieux* king of Armes for the south part of England, granted by his pattents to the said fraternitie and guild of *Saint John baptist*, of Taylers and linnen Armourers, to beare in a field siluer, a Paulion betweene two mantels imperial, purple, garnished with gold, in a chiefe Azure an holy Lambe, set within a sunne, the creast vpon the helme, a paulion purple garnished with gold, &c. After this king *Henrie* the seuenth, being himselfe a brother of this fraternitie, or Guild of *Saint John Baptist*, of Taylers or linnen Armourers (as diuerse other his predecessors kinges before him had beene, to wit, *Richard* the thirde, *Edward* the fourth, *Henrie* the sixt, *Henrie* the fift, *Henrie* the fourth, and *Richard* the second). And for that diuerse of that fraternitie had time out of minde beene great marchants, and had frequented all sortes of marchandises into most partes of the worlde, to the honour of the kinges realme, and to the great profite of his subiects, & of his progenitors; and the men of the said misterie during the time aforesaid, had exercised the buying and selling of all wares and marchandises, especially of woollen cloth, as well in grosse, as by retaile, throughout all this realme of England. and chiefly within the said Citie, therefore he of his especiall grace did change, transferre, and translate the Guilde aforesaide, and did incorporate them into the name of the master and Wardens of the Marchant Taylers of the fraternitie | of *Saint John Baptist*, in the Citie of London.

The marchant taylers armes.

Taylers & linnen armorers incorporate marchant Taylers.

Page 184

Finke lane.

Some distance West from this the Marchant Taylers hall is Finkes lane, so called of *Robert Finke*, and *Robert Finke* his sonne. *James Finke*, and *Rosamond Finke*. *Robert Finke* the

elder new builded the parish Church of Saint *Bennet* commonly called *Finke* of the founder, his tenements were both of S. *Bennets* parish, and saint *Martins Oteswich* parish: the one halfe of this *Finke* lane is of Brodestreete warde, to wit, on the West side vp to the great and principall house wherein the saide *Finke* dwelled: but on the other side, namely the East, not so much towards Cornhill. Then without this lane in the foresaid Three needle streete, is the said parish Church of S. *Bennet*, a proper Church, in which are these monuments of the dead. *Robert Sinison*, and *Elizabeth* his wife, *Roger Strange* Esquire, *Treresse*, *William Coolby*, *John Frey*, *Thomas Briar Plummar*, 1410, &c.

Parish church
of S. Bennet
Finke.

Some distance west is the Royall Exchange, whereof more shall be spoken in the warde of Cornhill, and so downe to the little Conduit, called the pissing Conduit, by the Stockes Market, and this is the southside of Three needle streete.

On the northside of this street from ouer against the East corner of S. *Martins Oteswich* Church haue yee diuerse faire and large houses til you come to the hospital of S. *Anthonie*, sometime a Cell to saint *Anthonies* of *Vienna*. For I reade that King *Henrie* the third granted to the brotherhood of saint *Anthonie* of *Vienna*, a place amongst the Iewes, which was sometime their Sinagogue, and had beene builded by them about the yeare 1231, but the Christians obtained of the king, that it should be dedicated to our blessed Ladie, and since, an hospitall being there builded, was called saint *Anthonies* in London: it was founded in the parish of saint *Bennet Finke*, for a Master, two Priests, one schoolemaster and 12. poore men: after which foundation, amongst other things was giuen to this Hospitall one messuage and Garden, whereon was builded the faire large free schoole, and one other parcell of ground containing 37. foote in length, and 18. foote in breadth, whereon was builded the Almes houses of hard stone and timber, in the raigne of *Henrie* the 6. which said *Henrie* the 6. in the 20. of his raigne, gaue vnto *John Carpenter* doctor of Diuinitie ma|ster of saint *Anthonies* Hospitall, and to his brethren, and their successors for euer, his Mannor of *Poinington*, with the appurtenances, with certaine pencions and portions of *Milburne*, *Burnworth*, *Charlton*, and vp *Wim-*

Hospitall of
S. Antonie
sometime a
Synagogue of
the Iewes.
Patent record.

Free Schoole
of S. Antho-
nies builded.
Almeshouses
of S. Anthonies
builded.

Page 185

Gift of Henry
the 6 to saint
Anthonies.

borne, in the Countie of Southampton, towards the maintenance of fiue schollers in the Universitie of Oxford, to be brought vp in the facultie of Artes, after the rate of ten pence the weeke for euerie scholler: so that the sayde schollers be first instructed in the rudiments of Grammar at the Colledge of Eaton, founded by the said king.

In the yeare 1474. *Edward* the fourth granted to *William Say*, Batchler of Diuinitie, maister of the said Hospitall, to haue Priests, Clarkes, schollers, poore men, and brethren of the same, Clarks, or lay men, Queresters, Procters, messengers, seruants in houshold, and other things whatsoever, like as the Prior, and Couent of saint *Anthonies* of *Vienna*, &c. Hee also annexed, vnited, and appropriated the said Hospitall, vnto the Collegiate Church of saint *George* in *Windsore*.

The Procters of this house were to collect the beneuolence of charitable persons, towards the building and supporting thereof. And amongst other things obserued in my youth, I remember that the Officers charged with ouersight of the Markets in this Citie, did diuers times take from the Market people pigs sterued, or otherwise vnholosome for man's sustenance, these they slit in the eare: one of the Proctors for saint *Anthonies* tyed a Bell about the necke, and let it feede on the *Dunguehills*, no man would hurt, or take them vp, but if any gaue to them bread, or other feeding, such would they know, watch for, and dayly follow, whining till they had some what giuen them: whereupon was raysed a prouerbe, such a one will follow such a one, and whine as it were an *Anthonie* pig: but if such a pig grew to be fat, & came to good liking (as oft times they did) then the Proctor would take him vp to the vse of the Hospitall.

In the yeare 1499, sir *John Tate*, sometime Alebrewer, then a Mercer, caused his Brewhouse called the swan neere adioyning to the sayd free Chappell, Colledge, or Hospitall of saint *Anthonie*, to be taken downe for the enlarging of the Church, which was then newly builded, toward the building whereof the said *Tate* gaue | great summes of money, and finished it in the yeare 1501. Sir *John Tate* deceased 1514. and was there buried vnder a fayre monument by him prepared, Doctor *Tayler* maister of the Rols, and other.

S. Anthonies
pigs fed on
the dungue
hilles.

Walter Champion Draper, one of the Shiriffes of London 1529. was buried there, and gaue to the Beadmen twentie pound. The landes by yeare of this Hospitall were valued in the 37. yeare of *Henrie* the eight to bee fiftie fve pound, sixe shillings eight pence.

One *Iohnson* (a Schoolemaster of the famous freeschoole there) became a Prebend of Windsor, and then by little and little followed the spoyle of this Hospitall: he first dissolved the Quire, conueyed the plate and ornaments, then the bells, and lastly put out the Almes men from their houses, appointing them portions of twelue pence the weeke to each (but now I heare of no such matter performed) their houses with other be letten out for rent, and the Church is a preaching place for the French nation.

Schoole master of S. Anthonies made Prebend of Windsore, spoyled the schoole and hospitall.

This Schoole was commaunded in the raigne of *Henry* the sixt, and sithence also¹ aboue other, but now decayed, and come to nothing, by taking that from it what thereunto belonged.

Next is the parish Church of Saint *Bartholomew*, at the end of Bartlemew lane. *Thomas Pike* Alderman, with the assistance of *Nicholas Yoo*, one of the Shiriffes of London, about the yeare 1438. new builded this Church, Sir *Iohn Fray* knight was buried there, *Margerie* his daughter and heyre, wife to sir *Iohn Lepington* knight, founded there a Chauntery the 21. of *Edward* the fourth. *Alderban* a Gascoyne was buried there: sir *Wil. Capell* Maior, 1509. added vnto this Church a proper chappell on the South side thereof, and was buried there: sir *Giles Cappell* was also buried there: *Iames Wilford* Tayler, one of the shiriffes 1499. appoynted by his Testament a Doctor of Diuinitie euerie good Fryday for euer, to preach there a Sermon of Christes passion, from 6. of the clocke, till 8. before noone, in the said church. *Io. Wilford* marchant tailer, Alderman, 1544. sir *Iames Wilford*, 1550. sir *George Barne* Maior, 1552. *Iohn Dent*, *Miles Couerdale* Bi. of Excester, *Thomas Dancer* & *Anne* his wife.]

Parish church of saint Bartholomew.

Then lower downe towards the Stocks Market, is the parish Church of Saint *Christopher*, but reedified of new: for *Richard*

Page 187
Parish church of S. Christopher.

¹ also] 1598

An Alderman
of London put
to penance by
the Clargie
for wedding of
a widow pro-
fessed to
chastitie.

Shore one of the shiriffes 1506. gaue money towards the building of the steeple. There lie buried *Richard Sherington*, 1392. who gaue landes to that Church, the Ladie *Margaret Norford* 1406. *John Clanering* 1421, who gaue lands therevnto, *John Gidney*¹ Draper, Maior, 1427. This *Gidney*¹ in the yeare 1444. wedded the widdow of *Robert Large* late Maior, which widdow had taken the Mantell and ring, and the vow to liue chast to God tearme of her life, for the breach whereof, the marriage done they were troubled by the Church, and put to penance, both he and she. *William Hampton* Maior, 1472. was a great benefactor, and glased some of the church windowes. sir *William Martin* Maior, 1492. *Roger Achley* Maior, 1511. hee dwelt in Cornehill warde, in a house belonging to Cobham Colledge, rented by the yeare 26. shillings, 8. pence, *Robert Thorne* Marchant Tayler, a Batchler, 1532. he gaue by his Testament in charitie, more then 4445. pounds: *John Norryholme*, *Raph Batte*, *Alice Percinall*, *Iane Drew*, *William Borresbie*, *John Broke*, *Richard Sutton*, *William Batte*, *James Well*, *Henrie Beacher* Alderman, 1570.

Scalding house
or Scalding
wicke.

West from this Church haue ye Skalding Alley, of old time called Scalding house, or Scalding wike, because that ground for the most part was then employed by Poulterers that dwelled in the high streete, from the Stocks market to the great Conduit. Their poultrie which they sold at their stalles were scalded there, the street doth yet beare the name of the Poultrie, and the Poulterers are but lately departed from thence into other streets, as into Grasse street, and the ends of saint *Nicholas* flesh shambles. This Skalding Wike is the farthest west part of Brodestreete warde, and is by the water called Walbrooke parted from Cheap ward: this Brodestreete warde hath an Alderman, with his Deputie, common Counsellors ten, Constables ten, Scauengers eight, Wardmote inquest thirteene, and a Beedle. It is taxed to the fifteene, in London at seuen and twentie pound, and accounted in the Exchequer after twentie fue pound.]

¹ Gidney] 1598; Godnay 1603

Cornehill warde

Page 188

THE next warde towards the south, is Cornehill warde, so Cornhill ward. called of a corne Market, time out of minde there holden, and is a part of the principall high streete, beginning at the west end of Leaden hall, stretching downe west on both the sides by the south end of Finks lane, on the right hand, and by the North end of Birchouers lane, on the left part, of which lanes, to wit, to the middle of them, is of this warde, and so downe to the Stockes market, and this is the bounds. The vpper or East part of this warde, and also a part of Limestreete warde, hath beene (as I saide) a market place, especially for Corne, and since for all kinds of victuals, as is partly shewed in Limestreete warde. It appeareth of record, that in the yeare 1522. the Rippers of Rye and other places solde their fresh fish in Leaden hall Market, vpon Cornehill, but forraine Butchers were not admitted there to sell flesh, till the yeare 1533. and it was enacted that Butchers should sell their beefe not aboue a halfe pennie the pound, and mutton halfepennie halfe farthing: which act being deuised for the great commoditie of the Realme (as it was then thought,) hath since proued farre other wayes, for before that time a fat Oxe was solde at London, for sixe and twentie shillings eight pence, at the most, a fat Weather for three shillings foure pence, a fat Calfe the like price, a fat Lambe for twelue pence, peeces of beefe weighed two pounds and a halfe, at the least, yea three pounds or better, for a pennie on euerie Butchers stall in this Citie: and of those peeces of beefe thirteene or fourteene for twelue pence, fat Mutton for eight pence the quarter, and one hundred weight of beefe for foure shillings eight pence, at the dearest. What the price is now, I need not to set downe, many men thought the same act to rise in price, by meane that Grasiers knewe or supposed what weight euerie their beastes contained, and so raising their price thereafter, the Butcher could be no gayner, but by likewise raysing his price. The number of Butchers then in the Citie and suburbs, was accounted | sixe Page 189 score, of which euerie one killed 6. Oxen a peece weekely, which is in fortie sixe weekes. 3120. Oxen. or 720. Oxen

Fleshmarket
at Leaden hall
and alteration
of prices in a
short time.

weekly. The forreine Butchers for a long time stode in the high street of Limestreete warde on the north side, twice euery weeke, vz. Wednesday, and Saturday, and were some gaine to the tenants before whose doores they stood, and into whose houses they set their blockes and stalles, but that aduantage being espied, they were taken into Leden hall, there to pay for their standing to the Chamber of London. This much for the Market vpon Cornehill.

Standarde of Thames water by Leaden hall.

The highest ground of the City of London.

The chiefe ornaments in Cornehill warde are these. First at the East ende thereof, in the middle of the high streete, and at the parting of foure wayes, haue ye a water standarde, placed in the yeare 1582. in maner following. A certaine German named *Peter Morris*, hauing made an artificial Forcier for that purpose, conueyed Thames water in Pipes of Leade, ouer the steeple of Saint *Magnus* Church, at the north end of London bridge, and from thence into diuerse mens houses in Thames street, new fish streete, and Grasse streete, vp to the northwest corner of Leaden hall, the highest ground of all the Citie, where the waste of the maine pipe rising into this standarde, (prouided at the charges of the Citie) with foure spoutes did at euery tyde runne (according to couenant) foure wayes, plentifully seruing to the commoditie of the inhabitants neare adioyning in their houses, and also cleansed the Channells of the streete toward Bishopsgate, Aldgate, the bridge, and the Stocks Market, but now no such matter, through whose default I know not.

The Tunne vpon Cornhill a prison house for night walkers.

Then haue ye a faire Conduit, of sweete water, castellated in the middest of that warde and street. This Conduit was first builded of stone, in the yeare 1282. by *Henry Walles*, Maier of London, to be a prison for night walkers, and other suspicious persons, and was called the Tunne vpon Cornehill, because the same was builded somewhat in fashion of a Tunne standing on the one ende.

Temporall men punish spirituall persons for incontinency.

Page 190

To this prison the night watches of this Citie committed not onely night walkers, but also other persons, as well spirituall as temporall, whom they suspected of incontinencie, and punished | them according to the customs of this Citie, but complaint thereof being made, about the yeare of Christ 1297. king *Edward* the first writeth to his Citizens thus.

Edward by the grace of God, &c. Whereas *Richard Graues-*
end Bishop of London, hath shewed vnto vs, that by the
 great Charter of England, the Church hath a priuiledge, that
 no Clarke should be imprisoned by a lay man without our
 commandement, and breach of peace, which notwithstanding
 some Citizens of London vpon meere spite doe enter in their
 watches into Clarkes chambers, and like fellons carrie them
 to the Tunne, which *Heirie le Walleys* sometime Maior built for
 night walkers, wherefore we will that this our commaundement
 be proclaymed in a full hoystings, and that no watch hereafter
 enter into any Clarkes Chamber, vnder the forfeyt of 20. pound.
 Dated at Carlile the 18. of March, the 25. of our raigne.

The Bishop
 complaineth.
 The King for-
 biddeth the
 laytie to punish
 the Clargie
 men.

More, I reade that about the yeare of Christ 1299. the 27.
 of *Edward* the first, certaine principall Citizens of London,
 to wit, *T. Romane, Richard Gloucester, Nicholas Faringdon,*
Adam Helingburie, T. Saly, John Dunstable, Richard Ashwoy,
John Wade and *William Stortford*, brake vp this prison
 called the Tunne, and tooke out certaine prisoners, for the
 which they were sharpely punished by long imprisonment, and
 great fines. It cost the Citizens (as some haue written) more
 then 20000. markes, which they were amerced in, before
William de March Treasurer of the kings Exchequer, to
 purchase the kings fauour, and confirmation of their liberties.

Citizens of
 London break
 vp the Tunne
 vpon Cornehil,
 take prisoners
 from thence,
 but are pun-
 ished for their
 fact.

Also that in the yeare 1383. the seuenth of *Richard* the 2.
 the Citizens of London, taking vpon them the rights that
 belonged to their Bishops, first imprisoned such women as
 were taken in fornication or aduouterie, in the saide Tunne,
 and after bringing them forth to the sight of the worlde, they
 caused their heads to be shauen, after the maner of theeues,
 whom they named appellators, and so to be led about the
 Citie in sight of all the inhabitants, with Trumpets and pipes
 sounding before them, that their persons might be the more
 largely knowne, neither did they spare such kinde of men
 a whit the more, but vsed them as hardly, saying, they
 abhorred not onely the negligence of their Prelates, | but also
 detested their auarice, that studying for mony, omitted the
 punishment limited by law, and permitted those that were
 found guiltie, to liue fauourably in their sinne¹. Wherefore

Th. Walsing.

 Citizens of
 London
 punished forni-
 cation & adul-
 terie in Priests
 and other
 without par-
 tialitie.

Page 191

¹ by their fines 1633

Priests punished in the Tunne vpon Corneyhill forced to forswear this Citie.

they would themselues, they sayd, purge their Citie from such filthinesse, least through God's vengeance, either the pestilence or sworde should happen to them, or that¹ the earth should swallow them. Last of all to be noted, I reade in the charge of the Wardmote inquest in euerie warde of this Citie, these wordes. If there be any priest in seruice within the warde, which before time hath beene set in the Tunne in Corneyhill for his dishonestie, and hath forsworne the Citie, all such shall be presented. Thus much for the Tunne in Corneyhill haue I read. Now for the punishment of Priests in my youth, one note and no more. *Iohn Atwod* Draper, dwelling in the parish of Saint *Michaell* vpon Corneyhill, directly against the Church, hauing a proper woman to his wife, such a one as seemed the holiest amongst a thousand, had also a lustie Chaurtrie priest, of the sayd parish Church, repaying to his house, with the which Priest, the said *Atwod* would sometimes after supper play a game at Tables for a pint of Ale: it chanced on a time, hauing haste of worke, and his game prouing long, hee left his wife to play it out, and went downe to his shop, but returning to fetch a Pressing iron he found such play to his misliking, that he forced the Priest to leape out at a window, ouer the Penthouse into the streete, and so to run to his lodging in the Churchyard. *Atwod* and his wife were soone reconciled, so that he would not suffer her to be called in question, but the Priest being apprehended, and committed, I saw his punishment to be thus: he was on three Market dayes conueyed through the high streete and Markets of the Citie with a Paper on his head, wherein was written his trespasse: The first day hee rode in a Carry, the second on a horse, his face to the horse taile, the third, led betwixt twaine, and euery day rung with Basons, and proclamations made of his fact at euery turning of the streets, and also before *Iohn Atwods* stall, and the Church doore of his Seruice, where he lost his Chaurtrie of 20. nobles the yeare, and was banished the Citie for euer.

A Priest punished for lecherie.

By the west side of the foresayd prison then called the Tunne, was a faire Well of spring water, curbed round with hard stone: | but in the yeare 1401. the said prison house

¹ that] that that 1603

called the Tunne, was made a Cesterne for sweet water, conveyed by pipes of lead from Tiborne, and was from thenceforth called the Conduit vpon Cornhill. Then was the well planked ouer, and a strong prison made of Timber called a Cage, with a paire of stockes therein set vpon it, and this was for night walkers. On the top of which Cage was placed a Pillorie, for the punishment of Bakers offending in the assise of bread, for Millers stealing of corne at the Mill, for bawdes, scoulds, and other offenders. As in the yeare 1468, the 7. of Ed. the 4. diuerse persons being common Iurors, such as at assises were forsworne for rewards, or fauour of parties, were iudged to ride from Newgate to the pillorie in Cornehill, with Miters of paper on their heads, there to stand, and from thence againe to Newgate, and this iudgement was giuen by the Maior of London. In the yeare 1509. the first of *Henrie* the 8. *Darby*, *Smith*, and *Simson*, ringleaders of false inquests in London, rode about the Citie with their faces to the horse tailes, and papers on their heads, & were set on the pillorie in Cornhill, and after brought againe to Newgate, where they died for very shame, saith *Robert Fabian*. A ring leader of inquests, as I take it, is he that making a gainefull occupation thereof, will appeare on Nisi Prius's¹ or he be warned, or procure himselfe to be warned, to come on by a talles. He wil also procure himselfe to be foreman, when he can, and take vpon him to ouerrule the rest to his opinion, such a one shall be laboured by plaintiues and defendants, not without promise of rewards, and therefore to be suspected of a bad conscience. I would wish a more carefull choise of Iurors to be had, for I haue knowne a man carted, rung with basons, and banished out of Bishopsgate ward, and afterward in Aldgate ward admitted to be Constable, a grand Iuryman, and foreman of their Wardmote inquest, what I know of the like, or worse men, preferred² to the like offices, I forbear to write, but wish to be reformed.

The foresaid Conduit vpon Cornhill was in the yeare 1475. enlarged by *Robert Drope*, Draper, Maior, that then dwelt in that warde, he increased the Cesterne of this conduit with an East end of stone, and castellated it in comely maner.

¹ Nisi Prius's 1633 ; Iseprises 1603 ² preferred : proffered 1603

A faire well in Cornhil.
The tun vpon Cornhil made a Conduit of sweet water.
Cage, stocks & pillorie in Cornhill.
Bakers, millers, bawds, scolds, and common iurors for rewards, punished on the pillorie.

Ringleaders of inquests, will proffer their seruice, and bend euery way for gain.
Careful choice of Iurors is to be had, a man detected, and that had sworn foolishly against his brother, is not to be admitted a common Iuror, neither butcher, nor surgeon, is to be admitted.

Conduit vpon Cornhil enlarged.

Page 193

In the yeare 1546. sir *Martin Bowes* Maior, dwelling in Lom|barde streete, and hauing his backe gate opening into Corneyhill against the said conduit, minded to haue enlarged the cesterne therof with a west end, like as *Robert Drope* before had done toward the East: view and measure of the plot was taken for this worke, but the pillorie & cage being remoued, they found the ground planked, and the well afore-said worne out of memorie, which well they reuiued and restored to vse, it is since made a pumpe, they set the Pillorie somewhat West from the Well, and so this worke ceased.

The weyhouse
or kings beam
vpon Corneyhill.

On the North side of this streete, from the East vnto the West haue ye diuerse faire houses for marchants and other, amongst the which one large house is called the Wey house, where marchandizes brought from beyond the Seas, are to be weighed at the kings beame. This house hath a maister, and vnder him foure maister Porters, with Porters vnder them: they haue a strong cart, and foure great horses, to draw and carrie the wares from the Marchants houses to the Beame, and backe againe: Sir *Thomas Louell* knight builded this house, with a faire front of Tenements towards the streete, all which hee gaue to the Grocers of London, himselfe being free of the Citie, and a brother of that companie.

Sir Thomas
Louel his gift
to the Grocers.

Then haue ye the said Finkes lane, the south end of which lane on both sides is in Corneyhill warde.

The Burse vp-
on Corneyhill,
or the Royall
Exchange.
Swan Alley.
New Alley.
S.Christophers
Alley.
Householdes
displaced for
building of the
Burse.
The Citie
charged with
buildings of
the Burse.

Then next is the Royall Exchange, erected in the yeare 1566. after this order, vz. certaine houses vpon Corneyhill, and the like vpon the backe thereof, in the warde of Brodestreete, with three Allies, the first called Swan Allie, opening into Corneyhill, and second new Alley, passing throughout of Corneyhill into Brodestreete warde, ouer against Saint *Bartholomew* lane, the third Saint *Christophers* Alley, opening into Brodestreete warde, and into Saint *Christophers* parish, containing in all fourscore housholds: were first purchased by the Citizens of London, for more then 3532. pound, and were solde for 478. pound, to such persons as should take them downe and carrie them thence, also the ground or plot was made plaine at the charges of the Citie, and then possession thereof was by certaine Aldermen, in name of the whole Citizens, giuen to sir *Thomas Gresham* knight, Agent to the | *Queenes High-*

Page 194

nesse, therevpon to build a Bursse, or place for marchants to assemble in, at his owne proper charges: and hee on the seuenth of Iune laying the first stone of the foundation, being Bricke, accompanied with some Aldermen, euery of them laid a piece of Golde, which the workemen tooke vp, and forthwith followed vpon the same with such diligence, that by the moneth of Nouember, in the yeare 1567, the same was couered with slate, and shortly after fully finished.

In the yeare 1570. on the 23. of Ianuarie, the Queenes Maiestie, attended with her Nobilitie, came from her house at the Strand called Sommerset house, and entered the citie by Temple Barre, through Fleetstreete, Cheape, and so by the North side of the Bursse through threeneedle streete, to sir *Thomas Greshams* in Bishopsgate streete, where she dined. After dinner, her Maiestie returning through Cornehill, entered the Bursse on the southside, and after that she had viewed euery part therof about the ground, especially the Pawne, which was richly furnished with all sorts of the finest wares in the Citie: shee caused the same Bursse by an Herauld and a Trumpet, to be proclaimed the *Royall Exchange*, and so to be called from thenceforth, and not otherwise.

Queene Elizabeth came to the Bursse.

Next adioyning to this Royall Exchange remaineth one part of a large stone house, and is now called the Castell of such a signe, at a Tauerne doore there is a passage through out of Cornehill into Three needle streete, the other part of the said stone house was taken downe for enlarging the Royall exchange: this stone house was said of some to haue beene a Church, whereof it had no proportion, of others, a Iewes house, as though none but Iewes had dwelt in stone houses, but that opinion is without warrant: for besides the strong building of stone houses against the inuasion of Theeues in the night when no watches were kept, in the first yeare of *Richard* the first, to preuent the casualties of fire, which often had happened in the Citie, when the houses were builded of Timber, and couered with Reed, or Straw, *Henry FitzAlewine* being Maior, it was decreed that from hencefoorth no man should build within the Citie but of stone, vntill a certaine height, and to couer the same building with slate, or burnt tile, and this was the verie cause of such stone buildings,

The Bursse called the Royall Exchange.

The cause of stone houses builded in London.

Page 195

whereof many haue remained | till our time, that for winning of ground they haue bin taken down and in place of some one of them being low, as but two stories aboue the ground, many houses of foure or fise stories high are placed.

From this stone house down to the Stockes, are diuers large houses especially for height, for marchants and Artificers.

Parish church
of S. Peter
vpon Cornhil.

On the south side of this high streete is the Parish church of S. Peter vpon Cornehill, which seemeth to be of an ancient building, but not so ancient as fame reporteth, for it hath been lately repayred, if not all new builded, except the steeple, which is ancient: the roofe of this Church, and glasing was finished in the raigne of *E.* the fourth, as appeareth by armes of Noble men, and Aldermen of London then liuing: there remayneth in this Church a table wherein it is written, I know not by what authority, but of a late hand, that king *Lucius* founded the same church to be an Archbishops sea Metropolitane, & chief church of his kingdom, & that it so endured the space of 400. yeares, vnto the coming of *Augustin* the Monk.

Archbishops
of London
hard to bee
proued, and
therefore not
to be affirmed.

Ioceline of *Furneis* writeth that *Thean* the first Archbishoppe of London in the raigne of *Lucius*, builded the said Church by the aide of *Ciran* chiefe Butler to king *Lucius*, and also that *Elianus* the second Archbishop builded a Library to the same adioyning, and conuerted many of the Druides, learned men in the Pagan law, to Christianity. True it is that a Library there was pertaining to this Parrish Church, of olde time builded of stone, and of late repayred with bricke by the executors of Sir *John Crosby* Alderman, as his Armes on the south end doth witnes.

Library of S.
Peters vpon
Cornhill, now
a Grammar
Schoole.

John Leyland.

This Library hath beene of late time, to wit, within these fifty yeares well furnished of bookes: *John Leyland* viewed and commended them, but now those bookes be gone, and the place is occupied by a Schoolemaister, and his Usher, ouer a number of schollers learning their Grammar rules, &c. Notwithstanding before that time, a Grammer schoole had beene kept in this Parrish as appeareth in the yeare 1425. I read that *John Whitby* was rector & *John Steward* schoolmaister there: and in the 25. of *H.* the 6. it was enacted by Parliament, that foure Grammar schooles in London, should

Grammar
schooles com-
maunded by
parliament.

bee maintained, vz. In the parrishes of Allhallowes in Thames streete. Saint *Andrew* in Oldbourne. S. *Peters* vpon Cornehill. and Saint *Thomas of Acars*. |

Monumentes of the dead in this Church defaced. I reade Page 196
 that *Hugh Waltham*, *Nicholas Pricot*, Mercer, Alderman, *Richard Manhall*, 1503. *William Kingston*, Fishmonger, gaue his tenements called the Horse mill in Grasse street to this church, and was there buried about the yeare 1298. *John Vnisbrugh*, Poultar, 1410, *John Lawe*. Also *Peter Mason* Taylor, gaue to this Church seauen pound starling yearely for euer, out of his Tenementes in Colechurch parrish, and deceased about the yeare 1416. *John Foxton* founded a Chauntrie there. A Brotherhoode of Saint *Peter* was in this Church established by *Henry* the fourth, the fourth of his raigne. *William Brampton* and *William Askham*, Fishmongers and Aldermen, were chiefe procurers thereof for the Fishmongers. Of late buried there Sir *William Bowier* Mayor 1543. Sir *Henry Huberthorn* Mayor, 1546. Sir *Christopher Morice* Maister Gunner of England to king *Henry* the eight, *Edward Elrington* Esquier, chief Butler to *E.* the 6. *Thomas Gardener* Grocer, & Iustice *Smith* and other. Then haue ye the parish Church of S. *Michaell* Tharchangel, for the antiquity wherof I find that *Alnothus* the Priest gaue it to the Abbot and Couent of Eouesham,¹ *Reynold* Abbot, & the Couent there did grant the same to *Sparling* the Priest in all measures as he and his Predecessors before had held it, to the which *Sperling* also they graunted all their landes which they there had, except certaine landes which *Orgar le Prowde* held of them, and payde two shillinges yearely, for the which graunt, the sayde *Sperling* should yearely pay one Marke of rent to the sayde Abbot of Eouesham, and finde him and his lodging salt, water, and fier, when hee came to London, this was graunted 1133. about the 34. of *Henry* the first. Thus much for antiquity, of later time I find that *Elizabeth Peake*, widdow, gaue the patronage or gift of this benefice to the Drapers in London, shee lyeth buried in the Belfrey, 1518. her monument yet remayneth. This hath beene a fayre and bewtifull

¹ Eouesham] *i. e.* Evesham: Covesham *edd.*

Page 197

This was accounted the best ring of 6. Belles to bee rung by 6 men that was in England, for harmonye, sweetnes of sound & tunc.

Lightnings and thunder with vgly shapes seen in Saint Michaels steeple. The print of clawes to bee scene in hard stone.

Pulpit Crosse in Powles church yearde ouer turned.

Church, but of late yeares since the surrender of their landes to *Edward* the sixt, greatly blemished by the building of fower Tenementes on the North side thereof towards the highstreete, in place of a greenc Churchyeard, whereby the Church | is darkened and other wayes annoyed. The fayre new steeple or Bell Tower of this Church was begunne to bee builded in the yeare 1421. which being finished, and a fayre ring of fwe Belles therein placed, a sixt Bell was added and giuen by *John Whitwell*, *Isabell* his wife, and *William Rus* Alderman and Goldsmith, about the yeare 1430. which Bell named *Rus*, nightly at eight of the Clocke, and otherwise for Knelles, and in Peales, rung by one man, for the space of 160. yeares, of late ouerhayled by foure or fwe at once, hath beene thrice broken, and new cast within the space of ten yeares, to the charges of that Parrish, more then 100. Markes. And here a Note of this Steeple, as I haue oft heard my Father report, vpon *S. Iames* night, certaine men in the lofte next vnder the Belles, ringing of a Peale, a Tempest of lightning and Thunder did arise, an vglie shapen sight appeared to them, comming in at the south window, and lighted on the North, for feare whereof, they all fell downe, and lay as dead for the time, letting the Belles ring and cease of their owne accord: when the ringers came to themsclues, they founde certaine stones of the North Window to bee rayسد and scrat, as if they had been so much butter, printed with a Lyons clawe, the same stones were fastened there againe, and so remayne till this day. I haue scene them oft, and haue put a feather or small sticke into the holes, where the Clawes had entered threc or foure inches deepe. At the same time certaine maine timber postes at *Queene Hith* were scrat and cleft from the toppe to the bottome, and the Pulpit Crosse in *Powles Churchyearde* was likewise scrat, cleft, and ouer turned, one of the Ringers liued in my youth, whom I haue oft heard to verifie the same to bec truc: but to returne, *William Rus* was a speciall Benefactor to this Church, his Armes yet remayne in the Windowes. *William Comerton*, *Symon Smith*, *Walter Belengham* were buried there, and founded Chaunteries there, *John Grace* 1439. *Robert Drope* Mayor, buried on the North side the Quier vnder a fayre Tombe of Grey Marble, 1485. hee gaue to poore

maides marriages of that parrish twenty pound, to poore of that Warde ten pound, shirtes and smockes 300. and gownes of broade cloath 100. &c. | *Iane* his wife, matching with *Edward* Page 198
Gray, Vicecount *Lisle*, was buried by her first husband 1500. she gaue ninetie pound in money to the beautifying of that Church, and her great messuage with the appurtenance, which was by her Executors *W. Caple* and other 1517. the ninth of *Henry* the eight, assured to *Iohn Wardroper*, Parson, *T. Clearke*, *W. Dixson*, and *Iohn Murdon* Wardens of the saide Church, and theyr successors for euer, they to keepe yearely for her an obite, or aniuersary, to bee spent on the poore, and otherwise, in all three pound, the rest of the profites to bee employed in reparation of the church. In the 34. yeare of *Henry* the eight *Edward Stephan* Parson, *T. Spencer*, *P. Guntar* and *G. Crouch*,¹ Churchwardens, graunted to *T. Lodge*, a lease for 60 yeares of the saide great messuage, with the appurtenance, which were called the *Ladie Lisles* landes, for the rent of eight pound, thirteene shillings, foure pence the yeare, the Parishioners since gaue it vppe as Chauntery land, and wronged themselues, also the saide *Robert Drope* and *Lady Lisle* (notwithstanding their liberality to that Church and Parrish) their Tombe is pulled downe, no monument remayneth of them. *Peter Hawton* late Alderman is laid in their vaulte, 1596. *Robert Fabian* Alderman that wrote and published a Cronicle of England, & of France, was buried there, 1511. with this Epitaph.

*Like as the day his course doth consume,
 And the new morrow springeth againe as fast,
 So man and woman by natures custome,
 This life to passe, at last in earth are cast,
 In ioy, and sorrow which here their time do wast,
 Neuer in one state, but in course Transitory,
 So full of change, is of this world the glory.*

His monument is gone: *Richard Garnam*, 1527. buried there, *Edmond Trindle*, & *Robert Smith*, *William Dickson* and *Margaret* his wife, buryed in the Cloyster vnder a fayre Tombe now defaced, *Thomas Stow* my Grandfather, about

¹ *G. Crouch*] 1603; *E. Grouch* 1633

Page 199

John Tolus his gift to the Church not performed but concealed.

the yeare 1526. and *Thomas Stow* my father, 1559. *John Tolus* Alderman 1548. he gaue to *John Willowby* Parlson of that Church, to *Thomas Lodge*, *G. Hind*, *P. Bolde*, churchwardens, and to their successors towardses the reparation of that Church, and reliefe of the poore for euer, his tenement with the appurtenances in the parish of *Saint Michael*, which hee had lately purchased of *Aluery Randalph* of *Badlesmere* in Kent: but the Parish neuer had the gift, nor heard thereof by the space of 40. yeares after, such was the conscience of *G. Barne*, and other the executors to conceale it to themselves, and such is the negligence of the Parishioners that (being informed thereof) make no claime thereunto. *Philip Gouter* that was Alderman for a time, and gaue foure hundred pound to be discharged thereof, was buried in the cloyster, about the yeare 1582. and *Anne* his wife, &c. *Thomas Houghton* father to the said *Peter Houghton*, *Francis Beneson*, and *William Towerson*.

Pulpit crosse in S. Michael churchyard.

This parish church hath on the southside thereof a proper cloister, and a fayre Church yard, with a Pulpit crosse, not much vnlike to that in *Paules* churchyard. Sir *John Rudstone*, Maior, caused the same Pulpit crosse, in his life time to bee builded, the Church yarde to bee enlarged by ground purchased of the next parish, and also proper houses to be raysed, for lodging of Quire men, such as at that time were assistants to diuine seruice, then dayly sung by noate, in that church. The said *John Rudstone* deceased, 1531. and was buried in a vault vnder the Pulpit crosse: hee appoynted Sermons to be preached there, not now performed: his Tombe before the pulpit crosse is taken thence, with the Tombe of *Richard Yaxley* Doctor of Phisicke to king *Henric* the eight, and other. The Quire of that Church dissolued, the lodgings of Quire-men were by the graue fathers of that time charitably appoynted for receipt of auncient decayed parishioners, namely widowes, such as were not able to beare the charge of greater rents abroad, which blessed worke of harbouring the harbourlesse, is promised to be rewarded in the kingdome of heauen.

Math. c. 5.

Birchovers lane.

Then haue ye *Burcheouer* lane, so called of *Birchner*, the first builder and owner thereof, now corruptly called *Birchin*

lane, the North halfe whereof is of the said Cornehill warde, the other part is of Langborne warde. |

This lane, and the high streete neare adioyning, hath beene inhabited for the most part with wealthie Drapers, from Birchouers lane on that side the streete downe to the Stockes: in the raigne of *Henrie* the sixt, had yee for the most part dwelling Fripperers or Vpholders, that solde olde apparell and housholde stuffe. Page 200
Vpholders
sellers of olde
stuffe in
Cornehill.

I haue read of a Countrey man, that then hauing lost his hood in Westminster hall, found the same in Cornehill hanged out to be solde, which he chalenged, but was forced to buy, or goe without it, for their stall (they said) was their Market. At that time also the Wine drawer of the Popes head Tauerne (standing without the doore in the high streete) tooke the same man by the sleeue, and said, sir will you drinke a pinte of wine, whereunto hee aunswered, a pennie spend I may, and so drunke his pinte, for bread nothing did he pay, for that was allowed free. Popes heade
Tauerne in
Cornehill.
Wine one pint
for a pennie, &
bread giuen
free.

This Popes head Tauerne, with other houses adioyning, strongly builded of stone, hath of olde time beene all in one, pertaining to some great estate, or rather to the king of this Realme, as may be supposed both by the largenesse thereof, and by the armes, to wit, three Leopards passant, gardant, which was the whole armes of England before the raigne of *Edward* the thirde, that quartered them with the Armes of Fraunce, three *Flower de Luces*. The kings
house in
Cornehill.

These Armes of England supported betweene two Angels, are faire and largely grauen in stone on the fore front towards the high street, ouer the doore or stall of one great house, lately for many years possessed by M. *Philip Gunter*. The Popes heade Tauerne is on the backe part thereof towards the south, as also one other house called the stone house in Lombard streete. Some say this was king *Iohns* house, which might be so, for I finde in a written copie of *Matherw Paris* his historie, that in the yere 1232. *Henrie* the third sent *Hubert de Burgho* Earle of Kent, to Cornehill in London, there to answere all matters obiected against him, where he wisely acquitted himselfe. The Popes head Tauern hath a foote way through, from Cornehill into Lombard streete. Arms of Eng-
land supported
by Angels.

Hubert de
Burgho Earle
of Kent sent to
Cornehill.

Page 201

The Cardinals
Hat Tauerne.

And downe lower on the high streete of Cornehill, is there one o[th]er way through by the Cardinals Hat Tauerne, into Lombard street. And so let this suffice for Cornehill warde. In which be Gouvernors, an Alderman, his Deputie, common Counsellors foure, or sixe, Constables foure, Scauengers foure, Wardmote inquest sixteene, and a Beedle: it is charged to the fifteene at sixteene pound.

Langborne warde, and Fennie about.

Langborne
warde and
Fennie about.

LANGBORNE warde, so called of a long borne of sweete water, which of olde time breaking out into Fenchurch streete, ranne downe the same streete, and Lombard street, to the West end of S. *Mary* Woolnothes Church, where turning south, and breaking into smal shares, rils or streams, it left the name of Share borne lane, or South borne lane (as I haue read) because it ran south to the Riuer of Thames. This Warde beginneth at the West ende of Aldgate warde, in Fenne church streete, by the Ironmongers hall, which is on the North side of that streete, at a place called Culuer alley, where sometime was a lane, through the which men went into Limestreete, but that being long since stopped vp for suspition of theeues, that lurked there by night, as is shewed in Limestreete warde, there is now this said alley, a tennis court, &c.

Shareborne or
southborne
lane.Culuer Alley.
Lane stopped
vp.Fen church
streete.

Fenne-church streete tooke that name of a Fennie or Moorish ground, so made by means of this borne which passed through it, and therefore vntill this day in the Guildhall of this citie, that ward | is called by the name of Langborne, and fennie about and not otherwise: yet others be of opinion that it tooke that name of *Faenum*, that is hey solde there, as Grasse street tooke the name of Grasse or hearbes there solde.

Page 202

Parish church
of S. Mary, &
S. Gabriel.

In the midst of this streete standeth a small parish Church called S. *Gabriel* Fenchurch, corruptly Fan church.

Helming Legget Esquire, by license of *Edward* the third, in the 49. of his raigne, gaue one tenement, with a curtelarge¹ thereto belonging, and a Garden with an entrie thereto leading vnto sir *John Hariot* parson of Fenchurch, and to his suc-

¹ sic 1598, 1603, 1633

cessors for cuer, the house to be a Parsonage house, the garden to be a churchyard, or burying place for the parish.

Then haue ye Lombardstreete, so called of the *Longobards*, and other Marchants, strangers of diuerse nations assembling there twice euery day, of what originall, or continuance, I haue not read of record, more then that *Edward* the second, in the 12. of his raigne, confirmed a messuage, sometime belonging to *Robert Turke*, abutting on Lombard streete toward the South, and toward Cornehill on the North, for the Marchants of Florence, which proueth that street to haue had the name of Lombard street before the raigne of *Edward* the second. The meeting of which Marchants and others, there continued until the 22 of December, in the yeare, 1568. on the which day, the said Marchants began to make their meetings at the Bursse, a place then new builded for that purpose in the warde of Cornehill, and was since by her Maiestie, *Queene Elizabeth*, named the Royall Exchange.

Lombard street so called before E. 2.

On the North side of this Warde, is Limestreete, one halfe whereof on both the sides is of this Langborne Warde, and therein on the West side, is the Pewterers Hall, which companie were admitted to bee a brotherhoode, in the 13. of *Edward* the fourth.

Limestreet.

Pewterers hall.

At the Southwest corner of Limestreete, standeth a fayre Parish Church of Saint *Dionys* called Backe church, lately new builded in the raigne of *Henrie* the sixt, *John Bugge* Esquire was a great benefactor to that worke, as appeareth by his armes three water Budgets, and his crest a Morians head, grauen in the stone work of the Quire, the vpper end on the north side, where he was | buried. Also *John Darby* Alderman, added thereunto a fayre Isle or Chapple on the Southside, and was there buried, about the yeare 1466. He gaue (besides sundrie ornaments) his dwelling house and others vnto the said church. The Ladie *Wich* widow to *Hugh Wich*, sometimes Maior of London, was there buried, and gaue lands for Sermons, &c. *John Master* Gentleman, was by his children buried there, 1444, *Thomas Britaine*, *Henrie Trauers* of Maidstone in Kent Marchant, 1501. *John Bond* about 1504. *Robert Paget* marchant Tayler, one of the Shiriffes 1536. Sir *Thomas Curteis* Pewterer, then Fish

Parish church of S. Dionis.

Page 203

monger, Maior, 1557, Sir *James Haruie* Ironmonger, Maior, 1581. *William Peterson* Esquire, *William Sherington*, Sir *Edward Osborne* Clothworker, Maior, &c.

The foure corners, a place so called of foure wayes meeting.
Parish church of Alhallowes in Lombard streete.
Lib. Trinitate.

Then by the foure corners (so called of Fen church streete in the East, Bridgestreete on the South, Grasse streete on the North and Lombard streete on the West.) In Lombard streete is one faire Parish church, called Alhallowes Grasse church in Lombard streete, I do so reade it in Euidences of Record, for that the Grasse Market went downe that way, when that streete was farre broder then now it is, being streightened by incrochments.

This Church was lately new builded. *John Warner* armoror, and then Grocer, Shiriffe, 1494. builded the south Ile, his sonne *Robert Warner* Esquire finished it, in the yere 1516. The Pewterers were benefactors towards the north Isle, &c. The Steeple or Bell tower thereof was finished in the yeare 1544. about the thirtie and sixt of *Henrie* the eight. The faire stone porch of this church was brought from the late dissolved Priorie of S. *John of Ierusalem* by Smithfield, so was the frame for their belles, but the belles being bought, were neuer brought thither, by reason that one old *Warner* Draper, of that Parish deceasing, his sonne *Marke Warner* would not performe what his father had begunne, and appoynted, so that faire steeple hath but one Bell, as Friers were wont to use. The monuments of this church be these. The said *Warners*, and *John Walden* Draper. Next is a common Osterie for trauellers, called the George, of such a signe. This is said to haue per- teyned to the Earle Ferrers, and was his London lodging in Lombard street, and that in the yeare, 1175. a brother of the said Earle, being there priuily slaine in the night, was there throwne downe into the dirtie streete, as I haue afore shewed in the Chapter of night watches.

Lombard street so called 1175.
Page 204

Parish church of S. Edmond in Lombard streete.

Next to this is the parish church of S. *Edmond* the king and Martyr in Lombard street, by the south corner of Birchouer lane.

This Church is also called S. *Edmond* Grasse church, because the said Grasse Market came downe so low. The monuments in this Church are these: Sir *John Milborne*, Draper, Maior, deceased 1535. buried there by Dame *Ioan* and Dame *Mar-*

garet his wiues, vnder a tombe of Touch, *Humfrey Heyford*, Goldsmith, Maior, 1477, Sir *William Chester*, Draper, Maior, 1560, with his wiues, amongst his predecessors, Sir *George Barne*, Maior, 1536, *Matilde* at Vine¹ founded a Chaunterie there, &c.

From this Church downe Lombard streete, by Birchouers lane (the one halfe of which lane is of this warde) and so downe, be diuerse faire houses, namely one with a verie faire forefront towards the streete, builded by sir *Martin Bowes* Goldsmith since Maior of London, and then one other, sometime belonging to *William de la Pole* Knight banaret, and yet the Kings marchant in the 14. of *Edward* the third, and after him to *Michael de la Pole* Earle of Suffolke, in the 14. of *Richard* the second, and was his Marchants house, and so downe toward the Stocks Market, lacking but some three houses thereof.

Noble men of this realme, of olde time, as also of late yeares, haue delt in marchandises.

The Southside of this Ward beginneth in the East, at the chaine to be drawne thwart Mart lane, vp into Fen church street, and so West, by the North end of Minchen lane to *S. Margarets Pattens* street, or Roode lane, and down that street to the midway towards *S. Margarets Church*: then by *Philpot lane*, (so called of sir *John Philpot* that dwelled there, and was owner thereof) and downe that lane some sixe or eight houses on each side, is all of this warde.

Philpot lane.

Then by Grasse Church corner into Lombard streete, to *S. Clements* lane, and downe the same to *S. Clements* church: then downe *S. Nicholas* lane, and downe the same to Saint *Nicholas* church, and the same Church is of this ward. Then to *Abchurch* lane, and downe some small portion thereof: then down *Sherborne* lane, a part thereof, and a part of *Bearebinder* lane bee of this | warde: and then downe *Lombardstreete* to the signe of the Angell almost to the corner ouer against the Stockes market.

S. Clements lane.

Page 205

On the Southside of this ward, somewhat within Mart lane, haue yee the Parish Church of *Alhallowes*, commonly called *Stane Church* (as may bee supposed) for a difference from other Churches of that name in this Citie which of old time

Parish Church of Alhallowes Stane church.

¹ at Vine, om. 1633

were builded of timber, and since were builded of stone. In this church haue beene diuerse fayre monuments of the dead, namely of *John Costin*, Girdler, a great benefactor : he deceased, 1244. His name remaineth painted in the church roose : if it had beene set in Brasse, it would haue beene fetched downe. He gaue out of certaine tenements to the poore of that parish, an hundred quarters of Charcoales yearely for euer. Sir *Robert Test* knight of the holy Sepulchre, and Dame *Ioan* his wife, about 1486. *Robert Stone*, sir *John Stiward*, and Dame *Alice* his wife, *John Bostocke* Esquire, *Christopher Holt*, sir *Richard Tate* knight, Ambassador to king *Henrie* the eight, buried there, 1554. His monument remaineth yet, the rest being all pulled downe, and swept out of the Church, the Church wardens were forced to make a large account, 12. shillings that yeare for Broomes, besides the carriage away of stone, and brasse of their owne charge. And here I am to note, that being informed of the *Writhsleys* to be buried there, I haue since found them and other to be buried at S. Giles without Cripplegate, where I minde to leaue them.

Cradocks lane. By this Church sometime passed a lane, called *Cradocks* lane, from Mart lane, winding by the North side of the said Church into Fen church streete, the which lane being streightned by incrochments, is now called Church alley.

Parish church
of S. Nicholas
Hacon.

Then is the Parish church of Saint *Nicholas* Acon, or Hacon, (for so haue I read it in Recordes) in Lombardstreete. Sir *John Bridges* Draper, Maior 1520. newly repayred this church, and imbatailed it, and was there buried : *Francis Boyer* Grocer, one of the Shiriffes, was buried there 1580. with other of the *Boyers*. So was *Iulian*, wife to *John Lambart* Alderman. Then is there in the high streete a proper parish Church of Saint *Marie* Woolnoth, of the Natiuitie, the reason of which name I haue not yet learned. This Church is lately new builded, Sir *Hugh Brice* | Goldsmith, Maior in the first yeare of *Henrie* the seuenth, keeper of the kings Exchange at London, and one of the gouernors of the kings Mint in the Tower of London, vnder *William L. Hastings*, the fifth of *Edward* the fourth, deceased 1496. He builded in this church a Chappell, called the charnell, as also part of the bodie of the Church and of the Steeple, and gaue money towarde the

finishing thereof, besides the stone which he had prepared : hee was buried in the bodie of the Church, *Guy Brice* or *Boys* was buried there, Dame *Ioan* wife to sir *William Peach*, *Thomas Nocket* Draper, 1396. he founded a Chanterie there, *Simon Eyre* 1459. he gaue the Tauerne called the Cardinals Hat in Lombardstreete, with a tenement annexed on the East part of the Tauerne, and a mansion behind the East tenement, together with an Alley from Lombard streete to Cornhill, with the appurtenances, all which were by him new builded, toward a brotherhoode of our Ladie in *S. Marie Woolnoths* church. *John Moager* Pewterer, and *Emme* his wife in saint *Iohns* Chappell : Sir *John Perciuall* Marchant tayler, Maior, about 1504, *Thomas Roch*, and *Andrew Michael* Vinteners, and *Ioan* their wife : *William Hilton* Marchant tayler, and tayler to king *Henric* the eight, was buried there, 1519. Vnder the Chappell of *S. George*, which Chappell was builded by *George Lufken*, sometime tayler to the Prince. *Robert Amades* Goldsmith, master of the Kings iewels, Sir *Martin Bowes* Maior, buried about 1569. he gaue lands for the discharge of that Langborn ward, of all fiftenees to be granted to the king by Parliament : *George Hasken*, sir *Thomas Ramsey* late Maior, &c. Thus haue ye seuen Parish Churches in this ward, one Hall of a companie, diuerse faire houses for marchants, and other monuments none. It hath an Alderman, his Deputie, common Counsellors 8. Constables 15. Scauengers 9. men of the Wardmote inquest 17. and a Beedle. It is taxed to the fiftene in the Exchequer at 20.l. 9.s. 8.d. |

Langborne
ward dis-
charged of
fifteens.

Billingsgate warde

Page 207

BILLINGSGATE WARD, beginneth at the west ende of Towerstreete warde in Thames streete about Smarts Key, and runneth downe along that streete on the southside to saint *Magnus* Church at the Bridge foote, and on the North side of the said Thames street, from ouer against Smarts Key, till ouer against the north west corner of saint *Magnus* Church aforesayd : on this north side of Thames streete is saint *Marie Hill* lane, vp to saint *Margarcts* Church, and then part of

Billingsgate
warde.

saint *Margarets Pattens* streete, at the ende of saint *Marie hill* lane: Next out of Thames streete is Lucas lane, and then Buttolph lane, and at the North end thereof Philpot lane, then is Rother lane, of olde time so called, and thwart the same lane is little Eastcheape, and these be the bounds of Billingsgate warde. Touching the principall ornaments within this ward. On the south side of Thames streete, beginning at the East ende thereof, there is first the saide Smarts Key, so called of one *Smart* sometime owner thereof, the next is Belinsgate whereof the whole warde taketh name, the which (leauing out of the fable thereof, fainging it to be builded by King *Beline* a Briton, long before the incarnation of Christ) is at this present a large Watergate, Port or Harbrough for shippes and boats, commonly arriuing there with fish, both fresh and salt, shell fishes, salt, Orenge, Onions, and other fruits and rootes, wheate, Rie, and graine of diuers sorts for seruice of the Citie, and the parts of this Realme adioyning. This gate is now more frequented then of olde time, when the Queenes Hith was vsed, as being appointed by the Kings of this Realme, to be the speciall or onely port for taking vp of all such kind of marchandises brought to this Citie by strangers and Forrenners, and the draw bridge of timber at London bridge was then to be raised or drawne vp for passage of ships with tops thither. |

Page 208

Customes of
Billingsgate.

Touching the auncient customes of Belinsgate in the raigne of *Edward* the third, euerie great ship landing there, payd for standage two pence, euerie little ship with Orelockes a penny, the lesser boate called a Battle a halfepenny: of two quarters of corne measured, the king was to haue one farthing, of a Combe of corne a pennie, of euerie weight going out of the Citie a halfepennie, of two quarters of sea coale measured a farthing, and of euerie Tunne of Ale going out of England beyond the seas, by Marchant strangers foure pence, of euerie thousand Herring a farthing, except the franchises, &c.

Sommers key.
Lion key.

Next to this is Sommers key, which likewise tooke that name of one *Sommer* dwelling there, as did Lion key of one *Lion* owner thereof, and since of the signe of a Lion.

Buttolphs
wharfe.

Then is there a faire Wharfe or Key, called Buttolphes gate, by that name so called in the times of *William* the Conqueror,

and of *Edward* the Confessor, as I haue shewed alreadie in the description of the Gates.

Next is the parish Church of Saint *Buttolphs*, a proper Parish church of S. Buttolph. church, and hath had many fayre monuments therein, now defaced and gone: notwithstanding I find by Testimonies abroad, that these were buried there, to wit, *Roger Coggar*, 1384. *Andrew Pikeman*, and *Ioan* his wife, 1391. *Nicholas James* Ironmonger, one of the Shiriffes, 1423. *William Rainwell*, Fishmonger, and *John Rainwell* his sonne, Fishmonger, Maior, 1426. and deceasing 1445. buried there with this Epitaph.

*Citizens of London, call to your remembrance,
The famous John Rainwell, sometime your Maior,
Of the Staple of Callis, so was his chance.
Here lieth now his Corps, his soule bright and faire,
Is taken to heaucens blisse, thereof is no dispaire.
His acts beare witnes, by matters of recorde,
How charitable he was, and of what accorde,
No man hath beene so beneficiall as hee,
Vnto the Citie in giuing liberallie, &c.*

John Rainwel
his opinion.

He gaue a stone house to bee a Reuestrie to that Church for |
ouer: more, he gaue landes and Tenements to the vse of the Page 209
Comminaltie, that the Maior and Chamberlaine should satisfie Billingsgate ward, Down-
gate ward, and
Aldgate ward,
discharged of
all fiftenees.
vnto the discharge of all persons, inhabiting the wards of
Belingsgate, Downegate, and Aldgate, as oft as it shall happen
any fiteene, by Parliament of the king to be graunted, also
to the Exchequer in discharge of the Shiriffes, ten pound
yearely, which the shiriffes vsed to pay for the Farme of
Southwarke, so that all men of the Realme, comming or
passing with carriage, should be free quitted and discharged
of all Toll and other payments, afore time claimed by the
shiriffes. Further, that the Maior and Chamberlaine shall
pay yearely to the shiriffes eight pound, so that the said
shiriffes take no maner Toll or money of any person of this
Realme, for their goodes, Marchandizes, victuals, and carriages
for their passages at the great gate of the Bridge of the Citie,
nor at the gate called the draw Bridge, &c. The ouerplus of
money comming of the said lands and Tenements, deuided

into euen portions, the one part to bee employed to instore the Grayners of the Citie with Wheate for the releefe of the poore Comminaltie, and the other moytie to cleare and clense the shelues, and other stoppages of the riuer of Thames, &c.

Stephen Forstar Fishmonger, Maior in the yeare 1454. and Dame *Agnes* his wife, lie buried there. *William Bacon* Haberdasher, one of the Shiriffes, 1480. was there buried, besides many other persons of good worship, whose monuments are al destroyed by bad and greedy men of spoyle.

The number of strangers lately increased in this Citie.

This parish of saint *Buttolph* is no great thing, notwithstanding diuerse strangers are there harboured, as may appeare by a presentment, not many yeres since made, of strangers inhabitants in the warde of Billingsgate in these wordes. In Billingsgate warde were one and fiftie houtholdes of strangers, whereof thirtie of these houtholdes inhabited in the parish of saint *Buttolph* in the chiefe and principall houses, where they giue twentie pounce the yeare for a house lately letten for foure markes: the nearer they dwell to the water side, the more they giue for houses, and within thirtie yeares before there was not in the whole warde aboue three Netherlanders, at which time there was within the said parish leuied for the helpe of the poore, seauen and twentie pound by the yeare, | but since they came so plentifully thither, there cannot bee gathered aboue eleuen pound, for the stranger will not contribute to such charges as other Citizens doe. Thus much for that south side of this warde.

Page 210

Bosse Alley and the Bosse of Billingsgate.

On the North side is Bosse Alley, so called of a Bosse of spring water continually running, which standeth by Billingsgate, against this Alley, and was sometimes made by the Executors of *Richard Whittington*.

S. Mary hill lane.

Then is saint *Marie* hill lane, which runneth vp North from Billingsgate, to the end of *S. Margaret Pattens*, commonly called Roode lane, and the greatest halfe of that lane is also of Belingsgate warde. In this saint *Marie* hill lane is the faire parish church of saint *Mary* called on the hill, because of the ascent from Billingsgate.

Parish church of S. Mary hill.

This Church hath beene lately builded, as may appeare by this that followeth. *Richard Hackney* one of the shiriffes in the yeare 1322. and *Alice* his wife were there buried, as *Robert*

Fabian writeth, saying thus. In the yeare 1497. in the moneth of Aprill, as Labourers digged for the foundation of a wall, within the Church of saint *Marie* hill neare vnto Belinsgate, they found a coffin of rotten timber, and therein the Corps of a woman whole of skinne, and of bones vndeseuered, and the ioyntes of her armes plyable, without breaking of the skinne, vpon whose sepulchre this was engrauen, *Here lieth the bodies of Richard Hackney Fishmonger, and Alice his wife.*

The which *Richard* was shiriffe in the fifteenth of *Edward* the second, her bodie was kept aboue grounde three or foure dayes without noysance, but then it waxed vnsauorie, and so was againe buried. *John Mordant* stockefishmonger was buried there, 1387. *Nicholas Exton* Fishmonger, Maior, 1387, *William Cambridge* Maior, 1420. *Richard Goslin* shiriffe, 1422. *William Phillip* Sergeant at Armes, 1473, *Robert Reuell* one of the shiriffes, 1490. gaue liberally towarde the new building of this Church, and steeple, and was there buried, *William Remington* Maior, 1500. sir *Thomas Blanke*, Maior, 1582, *William Holstocke* Esquire, Controller of the Queenes¹ shippes, sir *Cutbert Buckle* Maior, 1594. |

Alice Hackney found vncorrupted more then 100 yeres after she was buried.

This lane on both sides is furnished with many fayre houses for Marchantes, and hath at the North end thereof, one other lane called *S. Margaret Pattens*, because of olde time Pattens were there vsually made and sold: but of latter time this is called Roode lane, of a Roode there placed, in the Church-yard of Saint *Margaret*, whilst the olde Church was taken downe, and againe newly builded, during which time the oblations made to this Roode, were employed towards building of the Church, but in the yeare 1538. about the 23. of May in the morning the sayde Roode was found to haue bene in the night preceding³ (by people vnknown) broken all to peeces, together with the Tabernacle, wherein it had bene placed. Also on the 27. of the same moneth, in the same parish amongst the Basketmakers, a great and sudden fire happened in the night season, which within the space of three howres consumed more then a dozen houses, & nine

Page 211

S. Margaret Pattens² lane

Parish church of S. Margaret Pattens.²

Fire in Roode lane.

¹ Queenes] kings 1598, 1603

² Pattens] Patents 1598; patentes 1603

³ preceding] proceeding 1598, 1603

persons were brent to death there, and thus ceased that worke of this Church, being at that time nigh finished to the steeple.

The lane on both sides beyond the same church to the midway towards Fenchurch streete is of Bellingsgate warde.

Rope lane or Lucas lane.

Then againe out of Thames streete, by the west end of Saint *Mary* hill Church, runneth vp one other Lane, of old time called Roape Lane, since called Lucas lane, of one *Lucas* owner of some part thereof, and now corruptly called Loue Lane, it runneth vp by the east end of a parish church of saint *Andrew Hubbert*, or Saint *Andrew* in East Cheape: This Church and all the whole Lane called Lucas lane is of this Belinsegate Warde.

Parish church of S. Andrew Hubbert.

Then haue yee one other lane out of Thames streete, called Buttolph Lane, because it riseth ouer against the Parrish Church of S. Buttolph, and runneth vp North by the east end of S. *Georges* Church, to the West end of S. *Andrewes* church, and to the south end of Philpot lane.

Parish church of S. George, Buttolph lane.

This Parrish Church of S. *George* in Buttolph lane is small, but the Monuments for two hundred yeares past are well preserued from spoyle, whereof one is of *Adam Bamme* Mayor 1397. *Richard Bamme* Esquier, his sonne of *Gillingham* in Kent, 1452. *John Walton* Gentleman 1401. *Marpor* a Gentleman, 1400. *John Saint John* Marchant of Leauaunt, and | *Agnes* his wife, 1400. *Hugh Spencer* Esquier, 1424. *William Combes* Stockfishmonger, one of the Shiriffes, 1452. who gaue forty pound towards the workes of that Church. *John Stokar* Draper one of the Shiriffes, 1477. *Richard Dryland* Esquier, and *Katherine* his wife, Daughter to *Morrice Brunc* Knight of South Ockendon in Essex¹, Steward of Housholde to *Humfrey* Duke of Gloucester, 1487, *Nicholas Partrich* one of the Shiriffes, 1519. in the Churchyard, *William Forman* Mayor, 1538. *James Mumforde* Esquier, Surgeon to King *Henry* the eight, buried 1544, *Thomas Gayle* Haberdasher, 1340. *Nicholas Wilford* Marchant Taylor and *Elizabeth* his wife, about the yeare 1551. *Edward Heyward* 1573, &c. *Roger Delakere*, founded a Chauntrie there.

Page 212

Rother lane or Red rose lane.

Then haue yee one other lane called Rother Lane, or Red Rose Lane, of such a signe there, now commonly called

¹ South Ockendon]: Southuckenton 1603

Pudding Lane, because the Butchers of Eastcheape haue their skalding House for Hogges there, and their puddinges with other filth of Beastes, are voided downe that way to theyr dung boates on the Thames.

This Lane stretcheth from Thames streete to little Easte Cheape chiefly inhabited by Basketmakers, Turners and Butchers, and is all of Billingsgate Warde. The Garland in little East Cheape, sometime a Brewhouse, with a Garden on the backside, adioyning to the Garden of Sir *John Philpot*, was the chiefe house in this East Cheape, it is now diuided into sundry small tenements, &c.

This Warde hath an Alderman and his Deputie, common Counsellors <seuen>¹, Constables eleuen, Scauengers sixe, for the Wardmote inquest foureteene and a Beadle, it is taxed to the fifteen in London at 32. pound, and in the Exchequer at one and thirty pound, ten shillings. |

Bridge warde within

Page 213

BRIDGEWARD within, so called of London Bridge, which Bridge is a principall part of that Ward, and beginneth at the stulpes on the South end by Southwarke, runneth along the Bridge, and North vp Bridgestreete, commonly called (of the Fishmarket) New Fishstreete, from Fishstreete hil, vp Grasse streete, to the North corner of Grasse church, all the Bridge is replenished on both the sides with large, fayre and beautifull buildinges, inhabitants for the most part rich marchantes, and other wealthy Cittizens, Mercers and Haberdashers.

Bridgewarde within.

Bridge streete or new Fishstreet.

In new Fishstreete bee Fishmongers and fayre Tauernes on Fishstreete hill and Grassestreete, men of diuerse trades, Grocers and Haberdashers.

In Grassestreete haue yee one fayre Conduit of sweete water castellated with crest and vent, made by the appoyntment of *Thomas Hill* Mayor, 1484. who gaue by his testament one hundred markes, towards the conuayance of water to this place. It was begun by his Executors in the yeare 1491. and finished of his goods whatsoeuer it cost.

Water Conduit in Grassestreete.

¹ blank in 1598, 1603

Parish church
of S. Magnus.

On the East side of this Bridge warde, haue yee the fayre Parrish Church of S. *Magnus*, in the which church haue beene buried many men of good Worship, whose monumentes are now for the most part vtterly defaced. I find *John Blund* Mayor, 1307. *Henry Yeuele* Freemason to E. 3 *Richard the 2.* & *Henry the 4.* who deceased 1400. his Monument yet remaineth. *William Brampton*, *John Michell* Mayor, 1436. *John French*, Baker, Yeoman of the Crowne to *Henry the 7.* 1510. *Roberte Clarke* Fishmonger 1521. *Richard Turke* one of the Shiriffs 1549. *William Steede* Alderman, *Richard Morgan* Knight, chiefe Iustice of the common pleas², 1556. *Mauritius Griffeth* Bishoppe of Rochester, 1559. *Robert Blanch* Girdler 1567. *Robert Belgrau* Girdler, *William Brame*, *Iohn Couper* Fishmonger, Alderman, who was put by his turn of Maoraltie, 1584. Sir *William Garrard* Haberdasher, Mayor 1555. a graue, sober, wise and discreete Cittizen, equall with the best, and inferior to none of our time, deceased 1571. in the parrish of S. *Christopher*, but was buried in this Church of Saint Magnus as in the parrish where he was borne, a fayre monument is there rayسد on him: *Robert Harding* Salter, one of the Shiriffs 1568. *Simon Low* Marchant Taylor, Esquier, &c.

Page 214

Parish church
of S. Margaret
vpon fish street
hill.

Then is the parrish Church of S. *Margarct* on Fishstreete hill, a proper Church, but monumentes it hath none: a foot way passeth by the south side of this Church, from Fishstreet hill into Rother lane.

Parish church
of S. Leonarde
Milke church.

Vp higher on this hill, is the parrish Church of Saint *Leonard* Milke Church, so termed of one *William Melker*, an especiall builder thereof, but commonly called Saint Leonardes in East Cheape, because it standeth at East Cheape corner. Monumentes there bee of the *Doggets*, namely. *Walter Dogget* Vintner, one of the Shiriffes, 1380. *John Dogget* Vintner and *Allice* his wife, about 1456. this *John Dogget* gaue lands to that Church, *William Dogget*, &c.

This Church, and from thence into little East Cheape to the east end of the saide Church, is of the Bridge Warde.

Then higher in Grasse streete is the parrish Church of

¹ Bridge warde within]: pp. 214-7 in error Billingsgate warde 1603

² pleas] place 1598, 1603

Saint *Bennet*, called Grasse Church, of the Herbe market there kept: this Church also is of the Bridge Warde, and the farthest North end thereof: some Monumentes remayne there vndefaced, as of *John Harding Saltar*, 1576. *John Sturgeon* Haberdasher, Chamberlaine of London, *Philip Cushen* Florentine, a famous marchant, 1600.

Grasse church of S. Benet.
Grasse church.

The Customes of Grasse church market, in the raigne of *Edward* the third, as I haue reade in a Booke of Customes, were these: Euery Forren Cart laden with corne, or Maulte, comming thether to bee sold, was to pay one halfe peny, euery Forren cart bringing cheese two pence, euery cart of corne & cheese together, (if the cheese be more worth then the corne) two pence, and if the corne bee more worth then the cheese, it was to paye a halfe peny, of two horses laden with corne or malte, the Bayliffe had one Farthing, the cart of the Franchise of the temple and of Saint *Martins le grand*, payed a Farthing: the cart of the Hospitall of Saint *John of Ierusalem* paid nothing for their proper goods, and if the corne were brought by Marchants to sel againe, the load paid a halfe pennie, &c.

Customes of Grasse street market.

Page 215

On the west side of this ward, at the north end of London bridge is a part of Thames streete, which is also of this warde, to wit, so much as of old time was called Stockefishmonger Row, of the stockefishmongers dwelling there, downe west to a water gate, of old time called Ebgate, since Ebgate lane, and now the olde swan, which is a common stayre on the Thames, but the passage is very narrow by meanes of encrochments. On the South side of Thames streete, about the midway betwixt the bridge foote, and Ebgate lane, standeth the Fishmongers hall, and diuerse other fair houses for marchants.

Thames streete.
Stockfish-monger row.
Ebgate lane.

Fishmongers hall.

These Fishmongers were sometimes of two seucrall companies, to wit, Stockefishmongers, and Saltfishmongers, of whose antiquitie I reade, that by the name of Fishmongers of London, they were for forestalling, &c. contrarie to the lawes and constitutions of the Citie, fined to the king at 500. markes, the 18. of king *Edward* the first. More, that the said Fishmongers, hearing of the great victorie obtained by the same king against the Scots, in the 26. of his raigne, made

Antiquities of the fishmongers, 1290.

A triumphant shew made by the fishmongers for victorie of the king. a triumphant and solemne shew through the Citie, with diuerse Pageants, and more then 1000. horsemen, &c. as in the Chapter of sports and pastimes. These two companies of Stockefishmongers and Salfishmongers, of old time had their seuerall Hals, to wit, in Thames streete twaine, in newe Fishstreete twaine, and in olde Fishstreete twaine: in each place

Fishmongers had six hals in London.

Fishmongers sixe of them Maiors in 24. yeares.

Fishmongers for their gretings enuied of the other companies.

Page 216

Nicholas Exton for the Fishmongers craued the kings protection.

Iohn Cauendish craued the peace against the Chancellour, chalengeth him for taking of a bribe. Fishmongers by Parliament restored to their libertics.

one for either companie, in all sixe seuerall halles, the companie was so great, as I haue read, and can proue by Recordes. These Fishmongers hauing beene iolly Citizens, and sixe Maiors of their companie in the space of 24. yeares, to wit, *Walter Turke*, 1350. *John Lofkin*, 1359. *John Wroth*, 1361. *John Pechie*, 1362. *Simon Morden*, 1369. and *William Walworth*, 1374. It followed that in the yeare 1382. through the counsell of *John Northampton* Draper then being Maior, *William Essex*, *John More* Mercer, and *Richard Northburic*, the sayde Fishmongers were greatly troubled, hindered of their liberties, | and almost destroyed by congregations made against them, so that in a Parliament at London the controuersie depending betweene the Maior and Aldermen of London, and the Fishmongers there, *Nicholas Exton* speaker for the Fishmongers, prayeth the king to receiue him and his companie into his protection, for feare of corporall hurt. Wherevpon it was commanded, either part to keepe the peace, on paine of loosing all they had. Herevpon a Fishmonger starting vp, replyed that the complaint brought against them by the moouers, &c. was but matter of malice, for that the Fishmongers in the raigne of *Edward* the third, being chiefe officers of the Citie, had for their misdemeaneers then done, committed the chiefe exhibitors of those petitions to prison. In this parliament, the Fishmongers by the kings Chartar patents were restored to their liberties: notwithstanding in the yeare next following, to wit, 1383. *Iohn Cauendish* Fishmonger, craueth the peace against the Chauncellor of England, which was granted, and he put in sureties, the Earles of Stafford and Salisburie, *Cauendish* chalengeth the Chauncellor for taking of a bribe of ten pound for fauour of his case, which the Chauncellor by oath vpon the Sacrament auoydeth. In further triall it was found that the Chauncellors man without his maisters priuitie had taken it. Wherevpon *Cauendish* was

adiudged to prison, and to pay the Chauncellor 1000. Markes for slandering him.

After this many of the Nobles assembled at Reding, to suppress the seditious sturs of the said *John Northampton* or *Combarton*, late Maior, that had attempted great and heynous interprises, of the which he was conuict, and when he stooed mute, nor would vtter one worde, it was decreed, that hee should be committed to perpetuall prison, his goods confiscate to the kings vse, and that he should not come within one hundred miles of London during his life. He was therefore sent to the Castell of Tintegall in the confines of Cornwall, and in the meane space the kinges seruants spoyled his goodes. *John More*, *Richard Northbery*, and other, were likewise there conuict, and condemned to perpetuall prison, and their goods confiscate, for certaine congregations by them made against the Fishmongers in the Citie of London, as is aforesayd, but they obtained and had the kings pardon, in the 14. | of his raigne as appeareth of Record, and thus was all these troubles quieted. Those Stockfishmongers, & Saltfishmongers, were vnited in the year 1536, the 28. of *Henrie* the eight, their hal to be but one, in the house giuen vnto them by sir *John Cornwall*, Lord Fanhope, and of Ampthull, in the parish of saint *Michael* in Crooked lane, in the raigne of *Henrie* the sixt. Thus much haue I thought good to note of the Fishmongers, men ignorant of their Antiquities, not able to shew a reason why, or when they were ioyned in amitie with the Goldsmiths, do giue part of their armes, &c. Neither to say ought of sir *William Walworth*, the glorie of their companie, more then that he slue *Iacke Straw*, which is a meere fable, for the said *Straw* was after ouerthrown of the Rebels, taken, and by iudgement of the Maior beheaded, whose confession at the Gallowes is extant in my *Annales*, where also is set down the most valiant, and praise-worthie act of *William Walworth*, against the principall rebell *Waltar Tighlar*. As in reproofe of *Walworths* monument in Saint *Michaels* Church I haue declared, and wished to be reformed there, as in other places.

On that south side of Thames streete, haue ye Drinkwater warfe, and Fish Wharfe in the parish of saint *Magnus*. On

Principall aduersaries to the Fishmongers condemned to perpetuall prison.

Patent.

Page 217

Stock fishmongers and Saltfishmongers vnited.

Sir Iohn Cornwall created baron Fanhope the 6. of H. the 6.

Fishmongers ioyned in amitie with the Goldsmiths.

W. walworth slandered by a fable of Iack Straw.

T. Walsingham.

H. Kniton. Lib. Ebor.

Drinkwater
wharfe, and
fish wharfe.

the North side of Thames streete is Saint *Martins* lane, a part of which lane is also of this ward, to wit, on the one side to a well of water, and on the other side as farre vp as against the said well. Then is Saint *Michaels* lane, part whereof is also of this warde vp to a Well there, &c. Then at the vpper end of new fishstreete, is a lane turning towards S. *Michaels* lane,

Crooked lane.

and is called Crooked lane, of the croked windings thereof.

Edward the
blacke prince.

Above this lanes end, vpon Fishstreet hill is one great house, for the most part builded of stone, which pertained sometime to *Ed.* the black prince, son to *Ed.* the 3. who was in his life time lodged there. It is now altered to a common hosterie, hauing the blacke bell for a signe: Above this house at the top of Fishstreet hil is a turning into great Eastcheape, and so to the corner of Lombardstreet, ouer against the northwest corner of Grasse church, & these be the whole bounds of this Bridgeward within: the which hath an Alderman, and his deputie, for the common counsell 16. Constables 15. Scauengers 6. for the wardmote inquest 16. & a Beedle. It is taxed to the 15. in Lon. at 47. l.

Page 218

Candlewicke street warde

Candlewicke
street, or Can-
dlewright
street ward.

CANDLEWICKE STREETE, or Candlewright streete warde, beginneth at the East end of great Eastcheape, it passeth west through Eastcheape to Candlewright streete, and through the same downe to the north ende of Suffolke lane, on the south side, and downe that lane by the west ende of saint *Laurence* Churchyard, which is the farthest west part of that ward. The streete of great Eastcheape is so called of the Market there kept, in the East part of the Citie, as West Cheape is a Market so called of being in the West.

Great East-
cheape.

Eastcheape a
Cookees row.

This Eastcheape is now a flesh Market of Butchers there dwelling, on both sides of the streete, it had sometime also Cookees mixed amongst the Butchers, and such other as solde victuals readie dressed of all sorts. For of olde time when friends did meet, and were disposed to be merrie, they went not to dine and suppe in Tauerns, but to the Cookees, where they called for meate what them liked, which they alwayes

found ready dressed at a reasonable rate, as I haue before shewed.

In the yeare 1410. the 11. of *Henrie* the fourth, vpon the euen of saint *Iohn Baptist*, the kings sonnes, *Thomas* and *Iohn*, being in Eastcheape at supper, (or rather at breakefast, for it was after the watch was broken vp, betwixt two and three of the clock after midnight) a great debate happened betweene their men, and other of the Court, which lasted one houre, till the Maior and Shiriffes with other Citizens appeased the same: for the which afterwards the said Maior, Aldermen and shiriffes, were called to answeere before the King, his sonnes, and diuerse Lordes, being highly moued against the Citie. At which time *William Gascoyne* chiefe Iustice required the Maior and Aldermen, for the Citizens, to put them in the kings grace: whereunto they aunswered, that they had not offended, but (according to the law) had done | their best in stinting debate, and maintaining of the peace: vpon which aunswere the king remitted all his ire, and dismissed them. And to prooue this Eastcheape to bee a place replenished with Cookes, it may appeare by a song called *London lickepennie*, made by *Lidgate* a Monke of Berrie, in the raigne of *Henrie* the fift, in the person of a Countrie man comming to London, and traouelling through the same. In West Cheape (saith the song) hee was called on to buy fine lawne, *Paris* threed, cotton Vmble¹ and other linnin clothes, and such like (he speaketh of no silks) in Cornhill to buy old apparell, and houshold stuffe, where he was forced to buy his owne hoode, which hee had lost in Westminster hall: in Candlewright streete Drapers profered him cheape cloath, in East cheape the Cookes cried hot ribbes of beefe rosted, pies well baked, and other victuals: there was clattering of Pewter pots, harpe, pipe, and sawtrie, yea by cocke, nay by cocke, for greater othes were spared: some sang of *Ienken*, and *Iulian*, &c. all which melodie liked well the passenger, but he wanted money to abide by it, and therefore gat him into Grauesend barge, & home into Kent. Candlewright (so called in olde Records of the Guildhall, of saint *Marie Oueries*, and other) or Candlewicke streete tooke

The kings sons beaten in Eastcheape, there was no tauerne then in Eastcheape.

Page 219

In west cheap linnen cloth sold but no silkes spoken of.

Friparia. Vpholders vpon Cornhill, sellers of olde apparell and houshold stuff, Eastcheape.

¹ Umble] 1603; umple 1598

Candlewright
or Candlewicke
streete: wike
is a working
place.

Weauers in
Candlewicke
streete.
Weauers
brought out
of Flanders
and Brabant.

Page 220

S. Clements
lane; parish
church of S.
Clement in
Eastcheape.

Abchurch lanc.
Parish church
of S. Marie
Abchurch.

that name (as may bee supposed) either of Chandlers, or makers of Candles, both of waxe and tallow: for Candlewright is a maker of Candles, or of Weeke which is the cotton or yarne thereof: or otherwise Wike, which is the place where they vsed to worke them, as Scalding wike by the stockes Market was called of the Poulters scalding and dressing their poultrie there: and in diuerse Countries, Dayrie houses, or Cottages, wherein they make butter and cheese, are vsually called Wickes. There dwelled also of old time diuers Weauers of woollen clothes, brought in by *Edward* the third. For I reade that in the 44. of his raigne the Weauers brought out of Flaunders were appointed their meetings to be in the Churchyard of saint *Laurence Poultney*, and the Weauers of Brabant in the churchyard of saint *Mary Sommerset*. There were then in this citie weauers of diuerse sorts, to wit, of Drapery or Taperie, and Naperie. These Weauers of Candlewright street being in short time worne out, their place is now possessed by rich Drapers, sellers of woollen cloth, &c. On the north side of this | warde, at the west end of East cheape, haue yee saint *Clements* lane, a part whereof on both sides is of Candlewicke streete ward, to wit, somewhat North beyond the parish Church of saint *Clement* in Eastcheape. This is a smal Church, void of monuments, other then of *Francis Barnam* Alderman, who deceased 1575, and of *Benedicke Barnam* his sonne, alderman also, 1598. *William Chartney*, and *William Ouerie*, founded a Chaunterie there. Next is saint *Nicholas* lane for the most part on both sides of this ward, almost to saint *Nicholas* church. Then is Abchurch lane, which is on both the sides, almost wholly of this ward, the parish Church there (called of saint *Marie* Abchurch, Apechurch, or Vpchurch as I haue read it) standeth somewhat neere vnto the south ende thereof, on a rising ground: it is a faire Church, *Simon de Winchcomb* founded a Chaunterie there, the 19. of *Richard* the second. *John Littleton* founded an other, and *Thomas Hondon* an other, & hath the monuments of *I. Long* Esquire of Bedfordshire, 1442. *William Wikenson* Alderman, 1519. *William Iacodrell* Tayler, 1440. sir *James Hawes* Maior, 1574. sir *John Branch* Maior, 1580. *John Miners*, *William Kettle*, &c.

On the south side of this warde, beginning againe at the East, is saint *Michaels* lane, which lane is almost wholly of this warde, on both sides downe towards Thames streete, to a Well or Pumpe there. On the East side of this lane is Crooked lane aforesaid by saint *Michaels* Church, towards new Fish streete. One the most ancient house in this lane is called the leaden porch, and belonged sometime to sir *John Merston* knight, the first of *Edward* the fourth: It is now called the swan in Crooked lane, possessed of strangers, and selling of Rhenish wine. The parish church of this *S. Michaels* was sometime but a small and homely thing, standing upon part of that ground, wherein now standeth the parsonage house: and the ground there about was a filthie plot, by reason of the Butchers in Eastcheape, who made the same their Laystall. *William de Burgo* gaue two messuages to that Church in Candlewicke streete, 1317. *John Loueken* stockfishmonger, foure times Maior, builded in the same ground this faire Church of saint *Michael*, and was there buried in the Quier, vnder a faire | tombe with the Images of him and his wife in Alabaster: the said Church hath beene since increased with a new Quier and side chappels by sir *William Walworth* Stockfishmonger, Maior, sometime seruant to the saide *John Loueken*: also the tombe of *Loueken* was remoued, and a flat stone of gray Marble garnished with plates of Copper laid on him, as it yet remaineth in the bodie of the Church: this *William Walworth* is reported to haue slaine *Iake Straw*, but *Iacke Straw* being afterward taken, was first adiudged by the said Maior, and then executed by the losse of his head in Smithfield. True it is that this *William Walworth* being a man wise, learned, and of an incomparable manhood, arrested *Wat Tyler* a presumptuous rebell, vpon whom no man durst lay hand, whereby hee deliuered the king and kingdome from most wicked tyrannie of traytors. The Maior arrested him on the head with a sounde blow, wherevpon *Wat Tyler* furiously stroke the Maior with his Dagger, but hurt him not, by reason he was well armed; the Maior hauing receiued his stroke, drew his basiliard, and grieuously wounded *Wat* in the necke, and withall gaue him a great blow on the head: in the which conflict, an Esquire of the kings house,

S. Michaels
lane.

Crooked lane.
Leaden Porch
in Crooked
lane.
Parish church
of S. Michaell
in Crooked
lane.

Page 221

Fable of
William Wal-
worth, and
Iacke Straw
reproved.
Praise of W.
Walworth for
his manhood
in arresting of
Wat Tyler.
The Maior was
well armed,
and had on
his head a
Basonet.
T. Walsing.
H. Knighton.
Lib. S. Mariae
Eborum.

called *John Cauendish*, drew his sword, and wounded *Wat* twice or thrise euen to the death: and *Wat* spurring his horse, cried to the commons to reuenge him: the horse bare him about 80. foote from the place, and there hee fell downe halfe dead, and by and by they which attended on the king enuironed him about, so as he was not seene of his companie: many of them thrust him in diuerse places of his bodie, and drew him into the Hospitall of *S. Bartholomew*, from whence againe the Maior caused him to be drawne into Smithfield and there to be beheaded. In reward of this seruice, (the people being dispersed) the king commaunded the Maior to put a Basenet on his heade, and the Maior requesting why he should so do, the king answered, he being much bound vnto him, would make him knight: the Maior answered, that hee was neither worthie nor able to take such estate vpon him, for he was but a Marchant, and had to liue by his Marchandise onely: notwithstanding, the king made him put on his Basenet, and then with a sworde in both his hands he strongly stroke him on the necke, as the manner was then, and the same | day he made three other Citizens knights for his sake in the same place, to wit, *John Philpot*, *Nicholas Brember*, and *Robert Launde* Aldermen. The king gaue to the Maior 100. pound land by yeare, and to each of the other 40. pound land yearely, to them and their heyres for euer.

Maior made knight, and otherwise rewarded. Order of making a knight for seruice in the field.

Page 222

Aldermen knighted.

Colledge founded. S. Michaels Crooked lane. Monument of Sir W. Walworth defaced and since falsified, and so remayneth.

After this in the same yeare, the said sir *William Walworth* founded in the said parish church of *S. Michael*, a Colledge of a master and nine priests or Chaplens, and deceased 1385. was there buried in the north Chappell by the Quier: but his monument being amongst other by bad people defaced in the raigne of *Edward* the sixt and againe since renued by the Fishmongers for lacke of knowledge, what before had beene written in his Epitaph, they followed a fabulous booke, and wrote *Iacke Straw*, insteade of *Wat Tilar*, a great error meete to be reformed there, and else where, and therefore haue I the more at large discoursed of this matter.

It hath also beene, and is now growne to a common opinion, that in reward of this seruice done, by the said *William Walworth* against the rebell, King *Richard* added to the

armes of this Citie, (which was argent, a plaine Crosse Gules) Dunthorne. a sword or dagger, (for so they terme it) whereof I haue read Old seale of the Mayoralty broken and a new seale made. I find that in the fourth yeare of *Richard* the second in a full assembly made in the vpper Chamber of the Guildhall, summoned by this *William Walworth*, then Maior, as well of Aldermen as of the common Counsell in euey warde, for certaine affaires concerning the king, it was there by common consent agreed and ordained, that the olde Seale of the office of the Maioralty of the citie being very smal, old, vnapt, & vncomely for the honor of the citie, should be broken, and one other new should be had, which the said maior commaunded to be made artificially, and honourable for the exercise of the said office thereafter in place of the other: in which new Seale, besides the Images of *Peter*, & *Paul*, which of old were rudely engrauen, there should be vnder the feet of the said Images, a shield of the armes of the saide Citie perfectly graued, with two Lions supporting the same with two sergeants of armes,¹ an other part,¹ one, and two tabernacles, in which aboute should stand two Angels, between whom aboute the said Images of *Peter* and *Paule*, shall bee set the glorious virgine: this being done, the old Seale of the Office was deliuered to *Richard Odiham* Chamberlaine, who brake it, and in place thereof, was deliuered the new seale to the said Maior to vse in his office of Maioraltie, as occasion should require. This new seale seemeth to bee made before *William Walworth* was knighted, for he is not here intituled Sir, as afterwards he was: and certain it is that the same new seale then made, is now in vse and none other in that office of the Maioraltie: which may suffice to aunswere the former fable, without shewing of any euidence sealed with the olde seale, which was the Crosse, and sworde of Saint *Paule*, and not the dagger of *William Walworth*.

The Armes of this Citty were not altered, but remayne as afore, to witte, argent a playne crosse Gules, a sword of S. Paule, in the first quarter, and no dagger of W. Walworth as is fabuled.

Page 223

Now of other monuments in that Church, *Simon Mordon* Maior, 1368. was buried there, *Iohn Olney* Maior 1446. *Robert March* Stockfishmonger gaue two peeces of ground to be a Churchyard: *Iohn Radwell* Stockfishmonger, buried 1415. *George Gowre* Esquire, son to *Edward Gowre* Stockfish-

¹⁻¹ an other part 1603; in the other part 1633

monger, Esquire, 1470. *Alexander Purpoynnt* Stockfishmonger, 1373. *Andrew Burel* Gentleman, of Grayes Inne 1487. *John Shrow* Stockfishmonger 1487. with this Epitaph.

*Farewell my friends the tide abideth no man,
I am departed hence, and so shall ye.
But in this passage the best song that I can,
Is Requiem æternam, now Iesu grant it me,
When I haue ended all mine aduersitie,
Grant me in Paradise to haue a mansion,
That shedst thy blood for my redemption.*

John Finkell one of the Shiriffes, 1487. was knighted, and gaue 40. li. to this church, the one halfe for his monument. *John Pattesley* Maior, 1441. *Thomas Ewen* Grocer, bare halfe the charges in building of the steeple, and was buried 1501. *William Combes* Gent. of *Stoke by Gilford* in Surrey, 1502. *Sir John Brudge* Maior, ¹1530.¹ gaue 50. li. for a house called the Colledge in Crooked lane, he lieth buried in *S. Nicholas Hacon*. *Waltar Faireford*, *Robert Barre*, *Alexander Heyban*, *John Motte*, | *John Gramstone*, *John Brampton*, *John Wood*, Stockfishmonger, 1531. *Sir Henry Amcots* Maior, 1548. &c. Hard by this Saint *Michaels* Church, on the south side thereof, in the yeare 1560. on the fift of Julie through the shooting of a Gun, which brake in the house of one *Adrian Arten* a Dutchman, and set fire on a Firkin and Barrell of Gunpowder, foure houses were blowen vp, and diuerse other sore shattered, 11. men and women were slaine, and 16. so hurt and brused, that they hardly escaped with life.

West from this Saint *Michaels* lane, is Saint *Martins Orgar* lane, by Candlewicke street, which lane is on both sides down to a Well, replenished with faire and large houses for marchants, and it is of this ward: one of which houses was sometime called *Beachamps Inne*, as pertaining vnto them of that familie. *Thomas Arundel*, Archbishop of Canterbury, commonly for his time was loged there.

The parish Church of saint *Martin Orgar* is a small thing. *William Crowmer* Maior, builded a proper Chappell on the south side thereof, and was buried there, 1433. *John Mather*

¹ 1520, deceased 1530, *Stow's MS.*

Colledge
house in
crooked lane.

Page 224

Houses in
Crooked lane
blowne vp
with gunpow-
der.

S. Martins
Orgar lane,
and parish
church.

Parish church
of S. Martin
Orgar.

Maior, 1490. Sir *William Huet* Maior, 1559, with his Ladie and daughter, wife to sir *Edward Osburne*¹, *Raph Tabinham* Alderman, *Alice* wife to *Thomas Winslow*, *Thorudon*, *Benedicke Reding*, *Thomas Harding*, *Iames Smith*, *Richard Gainford* Esquire, *Iohn Bold*, &c. Then is there one other lane called saint *Laurence*, of the parish Church there. This lane, down to the south side of the churchyard, is of Candlewicke street ward. The parish church of saint *Laurence* was increased with a Chappell of *Jesus* by *Thomas Cole*, for a maister and Chapleine, the which Chappell and parish Church was made a Colledge of *Jesus*, and of *Corpus Christi*, for a maister and seuen Chapleins, by *Iohn Poultney* maior, and was confirmed by *Edward* the third, the 20. of his raigne: of him was this Church called *S. Laurence Poultney* in Candlewicke street, which Colledge was valued at 79.li. 17.s. xi.d. and was surrendred in the raigne of *Edward* the sixt. *Robert Ratcliffe* earle of *Sussex*, and *Henry Ratcliffe* earle of *Sussex*, were buried there, Alderman *Beswicke* was buried there, *Iohn Oliffe* Alderman, *Robert Browne* and others. Thus | much for this ward, and the antiquities thereof. It hath now an Alderman, his Deputie, common Counsellors 8. Constables 8. Scauengers 6. Wardmote inquest men 12, and a Beedle. It is taxed to the fiftene at xvi. pound.

Parish church of S. Laurence Poultney made a Colledge.

Page 225

Walbrooke warde

WALBROOKE warde beginneth at the West end of Candlewicke streete ward. It runneth downe Candlewicke street west towards *Budge row*. It hath on the northside thereof *S. Swithens* lane, so called of *S. Swithens* a parish Church by *London stone*: This lane is replenished on both the sides with faire builded houses, and is wholly of *Walbrooke warde*. The said parish Church of *S. Swithen* standeth at the south-west corner of this lane. Licence was procured to new build and encrease the said Church and steeple, in the yeare 1420. Sir *Iohn Hend* Draper, Maior, was an especiall benefactor thereunto, as appeareth by his armes in the Glasse windowes

Walbrooke warde.

Parish church of S. Swithen.

¹ Osburne] Osborne 1598

euē in the toppes of them, which is in a field siluer, a chiefe Azure, a Lion passant siluer, a Cheueron azure, three Escalops siluer: he lieth buried in the bodie of this Church, with a faire stone laid on him, but the plates and inscriptions are defaced. *Roger Depham* Alderman, *Thomas Aylesbourgh*, *William Neue*, and *Matilde Caxton*, founded Chaunteries, and were buried there, *John Butler* Draper, one of the Shiriffes, 1420. *Raph Ioceline*, Maior, a benefactor, buried in a fayre Tombe, *William White* Draper, one of the Shiriffes, 1482. and other.

Prior of Tortington his Inne.
Oxford place by London stone.
Empson and Dudley.

On the north side of this Church and Churchyard, is one faire and large builded house, sometime pertayning to the prior of *Tortington* in Sussex, since to the Earles of Oxford, and now to sir *John Hart* Alderman: which house hath a faire Garden belonging thereunto, lying on the west side thereof. On the backside of two other faire houses in Walbrooke, in the raigne of *Henrie* the seuenth, sir *Richard Empson* knight, Chanceler of the Duchie of Lancaster, dwelled in the one of them, and *Edmond Dudley* | Esquire in the other: either of them had a doore of entercourse into this Garden, wherein they met and consulted of matters at their pleasures. In this *Oxford* place sir *Ambrose Nicholas* kept his Maioraltie, and since him the said sir *John Hart*.

Page 226

London stone. On the south side of this high streete, neare vnto the channell is pitched vpright a great stone called London stone, fixed in the ground verie deepe, fastned with bars of iron, and otherwise so strongly set, that if Cartes do run against it through negligence, the wheelles be broken, and the stone it selfe vnshaken.

The cause why this stone was there set, the time when, or other memorie hereof, is none, but that the same hath long continued there is manifest, namely since (or rather before) the conquest: for in the ende of a faire written Gospell booke giuen to Christes Church in Canterburie, by *Ethelstane* king of the west Saxons, I find noted of landes or rents in London belonging to the sayd Church, whereof one parcell is described to lie neare unto London stone. Of later time we read that in the yeare of Christ 1135. the first of king *Stephen*, a fire which began in the house of one *Ailward*, neare vnto London stone consumed all East to Aldgate, in the which fire

Antiquitie of London stone.

Lib. Trinitate.

the Priorie of the holy Trinitie was burnt, and West to S. *Erkenwalds* shrine in *Paules Church*: and these be the eldest notes that I reade thereof.

Some haue said this stone to be set, as a marke in the middle of the Citie within the walles: but in truth it standeth farre nearer vnto the riuer of Thames, then to the wall of the Citie: some others haue said the same to be set for the tendering and making of payment by debtors to their creditors, at their appoynted dayes and times, till of later time, payments were more vsually made at the Font in Poules¹ Church, and now most commonly at the Royall Exchange: some againe haue imagined the same to bee set vp by one *John* or *Thomas Londonstone* dwelling there agaynst, but more likely it is, that such men haue taken name of the stone, then the stone of them, as did *John* at Noke, *Thomas* at Stile, *William* at Wall, or at Well, &c.

Downe west from this parish church, and from London stone, haue ye Walbrooke corner: from whence runneth vp a streete, North to the Stockes, called Walbrooke, because it standeth on | the east side of the same brooke by the banke Page 227 thereof, and the whole warde taketh name of that streete. On the east side of this streete and at the north corner thereof is the Stockes market, which had this beginning. Aboute the year of Christ 1282. *Henry Wales* Mayor caused diuers Walbrooke streete. houses in this Citty to bee builded towards the maintenance of London bridge: namely one void place neare vnto the parish Church called Woole Church, on the north side thereof, where sometime (the way being very large and broade) had stooode a payre of Stocks, for punishment of offenders, this Stocks market. building tooke name of these Stockes, and was appoynted by him to bee a market place for fish and flesh in the midst of the The midst of the City. city, other houses hee builded in other places, as by the patent of *Edward* the first it doth appeare, dated the tenth of his raigne. After this in the year 1322. the 17. of *Edward* the second a decree was made by *Hamond Chickwell* Mayor, that none should sell fish or flesh out of the markets appoynted, to witte Bridge street, East Cheape, Olde Fishstreete, S. Nicholas shambles, and the saide Stockes vpon pain to forfeite such

¹ Pontes 1598; Pons 1603, 1633

Ro. Fabian.

fish or flesh as were sold, for the first time, and the second time to loose theyr freedom, which act was made by commandement of the king vnder his letters patents dated at the Tower the 17. of his raign, and then was this stocks let to farme for 46. pound, 13. shillinges, foure pence by yeare. This Stockes market was againe begunne to bee builded in the yeare 1410. in the 11. of *Henry* the fourth, and was finished in the yeare next following. In the yeare 1507. the same was rented 56. pound, 19. shillinges ten pence. And in the yeare 1543. *John Cotes* being Mayor, there was in this Stockes Market for Fishmongers 25. boordes or stalles, rented yearely to thirty foure pound thirteene shillinges foure pence, there was for Butchers 18. boordes or stalles, rented at one and forty pound, sixeteen shillinges foure pence, and there were also chambers aboue, sixeteene rented at fiue pound, thirteene shillinges foure pence, in all 82.li. 3.s.

Parish church
of S. Mary
Wool church.

Page 228

Tronage or
weighing of
wool, caused
the church to
bee named
Wool church
Haw.

Next vnto this Stocks is the parrish church of S. *Mary Wool* church, so called of a Beam placed in the church yeard, which was thereof called Wool Church Haw, of the Tronage, or weighing of Wooll there vsed, and to verifie this, I find amongst the | customes of London, written in French, in the raigne of *Edward* the second, a Chapter intituled *Les Customes de Wolchurch Haw*, wherein is set downe what was there to bee paide for euery parcell of Wooll weighed. This Tronage or Weighing of Woole till the sixt of *Richarde* the second was there continued, *John Churchman* then builded the Custome house vppon Wool keye, to serue for the saide Tronage, as is before shewed in Towerstreete Warde: This church is reasonable fayre and large, and was lately new builded, by licence graunted in the 20. of *Henry* the sixt, with condition to bee builded 15. foote from the Stockes market for sparing of light to the same Stockes. The Parson of this church is to haue foure markes the yeare for tith of the said Stockes, payde him by the Maisters of the Bridge house, by a speciall decree made the seconde of *Henry* the seuenth. *John Wingar* Grocer, Mayor 1504. was a great helper to the building of this church, and was there buried 1505. he gaue vnto it by his testament two large Basons of siluer and twenty pound in money, also *Richard Shore* Draper one of the Shiriffes 1505. was a great

Benefactor in his life, and by his testament gaue 20. pound to make a porch at the West end thereof, and was there buried, *Richard Hatfield* of Steplemorden in Cambridgeshire lyeth intombed there, 1467. *Edward Deoly* Esquier 1467. *Iohn Handford* Grocer, made the Font of that church, very curiously wrought, painted and gilded, and was there buried: *Iohn Archer* Fishmonger, 1487. *Anne Cawode* founded a Chauntry there, &c. From the Stockes market, and this parrish Church East vp into Lombarde streete, some foure or fve houses on a side, and also on the south side of Wooll Church, haue yee Bearebinder lane, a parte whereof is of this Walbroke Warde, then downe lower in the streete called Walbrooke, is one other fayre Church of Saint Stephen latelie builded on the east side thereof, for the olde Church stode on the west side, in place where now standeth the Parsonage house, & therefore so much nearer the Brooke, euen on the Banke. *Robert Chichley* Mayor in the yeare 1428. the sixt of *Henry* the sixt, gaue to this parrish of Saint *Stephen* one plot of grounde, containing 208. foote and a halfe in length and sixtie sixe foote in | bredth, thereupon to builde their new church, and for their church yeard: and in the seuenth of *Henry* the sixt, the saide *Robert* one of the founders laide the first stone for himselfe, the second for *William Stondon* Mayor, with whoose goodes the grounde that the Church standeth on, and the housing with the grounde of the churchyearde was bought by the said *Chichley* for two hundred markes from the Grocers, which had beene letten before for sixe and twenty markes the yeare: *Robert Whittingham* Draper laide the thirde stone, *Henry Barton* then Mayor, &c. The sayde *Chichley* gaue more one hundred pound to the sayde worke, and bare the charges of all the timber worke on the procession way, and layde the leade vpon it of his owne cost, he also gaue all the timber for the rooffing of the two side Iles, and paid for the carriage thereof. This church was finished in the yeare 1439. the bredth thereof is sixtie seauen foote, and length 125. foote, the church yearde ninetie foote in length, and thirty seauen in bredth, and more. *Robert Whittingham* (made knight of the Bath) in the yeare 1432. purchased the patronage of this church from *Iohn Duke* of Bedford, vnckle to *Henry* the sixte, and *Edward* the fourth, in the second of

Berebinder
lane.

Parish church
of S. Stephen
by walbrooke.
Page 229

his raigne, gaue it to *Richard Lee* then Mayor: There bee monumentes in this church of *Thomas Southwell* first Parson of this new church, who lyeth in the Quier, *John Dunstable* Maister of Astronomie and Musicke, in the yeare 1453. Sir *Richard Lee* Mayor, who gaue the saide Patronage¹ to the Grocers. *Rowland Hill* Mayor, 1549. Sir *Thomas Pope* first Treasurer of the augmentations, with his wife Dame *Margaret*, Sir *John Cootes* Mayor, 1542. Sir *John Yorke* Knight, Marchaunt Taylor, 1549. *Edward Iackman* Shiriffe, 1564, *Richard Achley*, Grocer, Doctor *Owyn* Phisition to king *Henrie* the eight, *John Kirkbie* Grocer, 1578. and others.

Page 230

Buckles bery.

Horshew
bridge in Hor-
shew streete.

Lower downe from this parrish church bee diuers fayre houses namely one, wherin of late Sir *Richard Baker* a knight of Kent was lodged, and one wherein dwelled maister *Thomas Gore* a marchant famous for Hospitality. On the West side of this Walbrooke streete, ouer against the Stockes Market, is | a parte of the high streete, called the Poultrie, on the south side west, till ouer against S. Mildredes Church, and the Skalding Wike is of this Ward. Then downe againe Walbrooke streete some small distance, is Buckles Bury, a street so called of *Buckle* that sometime was owner thereof, part of which streete, on both sides 3. or 4. houses to the course of the Brooke is of this Warde, and so downe Walbrooke streete, to the South corner: from whence west downe Budge Row, some small distance to an Alley and through that Alley south by the west end of S. *Iohns* Church vpon Walbrooke, by the south side and east end of the same, againe to Walbrooke corner. This parrish church is called S. *Iohn* vpon Walbrooke, because the west end thereof is on the verie banke of Walbrooke, by Horshew Bridge, in Horshew bridge streete. This Church was also lately new builded: for aboute the yeare 1412. licence was graunted by the Mayor and comminalty, to the Parson and Parrish, for the enlarging thereof, with a peece of ground on the North parte of the Quier, 21. foot in length, 17. foot in bredth, & 3. inches, and on the south side of the Quier one foote of the common soyle. There be no monuments in this Church of any accounte, onely I haue lerned *William Combarton* Skinner,

¹ Patronage] Parsonage 1603

who gaue landes to that church, was there buried, 1410. and *John Stone* Taylor, one of the Shiriffes, 1464, was likewise buried there. On the south side of Walbrooke warde from Candlewicke streete, in the mid way betwixte London stone, and Walbrooke corner, is a little lane with a turnepike in the midst therof, and in the same a proper parish church called *S. Mary Bothaw*, or *Boatehaw*, by the Erber: this church being neare vnto Downegate on the riuer of Thames, hath the addition of *Boathaw*, or *Boat haw*, of neare adioyning to an haw or yeard, wherein of old time boates were made, and landed from Downegate to bee mended, as may be supposed, for other reason I find none why it should bee so called. Within this Church, and the small Cloystrie adioyning, diuers Noblemen and persons of worshippe haue beenc buried, as appeareth by Armes in the Windowes, the defaced Tombes, and printe of plates torn vp and carried away: there remayne onely of *John West* Esquire, buried in the yeare 1408. *Page 231*
Thomas Huytley Esquire 1539. but his monument is defaced since, *Lancelot Bathurst*, &c. The Erbar is an ancient place *The Erbar.* so called, but not of Walbrooke warde, and therefore out of that lane, to Walbrooke corner, and then downe till ouer against the south corner of Saint *Iohns* Church vpon Walbrooke. And this is all that I can say of Walbrooke warde. It hath an Alderman, and his Deputie, common Counsellers eleuen, Constables nine, Scauengers sixe, for the Wardmote inquest thirteene, and a Beedle. It is taxed to the fiftene in London, to 33. pound, fiue shillings.

Downegate warde

DOWNEGATE warde beginneth at the south end of Walbrooke warde, ouer against the East corner of Saint *Iohns* church vpon Walbrooke, and descendeth on both the sides to Downegate, on the Thames, and is so called of that downe going or descending thereunto: and of this Downgate the ward taketh name. This ward turneth into Thames streete westwarde, some ten houses on a side to the course of Walbrooke, but East in Thames streete on both sides to Ebgate lane, or old Swan, the lande side whcreof hath many lanes *Downgate warde.*

Conduit vpon
Downegate.

turning vp, as shall bee shewed when I come to them. But first to begin with the high street called Dowgate, at the vpper ende thereof is a faire Conduit of Thames water, castelated, and made in the year 1568. at charges of the Citizens, and is called the Conduit vpon Downgate. The descent of this streete is such that in the year 1574. on the fourth of September in the after noon there fel a storme of raine, where-through the channels suddenly arose, and ran with such a swift course towards the common shores, that a lad of 18. yeares old, minding to haue leapt ouer the channell near vnto the said Conduit, was taken with the streame, and carried from thence towards the Thames with such a violence, that no man with staues, or otherwise could | stay him, till he came against a cart wheele, that stood in the said watergate, before which time he was drowned, and starke deade.

A lad of 18.
yeares olde
drowned in
the chanell.

Page 232

Tallow
chandlers hall.

On the west side of this streete is the Tallow Chandlers hall, a proper house, which companie was incorporated in the second year of *Edward* the fourth.

Copped hall
now Skinners
hall.

Somewhat lower standeth the Skinners hall, a faire house, which was sometime called Copped hall by Downgate, in the parish of Saint *Iohn* vpon Walbrooke. In the 19. yeare of *Edward* the second, *Raph Cobham* possessed it with five shops, &c.

Six kings
brethren with
the Skinners
companie in
London, their
pompos
procession.

This companie of Skinners in London were incorporate by *Ed.* the 3. in the first of his raigne: they had two brotherhoodes of *Corpus Christi*, viz. one at saint *Marie Spittle*, the other at saint *Marie Bethlem* without Bishops gate. *Richard* the second in the 18. of his raigne, graunted them to make their two Brotherhoodes one, by the name of the fraternitie of *Corpus Christi*, of Skinners, diuerse royall persons were named to be founders and brethren of this fraternitie, to wit, Kings 6. Dukes 9. Earles 2. Lordes 1. Kings, *Edward* the third, *Richard* the second, *Henry* the fourth, *Henrie* the fift, *Henry* the sixt, and *Edward* the fourth. This fraternitie had also once euery yere on *Corpus Christi* day after noone a Procession, passed through the principall streetes of the Citie, wherein was borne more then one hundred Torchtes of Waxe (costly garnished) burning light, and aboue two hundred Clearkes and Priests in Surplesses and Coapes, singing. After

the which were the shiriffes seruants, the Clarkes of the Counters, Chaplains for the Shiriffes, the Maiors Sargeants, the counsell of the Citie, the Maior and Aldermen in scarlet, and then the Skinners in their best Liueries. Thus much to stoppe the tongues of vnthankfull men, such as vse to aske, why haue yee not noted this, or that? and giue no thankes for what is done. Then lower downe was a Colledge of Priestes, called *Jesus Commons*, a house well furnished with Brasse, Pewter, Naparie, Plate, &c. besides a faire Librarie well stored with bookes, all which of old time was giuen to a number of Priestes, that should keepe commons there, and as one left his place by death or otherwise, an other should be admitted into his roome, but this order within this thirtie years being discontinued, the sayde | house was dissolued, and turned to Page 233

Tenements.

Downe lower haue ye Elbow lane, and at the corner thereof Elbow lane. was one great stone house, called Olde hall, it is now taken downe, and diuerse faire houses of Timber placed there. This was sometime partaining to *William de pont le arch*, and by him giuen to the Priorie of *S. Marie Ouery* in Southwarke, in the raigne of *Heurie* the first. In this Elbow lane is the Inholders hall, and other faire houses: this lane runneth west, Inholders hall. and suddenly turneth south into Thames street, and therefore of that bending is called Elbow lane. On the East side of this Downgate streete, is the great olde house before spoken of, called the Erber, neare to the Church of saint *Marie Bothaw*, *Geffrey Scroope* helde it by the gift of *Edward* the third, in the 14. of his raigne: it belonged since to *John Neuell* Lord of Rabie, then to *Richard Neuell* earle of Warwicke, *Neuell* Earle of Salisburie was lodged there, 1457. then it came to *George* Duke of Clarence, and his heires males, by the gift of *Edward* the fourth, in the 14. of his raigne. It was lately new builded by sir *Thomas Pullison* Maior, and was afterward inhabited by sir *Francis Drake* that famous Mariner. Next to this great house, is a lane turning to Bush lane, (of olde time called Carter lane, of carts, and Carmen hauing stables there) and now called Chequer lane, or Chequer Alley, of an Inne called the Chequer.

William de pont arch his house.

The Erber, S. *Mary Bothhaw*.

In Thames streete, on the Thames side west from Downe-

Greenwich
lane, or Frier
lane.
Ioyners hall.

gate is Greenewitch lane of olde time so called, and now Frier lane, of such a signe there set vp. In this lane is the Ioyners hall, and other faire houses.

Granthams
lane.

Then is Granthams lane so called of *John Grantham* some time Maior and owner thereof, whose house was very large and strong, builded of stone, as appeareth by gates arched yet remaying, *Raph Dodmer*, first a Brewer, then a Mereer, Maior 1529. dwelled there, and kept his Maioraltie in that house, it is now a Brewhouse as it was afore.

Cosin lane.

Then is Dowgate whereof is spoken in another place. East from this Dow[n]gate is Cosin lane, named of one *William Cosin* that dwelled there, in the fourth of *Richard* the second, as diuers his predecessors, Father, Gran(d)father, &c. had done before him. | *William Cosin* was one of the Shiriffes, in the yeare 1306. That house standeth at the south end of the lane, hauing an olde and artificiaall conueyance of Thames

Page 234

A gin to con-
uay Thames
water to Dow-
gate Conduit.

water into it, and is now a Diehouse ealled Lambards messuage. Adioyning to that house, there was lately erected an engine, to conuey Thames water vnto Downgate Conduit aforesaid.

Steleyard for
marchantes of
Almaine.

Next to this lane on the East, is the Steleyard (as they terme it) a plaee for marchants of Almaine, that vsed to bring hither, as well Wheat, Rie, and other graine, as Cables, Ropes, Masts, Pitch, Tar, Flaxe, Hemme, linnin cloth, Wainscots, Waxe, Steele, and other profitable Marehandizes: vnto these Marehants in the yeare 1259. *Henry* the third, at the request of his brother *Richard* earle of Cornewell, king of Almaine, granted that all and singular the marehants, hauing a house in the Citie of London, eommonly called *Guilda Aula Theutonicorum*, should be maintained and vpholden through the whole Realme, by all such freedoms, and free vsages or liberties, as by the king and his noble progenitors time they had, and inioyed, &c. *Edward* the first renued and confirmed that eharter of Liberties granted by his Father. And in the tenth yeare of the same *Edward*, *Henric Wales* being Maior, a great controuersie did arise betweene the said Maior, and the marchants of the Haunee of Almaine, about the reparations of Bishopsgate, then likely to fall, for that the said marehants inioyed diuerse priuiledges, in respect of maintaining the saide gate, which they now denied to reparaire: for the

Gilhala
Theutonico-
rum.

appeasing of which controuersie the king sent his writ to the Treasurer and Barons of his Exchequer, commaunding that they should make inquisition thereof, before whom the Marchants being called, when they were not able to discharge themselues, sith they inioyed the liberties to them granted for the same, a precept was sent to the Maior, and shiriffes, to distraine the said marchants to make reparations, namely *Gerard Marbod* Alderman of the Haunce, *Ralph de Cussarde* a Citizen of Colen, *Ludero de Deneuar*, a Burges of Triuar, *John of Aras*, a Burges of Triuon, *Bartram of Hamburdge*, *Godestalke* of Hundondale, a Burges of Triuon, *John de Dele* a Burges of Munstar, then remaining in the said Citie of London: for themselues, and all other marchants of the Haunce, and so they granted | 210. markes sterling, to the Maior and Citizens, and vndertooke that they and their successors should from time to time repayre the said gate, and beare the third part of the charges in money, and men to defend it when neede were. And for this agreement, the said Maior and Citizens granted to the said Marchants their liberties which till of late they haue inioyed, as namely amongst other, that they might lay vp their graine which they brought into this realme, in Innes, and sell it in their Garners, by the space of fortie dayes after they had laid it vp: except by the Maior and Citizens they were expresly forbidden, because of dearth or other reasonable occasions. Also they might haue their Aldermen as they had beene accustomed, foreseene alwayes that he were of the Citie, and presented to the Maior and Aldermen of the Citie, so oft as any should be chosen, and should take an oath before them to maintaine iustice in their Courts, and to behaue themselues in their office according to law, and as it stode with the customes of the Citie. Thus much for their priuiledges: whereby it appeareth, that they were great Marchants of corne brought out of the East parts hither, in so much that the occupiers of husbandry in this land were inforced to complaine of them for bringing in such abundance, when the corne of this realme was at an easie price: wherupon it was ordained by Parliament, that no person should bring into any part of this Realme by way of Marchandise, Wheate, Rie or Barly, growing out of

Page 235

Marchantes of the Haunce of Almaine licensed to lay vp their corne in garners, but to sell it within 40. dayes after.

Act of Parliament forbidding come to be brought from beyond seas.

the said Realme, when the quarter of wheate exceeded not the price of 6. shillings 8. pence, Rie 4. s. the quarter, and Barley 3. s. the quarter, vpon forfeiture the one halfe to the king, the other halfe to the seisor thereof. These marchants of Haunce had their Guild hall in Thames street in place aforesaid, by the said Cosin lane. Their hall is large, builded of stone, with three arched gates towards the street, the middlemost whereof is farre bigger then the other, and is seldome opened, the other two be mured vp, the same is now called the old hall.

Of later time, to wit, in the sixt of *Richard* the second, they hyred one house next adioyning to their old hall, which sometime belonged to *Richard Lions* a famous Lapidarie, one of the Shiriffes of London, in the 49. of *Edward* the third, and in the 4. of *Richard* the second, by the rebels of Kent, drawne out of that house | and beheaded in west Cheape: this also was a great house with a large wharfe on the Thames, and the way thereunto was called Windgoose, or Wildgoose lane, which is now called Windgoose Alley, for that the same Alley is for the most part builded on by the Stilyard Marchants.

The Abbot of S. *Albons* had a message here with a Key giuen to him in the 34. of *Henrie* the 6. Then is one other great house which somtime pertained to *Iohn Rainwell* Stockfishmonger, Maior, and it was by him giuen to the Maior, and communalitie to the ende that the profites thereof should be disposed in deedes of pietie: which house in the 15. of *Edward* the fourth, was confirmed vnto the sayd Marchants in manner following, vz. 'It is ordayned by our soueraigne Lord and his Parliament, that the sayd Marchants of Almaine, being of the companie called the Guildhall *Teutonicorum* (or the Flemish Geld) that now bee or hereafter shall be, shall haue, hold and enioy to them and their successors for euer, the said place called the stele house, yeelding to the Maior and communalitie an annuall rent of 70. pound, 3. shillings foure pence, &c.'

In the yeare 1551. and the fift of *Edward* the sixt, through complaint of the English marchants, the libertie of the Stilliard Marchants was seised into the kings hands, and so it resteth.

Page 236

Windgoose lane.

Patent.

Stilliard put downe.

Then is Church lane, at the west end of Alhallowes church Church lane.
Parish church
of Alhallowes
the more. called Alhallowes the more in Thames streete, for a difference from Alhallowes the lesse in the same street: it is also called Alhallowes *ad fannum* in the Roperie, because hay <was> sold neare thereunto at hay wharfe, and ropes of old time made and solde in the high street. This is a faire Church with a large cloyster on the south side thereof about their Church-yard, but foulely defaced and ruinated.

The church also hath had many faire monuments, but now defaced: there remaineth in the Quier some Plates on graue stones, namely of *William Lichfield*, Doctor of Diuinitie, who deceased the yeare 1448, hee was a great student, and compiled many bookes both moral and diuine, in prose and in verse, namely one intituled the complaint of God vnto sinfull man. He made in his time 3083. Sermons, as appeared by his owne hand writing | and were found when hee was dead. Page 237 One other plate there is of *Iohn Brickles* Draper, who deceased in the yeare 1437. he was a great benefactor to that Church, and gaue by his testament certaine tenements, to the reliefe of the poore, &c. *Nicholas Louen* and *William Peston* founded Chaunteries there.

At the East end of this Church goeth downe a lane called Hay wharfe
lane. Hay wharfe lane, now lately a great Brewhouse, builded there by one *Pot*: *Henric Campion* Esquire, a Beerebrewer vsed it, and *Abraham* his sonne now possesseth it. Then was there one other lane, sometime called Wolsey lane. Wolsey gate¹, now out of vse, for the lower part therof vpon the bank of Thames is builded <vpon>² by the late Earle of Shrewsburie, and the other end is builded on and stopped vp by the Chamberlaine of London. *Iohn Butler* Draper, one of the Shiriffes, in the yeare 1420. dwelled there: he appoynted his house to be sold, & the price therof to be giuen to the poor: it was of Alhallowes parish the lesse. Then is there the said parish church of Parish church
of Alhallowes
the lesse. Alhallowes called the lesse, and by some Alhallowes on the cellers, for it standeth on vaults, it is said to be builded by sir *Iohn Poultney*, sometimes Maior. The Steeple and Quire of this Church standeth on an arched gate, being the entrie to a

¹ Woolseys Lane 1633

² vpon *add.* 1598

Cold Har-
brough.

great house called Cold Harbrough : the Quire of late being fallen downe, is now againe at length in the yeare 1594. by the parishioners new builded. Touching this Cold Harbrough, I find that in the 13. of *Edward* the 2. sir *John Abel* knight, demised or let vnto *Henrie Stow* Draper, all that his capitall messuage called the Cold Harbrough, in the Parish of *All Saints ad fœvum*, and all the purtenances within the gate, with the key which *Robert Hartford* Citizen, sonne to *William Hartford*, had, and ought, and the foresaid *Robert* paid for it the rent of 33. shillings the yeare. This *Robert Hartford* being owner thereof, as also of other lands in Surrey, deceasing without issue male, left two daughters his co-heyres, to wit, *Idonia*, married to sir *Raph Bigot*, and *Maude* married to sir *Stephen Cosenton* knights, betweene whom the sayd house and lands were parted. After the which *John Bigot* sonne to the said sir *Raph*, and sir *John Cosenton*, did sell their moities of Cold Harbrough vnto *John Poultney*, sonne of *Adam Poultney* the 8. of *Edward* the third. This sir *John Poultney* dwelling in | this house, and being foure times Maior, the said house tooke the name of *Poultneys* Inne. Notwithstanding this sir *John Poultney* the 21. of *Edward* the 3. by his Charter gaue and confirmed to *Humphrey de Bohune* Earle of Hereford and Essex, his whole tenement called Cold Harbrough, with all the tenements and key adioyning, and appurtenances sometime pertaining to *Robert de Herford*, on the way called Hay wharfe lane, &c. for one Rose at Midsommer, to him and to his heyres for all seruices, if the same were demaunded. This sir *John Poultney* deceased 1349. and left issue by *Margarct* his wife, *William Poultney*, who died without issue, and *Margarct* his mother was married to sir *Nicholas Louell* knight, &c. *Philip S. Cleare* gaue two messuages pertaining to this Cold Harbrough in the Roperie, towards the inlarging of the Parish church, and churchyard of All Saints, called the lesse, in the 20. of *Richard* the second.

Page 238

In the yeare 1397. the 21. of *Richard* the second, *John Holland* Earle of Huntington was lodged there, and *Richard* the 2. his brother dined with him, it was then counted a right fayre and stately house, but in the next yeare following, I find that *Edmond* Earle of Cambridge was there lodged, notwith-

standing the saide house still retained the name of *Poultneys* Inne, in the raigne of *Henrie* the sixt, the 26. of his raigne. It belonged since to *H. Holland* duke of Excester, and he was lodged there in the yeare 1472. In the yeare 1483. *Richard* the third by his letters Patents granted and gaue to *John Writh*, alias *Garter*, principall king of Armes of English men, and to the rest of the kings Heraulds and Purseuants of Armes, all that messuage with the appurtenances, called Cold Harber in the parish of All saints the little in London, and their successors for euer. Dated at Westminster y^e 2. of March *anno regni primo* without fine or fee: how the said Heraulds departed therewith I haue not read, but in the raigne of *Henrie* the eight, the Bishop of Durhams house neare Charing crosse, being taken into the kings hand, *Cuthbert Tunstal* Bishop of Durham was lodged in this Cold Harber, since the which time it hath belonged to the Earles of Shrewsburie by composition (as is supposed) from the said *Cuthbert Tunstall*. The last deceased Earle tooke it downe, and in place thereof builded a great number of smal | tenements now letten out for great rents, to people of all sortes. Page 239

Then is the Diers Hall, which companie was made a brotherhood or Guild, in the fourth of *Henrie* the sixt, and appoynted to consist of a gardian or Warden, and a communitie the 12. *Edward* the 4. Then bee there diuerse large Brewhouses, and others, till you come to Ebgate lane, where that ward endeth in the East. On the North side of Thames street be diuers lanes also, the first is at the south end of Elbow lane before spoken of, west from Downegate, ouer against Greenwich lane: then be diuerse fayre houses for Marchants and others all along that side. The next lane East from Downegate, is called Bush lane, which turneth vp to Candlewicke streete, and is of Downegate warde. Next is Suffolke lane, likewise turning vp to Candlewicke streete, in this lane is one notable Grammar schoole, founded in the yeare 1561. by the master, wardens, and assistants of the Marchant taylers in the parish of Saint *Laurence Poultuey*. *Richard Hilles* sometime master of that companie, hauing before giuen 500. pound towards the purchase of an house, called the Mannor of the Rose, sometime belonging to the Duke of Buckingham, wherein The Dyers hall.

Bush lane.

Suffolke lane.

Marchant
Tailers
schoole.

The Manner
of the Rose.

the said schoole is kept. Then is there one other lane which turneth vp to saint *Laurence* hill, and to the southwest corner of S. *Laurence* churchyard: then one other lane called *Poultney* lane, that goeth vp of this ward to the southeast corner of Saint *Laurence* churchyard, and so downe againe, and to the west corner of S. *Martin Orgar* lane, and ouer against Ebgate lane: and this is all of Downgate ward, the 13. in number lying East from the water course of Walbrooke, and hath not any one house on the west side of the said brooke. It hath an Alderman, his Deputie, common Counsellors nine, Constables eight, Scauengers fiue, for the Wardmote inquest fourteene, and a Beedle, it is taxed to the fiteene eight and twentie pound. †

S. Laurence lane.
Poultney lane.

13. wardes on the east side of walbrooke, not hauing one house on the west of the said brook.

Page 240

Wards on the west side of Walbrooke, and first of Vintry ward

Wards on the west of Walbrooke, and first of Vintrie warde.

NOW I am to speake of the other wardes, 12. in number, all lying on the west side of the course of Walbrooke: and first of the Vintry ward, so called of Vintners, and of the Vintrie, a parte of the banke of the Riuer of Thames, where the marchants of Burdeaux craned their wines out of Lighters, and other vessels, & there landed and made sale of them within forty daies after, vntil the 28. of *Edward* the first, at which time the said marchants complained that they could not sell their wines, paying poundage, neither hire houses or sellers to lay them in, and it was redressed by virtue of the kings writ, directed to the Maior and shiriffes of London, dated at *Carlaucroke* (or *Carlile*) since the which time many faire and large houses with vaults and cellers for stowage of wines and lodging of the Burdeaux marchants haue been builded in place, where before time were Cookes houses: for *Fitzstephen* in the raigne of *Henrie* the 2. writeth that vpon the riuers side betweene the wine in ships, and the wine to be sold in tauerns, was a common cookerie or Cookes row, &c. as in another place I haue set downe: whereby it appeareth that in those dayes (and till of late time) euery man liued by his professed trade, not any one interrupting an other. The cookes dressed meate, and sold no wine, and the Tauerner sold wine, but dressed no meate for sale, &c.

Euerie man liued by his seuerall professed trade.

This warde beginneth in the East, at the west end of Downegate ward, as the water course of Walbrooke parteth them, to wit at Granthams lane on the Thames side, and at Elbow lane on the land side: it runneth along in Thames streete west, some three houses beyond the olde Swanne a Brewhouse, and on the lande side some three houses west, beyond Saint *Iames* at Garlicke Hith. In bredth this ward stretcheth from the Vintry north to the wall of the West Gate of the Tower Royall: the other | North part is of Cordwayner streete warde. Out of this Royall streete by the South gate of Tower Royall runneth a small streete, East to *S. Iohns* vpon Walbrooke, which streete is called Horshew bridge, of such a bridge sometime ouer the brooke there, which is now vaulted ouer. Then from the sayd south gate west, runneth one other streete, called Knight riders streete, by *S. Thomas Apostles* church, on the north side, and Wringwren lane, by the said Church, at the west end thereof, and to the East end of the Trinitie Church in the said Knightriders streete, where this ward endeth on that south side the street: but on the north side it runneth no farther then the corner against the new builded Tauerne, and other houses, in a plot of ground, where sometime stood Ormond place, yet haue yee one other lane lower downe in Royall streete, stretching from ouer against *S. Michaels* church, to, and by the North side of *S. Iames* church by Garlicke Hith, this is called Kerion lane, and thus much for the bounds of Vintrie ward. Now on the Thames side west from Granthams lane, haue ye Herber lane, or Brikels lane, so called of *John Brikels*, sometime owner thereof.

Page 241

Horshew
bridge streete,
Knightriders
streete.

Kerion lane.

Harber lane,
or Brikels lane.

Then is Simpsons lane, of one *Simpson* or Emperors head lane of such a signe: then the three Cranes lane, so called not onely of a signe of three Cranes at a Tauerne doore, but rather of three strong Cranes of Timber placed on the Vintrie wharfe by the Thames side, to crane vp wines there, as is afore shewed: this lane was of old time, to wit, the 9. of *Richard* the 2. called the painted Tauerne lanc, of the Tauerne being painted.

Simpsons lane.

Painted Ta-
uerne or three
Cranes lane

Then next ouer against *S. Martins* Church, is a large house builded of stone and timber, with vaults for the stowage of wines, and is called the Vintrie. There dwelled *Iohn*

The Vintrie
Record.

Gisers Vintner, Maior of London, and Constable of the Tower, and then was *Henry Picard*, Vintner, Maior. In this house *Henrie Picard* feasted some foure kings in one day (as in my Summarie I haue shewed). Then next is Vanners

Vanner lane,
or church lane

Brode lane.

Page 242
Parish clearks
hall.

Spittle lane or
Stodies lane.

The Vintnars
hall.

Almeshouses
of the Vint-
ners.

Marchant
Vintoners.

lane, so called of one *Vannar* that was owner therof, it is now called church lane, of the comming vp from the wharfe to *S. Martins* church. Next is Brode lane, for that the same is broder for the passage of Carts from the Vintrie warfe, then be the other lanes. At the northwest corner of this lane is the | parish Clearks hall, lately by them purchased, since they lost their old hall in Bishopsgate street. Next is Spittle lane of old time so called, since Stodies lane of the owner thereof, named *Stodie*. Sir *John Stodie*, Vintner, Maior in the yeare 1357, gaue it with all the Quadrant wherein Vintners hall now standeth, with the tenements round about vnto the Vintners: the Vintners builded for themselues a faire hall, and also 13. Almes houses there for 13. poore people, which are kept of charitie, rent free.

The Vintners in London were of old time called marchants Vintners of Gascoyne, and so I read them in the Records of *Edward* the 2. the 11. yeare, and *Edward* the third the ninth yeare, they were as well English men, as straungers borne beyond the Seas, but then subiects to the kings of England, great Burdeous Marchants of Gascoyne, and French wines, diuers of them were Maiors of this Citie, namely *John Adrian* Vintner, *Reignold* at Conduit, *John Oxenford*, *Hen. Picard*, that feasted the kings of England, France, Scotland & Cypres, *John Stodie* that gaue Stodies lane to the Vintners, which 4. last named were Maiors in the raigne of *Edward* the third, and yet Gascoyne wines were then to be sold at London, not aboue 4.d. nor Rhenish wine aboue 6.d. the Gallon. I reade of sweet wines, that in the 50. of *Edward* the 3. *John Peachie* Fishmonger was accused, for that he procured a licence for the onely sale of them in London, which notwithstanding he iustified by law: he was imprisoned and fined. More I reade that in the sixt of *Henrie* the sixt, the Lombards corrupting their sweete wines, when knowledge thereof came to *John Rainwell* Maior of London, he in diuerse places of the Citie commanded the heades of the butts and other vessels in the

open streetes to be broken, to the number of 150, so that the liquour running forth, passed through the Cittie like a streame of raine water, in the sight of all the people, from whence there issued a most loathsome sauour.

I reade in the raigne of *Henrie* the seuenth, that no sweete wines were brought into this realm but Malmesies by the longabards, paying to y^e king for his licence 6.s. 8.d. of euery but, besides 12.d. for bottel large. I remember within this 54. yeres, Malmsey not to be solde more then 1.d. ob. the pint. For proofoe whereof, it | appeareth in the Church booke Page 243 of *S. Andrew Vndershafte*, that in the yeare 1547. *I. G.* and *S. K.* then Churchwardens, for Lxxx. pintes of Maluesey¹ spent in the Church, after 1.d. ob. the pinte, payde at the yeares end for the same ten shillings: more I remember that no Sackes were solde, but Rumney, and that for medicine more then for drinke, but now many kinds of sackes are knowne and vsed, and so much for Wines. For the Vintrey, to end therewith, I reade that in the raigne of *Henry* the fourth, the yong Prince *Heury*, *T. Duke* of Clarence, *I. Duke* of Bedford, and *Humfrey* Duke of Glocester the Kinges sonnes, being at The kings sons
supped in the
Vintrie. supper amongst the Marchantes of London in the Vintrey, H. Scogan. in the house of *Lewes John*, *Henry Scogan* sent to them a Ballad beginning thus,

*My noble sonnes and eke my Lords deare,
I your Father, called vnworthily,
Send vnto you, this ballad following here,
Written with mine own hand full rudely,
Although it be that I not reuerently
Haue written to your estates, I you pray
Mine vncunning taketh benignely,
For Gods sake, and hearken what I say.*

Then follow in like meeter 23. staues, contayning a perswasion from loosing of time, follilie in lust and vice, but to spende the same in vertue and godlines, as yee may reade in *Geffrey Chaweer* his workes lately printed. The successors Chaucer, fol.
334. & 335. of those Vintners and wine drawers that retayled by the Gallon, pottell, quart and pinte, were all incorporated by the

¹ Maluesey] 1603; Malmsey *Thoms*

wine tunners
incorporated
the 15. of H. 6.
Palmers lane
or anchor lane.
Plummers
hall.
worster house.
Frewterers
hall.
Olde Swanne.

name of wine tunners, in the raigne of *Edward* the third, and confirmed the 15. of *Henry* the 6.

Next is Palmers lane, now called Anchor lane: the plummers haue their Hall there, but are tenants to the Vintners. Then is Worcester house, sometimes belonging to the Earles of Worcester, now diuided into many Tenementes. The Fruiterers haue their Hall there. Then is the Old Swan, a great Brew house. And this is all on the Thames side, that I can note in this Ward.

pa'ternoster
lane.
Page 244
Lib. S. Mary
Ouery.

On the land side is the royall streete and *Pater noster* Lane, | I thinke of olde time called Arches, for I reade that *Robert de Suffolke* gaue to *Walter de Forda*¹ his tenement with the purtinance in the lane, called *Les Arches* in the parish of *S. Michael de pater noster* church, betweene the Wal of the ² Selde called Winchester Seld² on the East, and the same on the West, &c. More, I reade of a Stone house called *Selda*³ *de Winton, iuxta Stenden bridge*, which in that Lane was ouer Walbrooke water. Then is the fayre parish church of *S. Michael* called *Pater noster* church in the Royal, this church was new builded and made a colledge of *S. Spirit*, and *S. Mary*, founded by *Richard Whittington* Mercer, 4. times Mayor, for a maister, 4. fellowes maisters of art, clearks, conducts, chorists, &c. and an almes house called Gods house, or hospitall for thirteenc poore men, one of them to be tutor, and to have xvi.d. the wecke, the other tweluc each of them to have xiiii.d. the weeke for euer, with other necessary prouisions, an hutch with three lockes, a common seale, &c. These were bounde to pray for the good estate of *Richard Whittington* and *Alice* his wife their founders, and for *Sir William Whittington* Knight, and Dame *Ioan* his wife, and for *Hugh Fitzwarren*, and Dame *Molde* his wife, the fathers and mothers of the saide *Richard Whittington* and *Alice* his wife, for king *Richard* the second, and *Thomas of Woodstocke*, Duke of Glocester, speciall Lordes and Promoters of the saide *Richard Whittington*, &c. The licence for this foundation was graunted by king *Henry* the fourth. the elcuenth of his raigne, and in the twelfth of the same

Parrish church
of S. Michaels
pater noster a
Colledge one
Almeshouse or
Hospitall.

R. Whittington
son to Sir W.
Whittington a
knight.

¹ *de Forda*] *Darford* 1603 ²⁻² *felde* called Winchester field 1603
³ *Selda*] *Stoda* 1633

kinges raig the Mayor and Commonalty of London graunted to *Richarde Whittington* a vacant peece of grounde, thereon to build his Colledge in the Royall, all which was confirmed by *Henry* the sixt, the third of his raigne, to *John Couentric*, *Ienkin Carpenter* and *William Groue* Executors to *Richard Whittington*. This foundation was againe confirmed by Parliament, the tenth of *Henry* the sixt, and was suppressed by the statute of *Edward* the sixt.

The Almes houses with the poore men do remayne, and are paide by the Mercers: this *Richarde Whittington* was in this Church three times buried, first by his Executors vnder a fayre monument, then in the raigne of *Edward* the 6. the Parson of that Church, thinking some great riches (as he said) to bee buried | with him, caused his monument to bee broken, his body to be spoyled of his Leaden sheet, and againe the second time to bee buried: and in the raigne of Queene *Mary*, the parishioners were forced to take him vp, to lap him in lead, as afore, to bury him the thirde time, and to place his monument, or the like, ouer him again, which remayneth and so hee resteth. *Thomas Windford*, Alderman, was buried in this church, 1448. *Arnold Macknam* Vintner, a Marchant of Burdious, 1457. *Sir Heere Tanke*, or *Hartancleux* Knight of the Garter, borne in Almayne, a Noble Warriour in *Henry* the fift, and *Henry* the sixt dayes. *Sir Edmond Mulshew* Knight, neare to *Thomas Cokham* Recorder of London, the Lady *Kyme*, *Sir William Oldhall* knight, 1460. *William Barnocke*, *Sir John Yong* Grocer, Mayor 1466, *Agnes* daughter to *Sir John Yong*, first married to *Robert Sherington*, after to *Robert Mulleneux*, then to *William Cheyney* Esquier, *John Hawing* Gentleman, *William Roswell* Esquier, *William Postar* Clarke of the Crowne, 1520. *Sir William Bayly*, Draper, Mayor 1533. with Dame *Katheren* his wife, leauing xvi. children. *John Haydon* mercer, Shiriffe 1582. who gaue Legacies to the 13. Almcs men, and otherwise for a Lecture.

At the vpper end of this streete, is the Tower Royall, whereof that streete taketh name: this Tower and great place was so called, of pertayning to the kinges of this Realme, but by whome the same was first builded, or of what antiquity continued, I haue not read, more then that in the raigne of

Richard
whittington
thrise buried.

Page 245

Tower Royall
builded about
Henry the 1.
as may be sup-
posed: king
Stephen was
lodged there.

Edward the first, the second, fourth and seventh yeares, it was the tenement of *Symon Beawmes*, also that in the 36 of *Edward* the 3. the same was called the Royall, in the parrish of *S. Michael de pater noster*, & that in the 43. of his raigne, hee gaue it by the name of his Inne, called the Royall in the cittie of London, in value xx.l. by yeare, vnto his Colledge of *S. Stephen* at Westminster: notwithstanding in the raigne of *Richard* the second it was called the Queenes Wardrope, as appeareth by this that followeth, king *Richarde* hauing in Smithfield ouercome and dispersed his Rebels, hee, his Lordes and all his Company, entered the City of London, with great ioy, and went to the Lady Princees his mother, who was | then lodged in the Tower Royall, called the Queenes Wardrope, where shee had remayned three dayes and two nightes, right sore abashed, but when shee saw the king her sonne, she was greatelie reioyced and saide. Ah sonne, what great sorrow haue I suffered for you this day. The king aunswered and saide, certainly Madam I know it well, but now reioyee, and thanke God, for I haue this day recouered mine heritage, and the Realme of England, which I had neare hand lost.

Page 246

The Lady
princes lodged
in the Tower
Royall.

Frosarde.

This Tower seemeth to haue beene at that time of good defence, for when the Rebels had beset the Tower of London, and got possession thereof, taking from thence whome they listed, as in mine Annales I haue shewed, the princeesse being forced to flye came to this Tower Royall, where shee was lodged and remayned safe as yee haue heard, and it may bee also supposed that the king himselfe was at that time lodged there. I read that in the yeare 1386. *Lyon* king of Armonie, being chased out of his Realme by the Tartarians, receyued innumerable giftes of the King and of his Nobles, the king then lying in the Royall, where hee also granted to the saide king of Armonie, a Charter of a thousand poundes by yeare during his life. This for prooffe may suffice, that kinges of England haue beene lodged in this Tower, though the same of later time haue been neglected and turned into stabling for the kinges horses, and now letten out to diuers men, and diuided into Tenements.

King Richard
lodged in the
Tower Royall.

Cutlars hall.

In Horsebridge streete is the Cutlars Hall. *Richard de Wilchale* 1295. confirmed to *Paule Butelar* this house and

edifices in the parrish of S. Michaell pater noster church, and S. Johns vpon Walbrooke, which sometime *Lawrens Gisors*, and his sonne *Peter Gisors* did possesse, and afterward *Hugo de Hingham*, and lyeth betweene the Tenement of the saide *Richard* towards the south, and the lane called Horshew bridge towards the north, and betweene the waye called pater noster Church on the West, and the course of Walbrooke on the East, paying yearely one clove of Gereflowers at Easter, and to the Prior and Couent of Saint Mary Ouerý, 6.s. This house sometime belonged to *Simon Dolesly* Grocer, Mayor 1359. They of this Company were of olde time three Artes, or sortes of Workemen, to wit, the first | were Page 247 Smithes, Forgers of Blades, and therefore called Bladers, and diuerse of them prooued wealthie men, as namely *Walter Nele*, Blader, one of the Shiriffes, the 12. of *Edward* the 3. Bladers or
Blade smithes. deceased .1352. and buried in Saint *James Garlicke Hith*: hee left lands to the mending of high wayes about London, betwixt Newgate and Wicombe, Aldgate and Chelmesford, Bishopsgate and Ware, Southwarke and Rochester, &c. The second were makers of Haftes, and otherwise garnishers of Blades: the third sort were Sheathmakers for swords, daggers, Haftemakers.
Shethmakers. and kniues. In the 10. of *Henrie* the 4. certaine ordinances were made betwixt the Bladers, and the other Cutlers, and in the 4. of *Henrie* the 6, they were all three Companies drawne into one fraternitie, or brotherhood, by the name of Cutlers.

Then is Knight riders streete, so called (as is supposed) of Knightriders
streete. Knights well armed and mounted at the Tower Royall, ryding from thence through that street, west to Creede lane, and so out at Ludgate towards Smithfield, when they were there to turney, iust, or otherwise to shew actiuities before the king and states of the Realme. In this streete is the parish Church of saint *Thomas Apostles*, by Wringwren lane, a Wringwren
lane.
Parish church
of S. Thomas
the Apostle. proper Church, but monunents of antiquitie be there none, except some Armes in the windowes, as also in the stone worke, which some suppose to be of *John Barns* Mercer, Maior of London in the yere 1371. a great builder thereof, *H. Caus-ton*, Marchant, was a benefactor, and had a Chantrie there about 1396, *T. Roman* Maior 1310. had also a Chantrie there 1319. *Fitzwilliams* also a benefactor, had a Chantry there.

More, sir *William Littlesbery, alias Horne*, (for king *Ed.* the 4. so named him) because he was a most excellent blower in a horne, he was a Salter, and Marchant of the staple, Maior of London in the yeare 1487. and was buried in this Church, hauing appointed by his testament the Bels to bee chaunged for foure new Bels of good tune and sound, but that was not performed: he gaue 500. marks to the repaying of high waies betwixt London and Cambridge, his dwelling house, with a Garden, and appurtenances in the said parish to be sold, and bestowed in charitable actions, as his executors would answer before God: his house called the *George* in Bredstreete he gaue to the Saltars, they to find a Priest in the | said Church, to haue six pound thirteene shillings foure pence the yeare, to euery preacher at *Paules Crosse*, and at the Spittle 4. pence for euer, to the Prisoners of *Newgate*, *Ludgate*, *Marshalsey*, and *Kings bench*, in victuals ten shillings at Christmas, and ten shillings at Easter for euer, which legacies are not performed. *William Shipton*, *William Champneis* and *Iohn de Burford*, had Chaurtries there, *Iohn Martin* Butcher, one of the Shiriffs, was buried there 1533 &c. Then west from the said Church on the same side, was one great messuage, sometime called *Ipris Inne*, of *William* of *Ipris*¹ a Fleming, the first builder thereof. This *William* was called out of Flanders, with a number of Flemings to the aide of king *Stephen*, agaynst *Maude* the Empresse, in the yeare 1138. and grew in fauour with the said king for his seruice, so farre that he builded this his house neare vnto *Tower royall*, in the which *Tower* it seemeth the king was then lodged, as in the heart of the Citie, for his more safetie.

Robert Earle of *Glocester*, brother to the Empresse, being taken, was committed to the custodie of this *William* to be kept in the Castell of *Rochester*, till king *Stephen* was also taken, and then the one was deliuered in exchange for the other, and both set free: this *William* of *Ipres* gaue *Edredes Hith*, now called the *Queenes Hith*, to the Prior and Chanons of the holy *Trinitie* in London: he founded the Abbay of *Boxley* in *Kent*, &c. In the first of *Henrie* the second, the saide *William* with all the other Flemmings, fearing the

¹ *Ipris Inne*, so called of *William* of *Ipres* 1598.

Page 248
George in
Bredstreete
giuen to the
Saltars vpon
conditions not
performed.

Ipris Inne.

King *Stephen*
lodged in the
Tower Royal.

indignation of the new king departed the land, but it seemeth that the saide *William* was shortly called backe againe, and restored both to the kings fauour, and to his olde possessions here, so that the name and familie continued long after in this realme, as may appeare by this which followeth. In the yeare 1377. the 51. of *Edward* the third, the Citizens of London minding to haue destroyed *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of Lancaster, and *Henrie Percie* Marshall, (for causes shewed in my *Annales*) sought vp and downe, and could not find them, for they were that day to dine with *John* of *Ipres* at his Inne, which the Londoners wist not of, but thought the Duke and Marshall had beene at the Sauoy, and therefore poasted thither: but one of the Dukes knights seeing these things, came in great hast to the place where | the Duke was, and after that he had knocked and could not bee let in, he said to *Haueland* the Porter, if thou loue my Lord and thy life, open the gate: with which wordes he gat entry, and with great feare he tels the Duke, that without the gate were infinite numbers of armed men, and vnlesse he tooke great heede, that day would be his last: with which wordes the Duke leapt so hastily from his Oisters, that hee hurt both his legges against the forme: wine was offered, but he could not drinke for haste, and so fled with his fellow *Henrie Percie* out at a backe gate, and entering the Thames, neuer stayed rowing, vntill they came to a house neare the Mannor of Kenington, where at that time the Princesse lay with *Richard* the yong Prince, before whom hee made his complaint, &c. On the other side, I reade of (a) Messuage called Ringed hall, king *Henrie* the eight the 32. of his raigne, gaue the same with foure tenements adioyning vnto *Morgan Philip*, alias *Wolfe*, in the Parish of Saint *Thomas Apostles* in London, &c.

Page 249

Kenington
besides Lamb-
hith.

Ouer against *Ipres Inne* in Knight riders streete at the corner towards *S. James* at *Garlicke Hith*, was sometime a great house builded of stone, and called *Ormond place*, for that it sometimes belonged to the Earles of *Ormond*. King *Edward* the 4. in the fifth of his raigne, gaue to *Elizabeth* his wife the Mannor of *Greenwitch* with the Tower and Parke in the Countie of Kent. He also gaue this tenement called *Ormond place* with all the appurtenances to the same, scituate in the

Ormond place.

parish of saint *Trinitie* in Knightriders streete in London. This house is now lately taken downe, and diuerse faire Tenements are builded there, the corner house whereof is a Tauerne. Then lower downe in Royall streete, is Kerion lane, of one *Kerion* sometime dwelling there. In this lane be diuers faire houses for Marchants, and amongst others is the Glasiars hall. At the south corner of Royall streete, is the faire parish Church of saint *Martin* called in the Vintrie, sometime called saint *Martin de Beremand* church. This church was new builded about the yeare 1399. by the executors of *Mathew Columbars* a stranger borne, a Burdeaux Marchant of Gascoyne and French wines, his armes remaine yet in the East Window, and is betweene a *Cheueron*, 3. *Columbins*: there lie | buried in this Church, Sir *John Gisors* Maior, 1311. *Henrie Gisors* his sonne, 1343. and *John Gisors* his brother, 1350. he gaue to his sonne *T.* his great mansion house, called Gisors hall in the parish of *S. Mildred* in Bredstreet. This *Thomas* had issue *John* and *Thomas*, *John* made a feofment, and sold Gisors hall, and other his lands in London, about the yeare 1386. *Thomas* deceased 1395. *Henrie Vennar*, *Bartholomew de la vaueh*, *Thomas Cornwallles*, one of the Shiriffes, 1384. *John Cornwallles* Esquire, 1436, *John Mustrell*, Vintner, 1424. *William Hodson*, *William Castleton*, *John Gray*, *Robert Dalusse* Barbar, in the raigne of *Edward* the 4. with this Epitaph.

Epitaph.

*As flowers in field thus passeth life,
Naked then clothed, feeble in the end.
It sheweth by Robert Dalusse, and Alison his wife,
Christ them saue from the power of the fiend.*

Sir *Raph Austrie*, Fishmonger, Maior, new roofed this church with timber, couered it with lead, and beautifully glazed it: he deceased 1494. and was there buried with his two wiues. *Raph Austrie* his sonne, gentleman, *William Austrie*, and other of that name, *Bartrand* wife to *Grimond Deseure* Esquire, a Gascoyne and Marchant of wines, 1494. *Thomas Batson*, *Alice Fowler*, daughter and heire to *John Howton*, wife to *John Hulton*, *James Bartlet*, and *Aliee* his wife, *William Fennor*. *Roger Cotton*, *Robert Stocker*, *John Pemberton*, *Philip de Plasse*, *John Stapleton*, *John Mortimer*, *William Lee*, *William*

Hamstead, William Stoksbie, and Gilbert March, had Chantries there.

Then is the Parish Church of *S. James*, called at Garlick hith or Garlicke hiue, for that of old time on the banke of the riuer of Thames, neare to this Church, Garlicke was vsually solde: this is a proper Church, whereof *Richard Rothing* one of the shiriffes, 1326. is said to be the new builder: and lyeth buried in the same, so was *Waltar Nele*, Blader, one of the Shiriffes, 1337. *John of Oxenford* Vintner, Maior 1341. I read in the first of *Edward* the third, that this *Iohn of Oxenford* gaued to the Priorie of the holy Trinitie in London, two tofts of land, one Mill, | fiftie acres of land, two acres of wood, with the Appurtenances, in Kentish towne, in valour 20.s. and 3.d. by yeare. *Richard Goodcheape, John de Cressingham, and Iohn Whitthorne*, and before them *Galfrid Moucley*, 1281, founded a Chantry there.

Parish church
of S. James.
Garlicke hith.

Page 251

Monuments remaining there, *Robert Gabeter*, Esquier, Maior of Newcastle vpon Tine, 1310. *Iohn Gisors, William Tilingham, Iohn Stanley, L. Strange*, eldest sonne to the Earle of Darby, 1503. *Nicholas Staham, Robert de Lutou*, 1361. *Richard Lions*, a famous marchant of wines, and a Lapidarie, sometime one of the Shiriffes, beheaded in Cheape by *Wat Tiler*, and other Rebels, in the yeare 1381. his picture on his graue stone verie faire and large, is with his haire rounded by his eares, and curled, a little beard forked, a gowne girt to him downe to his fecte, of branched Damaske wrought with the likenes of flowers, a large pursse on his right side, hanging in a belt from his left shoulder, a plaine whoode about his necke, couering his shoulders, and hanging backe behinde him. Sir *Ihon Wroth* Fishmonger, Maior 1361. deceased 1407. *Thomas Stouarde* of Oxfordshire. *Iohn Bromer* Fishmonger, Alderman, 1474. the Ladie *Stanley*, mother to the Lord *Strange*, the Countesse of Huntington, the Ladie *Harbert*, Sir *George Stanley, Gilbert Bouet*, 1398, a Countesse of Worcester and one of her children, *William More* Vintner, Maior 1395. *William Venor*, Grocer, Maior 1389. *Robert Chichley* Maior 1421. *James Spencer* Vintner, Maior 1527. *Richard Plat* Brewer, founded a free schoole there, 1601. And thus an end of Vintrie warde, which hath an Alderman, with a Deputic,

common Counsellors nine, Constables nine, Scauengers foure, Wardmote inquest foureteene, and a Beedle. It is taxed to the fifteene, six pound, 13. shillings 4. pence. |

Page 252

Cordwainer street ward

Cordwainer
streete warde.

THE next is Cordwainer street warde, taking that name of Cordwainers, or Shoemakers, Curriars, and workers of Leather dwelling there: for it appeareth in the records of *H.* the 6. the ninth of his raigne, that an order was taken then for Cordwainers and Curriars in Corney streete, and Sopars lane.

Budge Row.

This warde beginneth in the East on the west side of Walbrooke, and runneth west through Budge Row (a street so called of Budge Furre, and of Skinners dwelling there), then vp by *S. Anthonies* Church through *Aetheling* (or Noble street) as *Leyland* termeth it, commonly called Wathling streete, to the red Lion, a place so called of a great Lion of Timber placed there at a Gate, entring a large Court, wherein are diuerse fayre and large shoppes well furnished with broade cloathes, and other draperies of all sorts to be solde, and this is the farthest West part of this ward.

Wathling
streete.

On the South side of this streete from Budge Row, lieth a lane turning downe by the west gate of the Tower Royall, and to the south ende of the stone Wall beyond the said gate, is of this ward, and is accounted a part of the Royall streete: agaynst this west gate of the Tower Royall, is one other lane, that runneth west to Cordwainer streete, and this is called

Turnbase lane.

Turnbase lane: on the south side wherof is a peece of Wringwren lane, to the Northwest corner of Saint *Thomas* Church the Apostle. Then againe out of the high streete called Wathling, is one other streete which runneth thwart the same, and this is Cordwainer streete, whereof the whole warde taketh name: this streete beginneth by West Cheape, and Saint *Marie Bow* church is the head thereof on the west side, and it runneth downe south through that part which of later

Corwainer
streete.Hosiar lane in
Cordwainer
streete.

time was called Hosier lane, now Bow lane, and then by the west end of Aldmary Church, to the new builded houses, in place of Ormond house, and so to Garlicke hill, or hith, to Saint *James* | Church. The vpper part of this street towards Cheape was called Hosiar lane of hosiars dwelling there in

Page 253

place of Shoemakers : but now those hosiers being worne out by men of other trades (as the Hosiars had worne out the Shoemakers) the same is called Bow lane of Bow Church. On the west side of Cordwainers street is Basing lane, right Bassing lane. ouer against Turne basse lane. This Basing lane west to the backe gate of the red Lion, in Wathling streete, is of this Cordwainers street warde.

Now againe on the north side of the high street in Budge row, by the East end of S. *Anthonies* church, haue ye S. *Sithes* lane, so called of S. *Sithes* Church, (which standeth S. Sythes lane. against the North end of that lane) and this is wholly of Cordwainers streete ward: also the south side of Needlers Needlars lane. lane, which reacheth from the north end of Saint *Sithes* lane, west to Sopers lane, then west from saint *Anthonies* Church Sopars lane. is the south ende of *Sopars* lane, which lane tooke that name, not of Sope-making, as some haue supposed, but of *Alen le Sopar*, in the ninth of *Edward* the second. I haue not read or heard of Sope making in this Cittie till within this foure-score yeares, that *Iohn Lane* dwelling in Grassestreete set vp a boyling house : for this Citie, of former time, was serued of white Sope in hard Cakes (called Castell sope, and other) from beyond the seas, and of gray sope, speckeled with white, Gray sope made in London dearer then bought from Bristow. verie sweete and good, from Bristow, solde here for a pennie the pound, and neuer aboue pennie farthing, and blacke sope for a halfe pennie the pounce. Then in Bowe Lane (as they now call it) is Goose lane, by Bow Church, Goose lane. *William Essex* Mercer had Tenements there in the 26. of *Edward* the thirde.

Then from the south end of Bow lane, vp Wathling streete, till ouer against the red Lion : And these bee the bounds of Cordwainer streete warde.

Touching Monuments therein, first you haue the fayre Parish church of S. Anthonie. parish Church of saint *Anthonies* in Budge row, on the north side thereof. This Church was lately reedified by *Thomas Knowles* Grocer, Maior, and by *Thomas Knowles* his sonne, both buried there, with Epitaphes: of the father thus, |

*Here lieth grauen vnder this stone,
Thomas Knowles, both flesh and bone,*

Epitaph of
Th. Knowles.

*Grocer and Alderman yeares fortie,
Shiriffe, and twice Maior truly.
And for he should not lie alone,
Here lieth with him his good wife Ioan.
They were together sixtie yeare,
And nineteene children they had in feere, &c.*

Thomas Holland Mercer was there buried 1456. Thomas Windout Mercer, Alderman, and Katherine his wife. Thomas Hind Mercer, 1528. He was a benefactor to this church, to Aldemarie Church, and to Bow. Hugh Acton Marchant tayler buried 1520. He gaue 36. pound to the repaying of the steeple of this Church: Simon Street Grocer lyeth in the Church wall toward the south, his armes be three Colts, and his Epitaph thus.

Symon Streete
his Epitaph.

*Such as I am, such shall you be,
Grocer of London sometime was I,
The kings wayer more then yeares twentie,
Simon Streete called in my place,
And good fellowship faine would trace,
Therefore in heauen, everlasting life
Iesu send me, and Agnes my wife:
Kerlie Merlie, my wordes were tho,
And Deo gratias I coupled thereto,
I passed to God in the yeare of grace.
A thousand foure hundred it was, &c.*

William Dauntsey Mercer, one of the Shiriffes, buried 1542. Henrie Collet Mercer, Maior, a great benefactor to this Church, the pictures of him, his wife, ten sonnes, and ten daughters remaine in the glasse window on the North side of the Church: but the sayde Henrie Collet was buried at Stebunhith. Henrie Halton Grocer, one of the Shiriffes, deceased 1415. Thomas Spight Marchant Tayler 1533. and Roger Martin, Mercer, Maior, deceased 1573. John Grantham and | Nicholas Bull had Chanteries there.

Page 255

Next on the south side of Budge row by the west corner thereof, and on the East side of Cordwainer streete, is one other fayre Church called Aldemarie Church, because the same was very old, and elder then any Church of saint Marie

in the Citie, till of late yeares the foundation of a verie faire new Church was laid there by *Henrie Kcble* Grocer, Maior, who deceased 1518. and was there buried in a vault by him prepared, with a faire monument raised ouer him on the North side the Quier, now destroyed and gone: he gaue by his testament 1000. pound towards the building vp of that Church, and yet not permitted a resting place for his bones there. *Thomas Roman*, Maior 1310. had a Chauntrie there. *Richard Chawcer* Vintner gaue to that Church his tenement and tauerne, with the appurtenance, in the Royall streete, the corner of Kirion lane, and was there buried, 1348. *Iohn Briton*, *Raph Holland* Draper, one of the Shiriffes, deceased 1452. *William Taylor*, Grocer, Maior deceased, 1483. He discharged that ward of fiteenes to bee paide by the poore. *Thomas Hinde* Mercer, buried in saint *Anthonies*, gaue ten fodder of lead to the couering of the middle Isle of this Aldemarie Church. *Charles Blunt* Lord Montioy was buried there, about the yeare 1545. he made or glased the East window, as appeareth by his Armes: his Epitaph made by him in his life time, thus :

*Willingly haue I sought, and willingly haue I found,
The fatall end that wrought thither as dutie bound:
Discharged I am of that I ought to my cuntry by honest
wound,
My soule departed Christ hath bought, the end of man is
ground.*

Sir *William Laxton* Grocer, Maior, deceased 1556. and *Thomas Lodge* Grocer, Maior, 1563. were buried in the Vault of *Henrie Kcble*, whose bones were vnkindly cast out, and his monument pulled downe, in place whereof monuments are set vp of the later buried, *William Blunt* L. Mountioy, buried there, 1594. &c.

At the vpper ende of Hosier Lane, towarde West Cheape, is the fayre Parish Church of Saint *Marie* Bow. This Church | in the reigne of *William Conquerour*, being the first in this Citty builded on Arches of stone, was therefore called newe *Marie* Church, of Saint *Marie de Arcubus*, or *le Bow* in West Cheaping: As Stratford Bridge being the first, builded (by

Richard Chau-
cer Father to
Geffrey Chau-
cer the poet, as
may be sup-
posed.

Page 256
New Mary
church or S.
Mary Bow in
west Cheping.
Li. Colchester.

Matilde the Queene, wife to *Henric* the first) with Arches of stone, was called *Stratford le Bow*, which names to the said Church and Bridge remayneth till this day. The Court of the Arches is kept in this Church, and taketh name of the place, not the place of the Court, but of what antiquitie or continuation that Court hath there continued I cannot learne.

This Church is of Cordwayner streete Warde, and for diuerse accidents happening there, hath beene made more famous then any other Parish Church of the whole Cittie, or suburbs. First we reade that in the yeare 1090. and the thirde of *William Rufus*, by tempest of winde, the roofof the Church of saint *Marie Bow* in Cheape was ouerturned, wherewith some persons were slaine, and foure of the Rafters of 26. foote in length, with such violence were pitched in the ground of the high streete, that scantly foure foote of them remayned aboue ground, which were faine to be cut euen with the ground, because they could not bee plucked out, (for the Citie of London was not then paued, and a marish ground.)

In the yeare 1196. *William Fitz Osbert*, a seditious traitor, tooke the Steeple of Bow, and fortified it with munitions and victualles, but it was assaulted, and *William* with his complices were taken, though not without bloodshed, for hee was forced by fire and smoke to forsake the Church, and then by the Iudges condemned, he was by the hecles drawne to the Elmes in Smithfield, and there hanged with nine of his fellowes, where because his faouurers came not to deliuer him, hee forsooke *Maries* sonne (as hee tearmed Christ our Sauour) and called vpon the Diuell to helpe and deliuer him. Such was the ende of this deceyuer, a man of an euill life, a secrete murtherer, a filthy fornicator, a polluter of concubines, and (amongest other his detestable facts) a false accuser of his elder brother, who had in his youth brought him vp in learning, and done many things for his preferment. |

In the yeare 1271. a great part of the steeple of Bow fell downe, and slue many people men and women. In the yeare 1284. the thirteenth of *Edward* the first, *Laurence Ducket* Goldsmith, hauing grievously wounded one *Raph Crepin* in west Cheape, fled into Bowe Church, into the which in the night

Roofof Bow church ouerturned by tempest.

Bow steeple fortified.
A false accuser of his elder brother in the end was hanged.

Page 257
Bow steeple fell downe.

time entered certaine euill persons, fricndes vnto the sayd *Raph*, and slue the sayd *Laurence* lying in the steeple, and then hanged him vp, placing him so by the window, as if he had hanged himselfe, and so was it found by inquisition: for the which fact *Laurence Ducket* being drawne by the feete, was buried in a ditch without the Citie: but shortly after by relation of a boy, who lay with the said *Laurence* at the time of his death, and had hid him there for feare, the truth of the matter was disclosed, for the which cause, *Jordan Goodcheape*, *Raph Crepin*, *Gilbert Clarke*, and *Geffrey Clarke*, were attainted, a certaine woman named *Alice*, that was chiefe causer of the sayd mischiefe was burned, and to the number of sixteene men were drawne and hanged besides others, that being richer, after long imprisonment were hanged by the purse.

Laurence
Ducket
hanged in
Bow steeple.

The Church was interdicted, the doores and windowes were stopped vp with thornes, but *Laurence* was taken vp, and honestly buried in the Churchyard.

Bow church
interdicted.

The Parish church of *S. Mary Bow* by meane of incroachment and building of houses, wanting roome in their Churchyard for buriall of the dead, *John Rotham* or *Rodham* Citizen and Tayler, by his Testament dated the yeare 1465. gaue to the Parson and Churchwardens a certaine Garden in Hosier lane, to bee a Churchyarde which so continued near a hundred yeares. But now is builded on, and is a priuac mans house. The olde steeple of this Church was by little and little reedified, and newe builded vp, at the least so much as was fallen downe, many men giuing summes of money to the furtherance thereof, so that at length, to wit, in the yeare 1469. it was ordayned by a common counsaile, that the Bow bell should bee nightly rung at nine of the clocke. Shortly after, *John Donne* Mercer, by his testament dated 1472. according to the trust of *Reginald Longdon*, gaue to the Parson and churchwardens of saint *Mary Bow*, two tenc|ments with the appurtenances, since made into one, in Hosiar lanc, then so called, to the maintenance of Bowe bell, the same to bee rung as aforesaid, and other things to bee obserued, as by the will appeareth.

Bow Bell to
be rung
nightly at
nine of the
clocke.

Page 258

This Bell being vsually rung somewhat late, as seemed

to the yong men Prentises and other in Cheape, they made and set vp a ryme against the Clarke, as followeth.

*Clarke of the Bow bell with the yellow lockes,
For thy late ringing thy head shall haue knockes.*

Whereunto the Clarke replying, wrote.

*Children of Cheape, hold you all still,
For you shall haue the Bow bell rung at your will.*

Robert Harding Goldsmith, one of the Shiriffes 1478. gaue to the new worke of that steeple fortie pound. *Iohn Hare* Mercer ten pound, Doctor *Allen* foure pound, *Thomas Baldry* foure pound, and other gaue other summes, so that the said worke of the steeple was finished in the yeare 1512. The Arches or Bowes thereupon, with the Lanthornes fiue in number, to wit, one at each corner, and one on the top in the middle vpon the Arches, were also afterward finished of stone, brought from Cane in Normandie, deliuered at the Customers Key for 4.s. 8.d. the tun, *William Copland* Tayler, the Kings Merchant, and *Andrew Fuller* Mercer, being Churchwardens 1515. and 1516. It is said that this *Copland* gaue the great Bell, which made the fist in the ring, to be rung nightly at nine of the elocke. This Bell was first rung as a knell at the buriall of the same *Copland*. It appeareth that the Lanthornes on the toppe of this Steeple, were meant to haue bene glased, and lightes in them placed nightly in the Winter, whereby traouellers to the Cittie might haue the better sight thereof. and not to misse of their wayes.

Bow or
Arches on
Bow steeple.

Grammar
schoole in
Bow Church-
yard.

Vaults vnder
Bow church.

In this parish also was a Grammar schoole by commaundement of king *Henrie* the sixt, which schoole was of olde time kept in an house for that purpose prepared in the Churchyard, but that schoole being decayed as others about this Citie: the schoole house was let out for rent, in the raigin of *Henrie* the eight, for 4. shillings the yeare, a Celler for two shillings the yeare, and two vaults vnder the Church for fiftene shillings both. |

Page 259

The monumentes in this church be these, vz. of Sir *Iohn Couentrie*, Mercer, Mayor 1425. *Richard Lambert* Alderman, *Nicholas Alwine* Mercer, Mayor 1499. *Roberte Harding*

Goldsmith one of the Shiriffes, 1478. *John Loke* one of the Shiriffes, 1461. *Edwarde Bankes* Alderman, Haberdasher, 1566. *John Warde*, *William Pierson* Scriuener, and Attorney in the common place. In a proper Chappell on the South side the Church standeth a Tombe, eleuate and arched, *Ade de Buke* Hatter glased the Chappell and most parte of the Church, and was there buried: all other monumentes bee defaced, *Hawley* and *Sowtham* had chauntries there.

Without the North side of this church of *Saint Mary* Bow towards west Chepe standeth one fayre building of Stone, called in record *Seldam*, a shed, which greatly darkeneth the said church, for by meanes thereof all the windowes and dores on that side are stopped vp. King *Edward* the third vpon occasion as shal be shewed in the Warde of Cheape, caused this sild or shed to be made and strongly to bee builded of stone, for himselfe, the Queene, and other Estates to stand in, there to beholde the Iustinges and other shewes at their pleasures. And this house for a long time after serued to that vse, namely, in the raigne of *Edward* the third and *Richard* the second, but in the yeare 1410. *Henry* the fourth in the twelfth of his raigne confirmed the saide shedde or building to *Stephen Spilman*, *William Marchford*, and *John Whatele* Mercers, by the name of one new *Seldam*, shed or building, with shoppes, sellers, and edifices whatsoever appertayning, called *Crounsilde*, or *Tamarsilde*, situate in the Mercery in West Cheape, and in the parrish of *Saint Mary de Arcubus* in London, &c. Notwithstanding which graunte, the Kinges of England, and other great Estates, as well of forreine Countries repaying to this realme, as inhabitantes of the same, haue vsually repayred to this place, therein to beholde the shewes of this City, passing through West Cheape, namely, the great watches accustomed in the night, on the euen of *S. Iohn Baptist*, and *Saint Peter* at Midsommer, the examples whereof were ouer long to recite, wherefore let it suffice | brieflie to touch one. In the yeare 1510. on *Saint Iohns* euen at night, king *Henry* the eight came to this place then called the Kinges head in Cheape, in the liuerie of a Yeoman of the Garde, with an halberde on his shoulder (and there beholding the watch) departed priuily, when the watch was done, and

A shed or standing for the king called crown silde.

Crounsilde.

Page 260

K. Henry the eight came in the likenes of a yeoman of his guard, to the kings head in Cheape.

was not known to any but to whome it pleased him, but on S. *Peters* night next following, hee and the Queene came royally riding to the said place, and there with their Nobles beheld the watch of the cittie, and returned in the morning.

This church of S. *Mary* with the saide shedde of stone, al the housing in or aboute Bow Church yearde, and without on that side the high streete of Cheape to the Standarde bee of Cordewainer streete warde. These houses were of olde time but sheddes: for I read of no housing otherwise on that side the street, but of diuers sheddes from Sopars lane to the Standarde, &c. Amongst other I read of three shops or sheddes by Sopars lane, pertayning to the priorie of the holy Trinity within Aldgate: the one was let out for 28 s. one other for 20 s. and the third for xii.s. by the yeare: Moreouer that *Richard Goodchepe* Mercer, and *Margery* his wife, sonne to *Iordaine Goodchepe*, did let to *John Dalinges* the yonger, mercer, their shed and chamber in west Cheape, in the parrish of S. *Mary de Arches*, for iii.s. iiii.d. by the yeare. Also the men of Bredstreete ward contended with the men of Cordwayner street ward, for a selde or shede, opposite to the standard on the south side, and it was found to be of Cordwainer streete ward, *W. Waldorne* being then Mayor, the 1. of *Henrie* the 6. Thus much for Cordwainer streete ward: which hath an Alderman, his Deputie, common Counsellors 8. Constables, 8. Scauengers 8. Wardmote inquest men 14. and a Beadle. It standeth taxed to the fifteene in London at 52.li. 16.s. in the Exchequer at 52. pound, 6.s. |

Cheape warde

Cheape warde. **N**EXT adioyning is Cheape Warde, and taketh name of the Market there kept, called West Cheping, this warde also beginneth in the East, on the course of Walbrooke, in Buckles Bury, and runneth vp on both the sides to the great Conduit in Cheape. Also on the south side of Buckles Berie, a lane turning vp by S. Sithes Church, and by S. Pancrates church through Needlers lane, on the north side thereof, and then through a peece of Sopars lane, on both sides vppe to Chepe,

be all of Chepe ward. Then to begin again in the east vpon the said course of Walbrook, is S. Mildreds church in the Poultrie, on the north side, and ouer against the said church gate, on the south to passe vp al that hie street called the Poultrie, to the great conduit in Chepe, and then Chepe it self, which beginneth by the east end of the saide Conduit, and stretcheth vp to the north east corner of Bowlane, on the south side, and to the Standard on the north side, and thus far to the west is of Cheape ward. On the south side of this high street is no lane turning south out of this ward, more then some small portion of Sopars lane, whereof I haue before written. But on the north side of this high streete is Conyhope lane, about one quarter of Olde Iury lane on the west side, and on the East side, almost as much to the signe of the Angell. Then is Ironmongers lane, all wholly on both sides, and from the North end thereof through Catton streete, West to the North ende of S. *Lawrence* lane, & some 4. houses west beyond the same on that side, and ouer against Ironmongers lane end on the North side of Catton streete vp by the Guildhal, and S. Lawrence church in the Iurie is altogether of Chepe ward. Then againe in Chepe more toward the west is S. Laurence lane before named, which is all wholie of this warde, and last of all is Hony lane, and vppe to the standarde on that North side of Chepe, and so stand the bounds of Chepe ward. |

Now for antiquities there, first is Buckles berie, so called of *Page 262* a Mannor, and tenementes pertayning to one *Buckle*, who *Buckles bury* there dwelled and kept his Courts. This Mannor is supposed *of one Buckle.* to be the great stone building, yet in part remayning on the south side the streete, which of late time hath beene called the olde Barge, of such a signe hanged out, neare the gate thereof. This Mannor or great house hath of long time beene diuided and letten out into many tenementes: and it hath beene a common spech that when Walbrooke did lie open, barges were rowed out of the Thames, or towed vp so farre, and therefore the place hath euer since been called the Olde barge. *Barges towed vp Walbrook, vnto Bucklesbery.*

Also on the north side of this streete directly ouer against the said Buckles bery, was one ancient and strong tower of

Cernets towre
in Buckles-
bery the
kinges Ex-
change.
Exchequer.

stone, the which Tower king *E.* the third, in the 18. of his raigne by the name of the kinges house, called Cernettes towre in London, did appoint to bee his Exchange of money there to bee kept. In the 29. he graunted it to *Frydus Guynysane*, and *Laudus Bardoile*, Marchantes of Luke, for twenty pound the yeare. And in the 32. he gaue the same Tower to his Colledge, or free Chappell of Saint *Stephen* at Westminster, by the name of Cornettes toure at Buckles bery in London. This Tower of late yeares was taken downe by one *Buckle* a Grocer, meaning in place thereof, to haue set vppe and builded a goodly frame of timber, but the sayde *Buckle* greedily labouring to pull downe the olde tower, a parte thereof fell vpon him, which so sore brused him that his life was thereby shortened: and an other that married his widdow, set vppe the newe prepared frame of timber, and finished the worke.

Penerith
streete.
Parish church
of S. Syth, or
Benit shrog
Needlars lane.

This whole streete called Buckles bury on both the sides throughout is possessed of Grocers and Apothecaries. Toward the west end thereof, on the south side, breaketh out one other shorte lane, called in Recordes Peneritch street, it reacheth but to Saint Sythes lane, and S. Sythes Church is the farthest part thereof, for by the west end of the saide Church beginneth Needlars lane, which reacheth to Sopars lane as is aforesaide: this small parrish Church of S. Sith hath also an addition of Bennet shorne, (or Shrog, or Shorehog) for by all these names haue I read it, but | the auncientest is Shorne, wherefore it seemeth to take that name of one *Benedict Shorne*, sometime a Cittizen and Stockefishmonger of London, a new builder, repayer or Benefactor thereof in the raigne of *E.* the second, so that Shorne is but corruptlie called Shrog, and more corruptly Shorehog.

Page 263

There lie buried in this church *Iohn Froyshe* Mercer, Mayor 1394. *Iohn Rochford* and *Robert Rochford*, *John Hold* Alderman, *Henry Frowcke* Mercer, Mayor 1435. *Edward Warrington*, *Iohn Morrice*, *John Huntley*, *Richard Liucoln* Felmonger, 1548. Sir *Raph Waven* Mercer, Mayor, 1553. Sir *Iohn Lion* Grocer, Mayor 1554. these two last haue monuments, the rest are all defaced. *Edward Hall*, Gentleman, of Greyes Inne, common sergiant of this Cittie, and then

Vnder Shiriffe of the same, hee wrote the large chronicles from *Richard* the second, till the end of *Henry* the eight, was buried in this church.

Then in Needelars lane haue yec the parrish church of *Saint Pancrate*, a proper small church, but diuers rich Parishioners therein, and hath had of olde time many liberall benefactors, but of late such as (not regarding the order taken by her Maiesty) the least bell in their church being broken, haue rather solde the same for halfe the value, then put the parish to charge with new casting: late experience hath proued this to bee true, besides the spoyle of monumentes there. In this Church are buried Sir *Aker*, *John Aker*, *John Barnes*, Mercer, Mayor 1370. *John Beston* and his wife, *Robert Rayland*, *John Hamber*, *John Gage*, *John Rowley*, *John Lambe*, *John Hadley*, Grocer, Mayor 1379. *Richarde Gardener* Mercer, Mayor 1478. *John Stockton* Mercer, Mayor 1470. *John Dane*, Mercer, *John Parker*, *Robert Marshall* Alderman, 1439. *Robert Corchforde*, *Robcrt Hatfelde*, and *Robert Hatfield*, *Nicholas Wilfilde* and *Thomas* his sonne, the monumentes of all which bee defaced and gone. There doe remaine of *Robert Burley*, 1360. *Richard Wilson*, 1525. *Robert Packenton*, Mercer, slayne with a Gunne shot at him in a morning, as hee was going to morrow masse from his house in Chepe to S. *Thomas of Acars* in the yeare 1536. the murderer was neuer discovered, but by | his owne confession made when he came to the gallowes at Banbury, to be hanged for felony: *T. Wardbury* Haberdasher, 1545. *Iames Huish* Grocer, 1590. *Ambrose Smith*, &c. Then is a part of Sopers lane turning vp to Cheape.

By the assent of *Stephen Abundcu*, Maior, the Pepperers in Sopers lane were admitted to sell all such spices and other wares as Grocers now vse to sell, retayning the old name of Pepperers in Sopers lane, till at length in the raigne of *Henric* the sixt, the same Sopers lane was inhabited by Cordwainers and Curriars, after that the Pepperers or Grocers had seated themselves in a more open street, to wit, in Buckles bury, where they yet remain. Thus much for the south wing of Cheapewarde.

Now to begin againe on the banke of the said Walbrooke, at the East end of the high streete, called the Poultrie, on the

Parish church of S. Pancrate.

Justices charged to punish such as sel bells from their churches, Elizabeth, 14.

Page 264

Pepperers in Sopers lane.

The Poultrie.

Parish church
of S. Mildred.

north side thereof, is the proper Parish Church of S. Mildred, which Church was new builded vpon Walbrooke in the yeare 1457. *John Saxton* then parson gaue 32. pounds towards the building of the new Quire, which now standeth vpon the course of Walbrooke. *Loucll* and *Puery*, and *Richard Keston*, haue their arms in the East windowes as benefactors. The roofing of that church is garnished with the armes of *Thomas Archehull*, one of the Churchwardens, in the yeare 1455. who was there buried. *Thomas Morsted* Esquire and Chirurgion to king *Henrie* the fourth, fift, and sixt, one of the shiriffes of London, in the yeare 1436. gaue vnto this Church a parcell of ground, contayning in length from the course of Walbrooke, toward the West, 45. foot, and in bredth from the Church toward the north, 35. foot, beeing within the gate of Scalding wike in the said Parish, to make a Churchyard, wherein to burie their dead, *Richard Shore* Draper one of the shiriffes, 1505. gaue 15. pound for making a porch to this Church. *Salomon Lanuare* had a Chauntrie there in the 14. of *Edward* the second, *Hugh Game* had one other. Buried here as appeareth by monuments, *John Hildye* Poulter, 1416. *John Kendall*, 1468. *John Garland*, 1476. *Robert Bois*, 1485. and *Simon Lee* Poulters, 1487. *Thomas Lee* of Essex Gentleman, *William Hallingridge*, *Christopher Feliocke*, 1494. *Robert Draiton* Skinner, 1484. *John Christopherson* Doctor of Philosophie, 1524. *William Turner* Skinner, 1536. *Blasc White* Grocer, 1558. *Thomas Hobson* Haberdasher, 1559. *William Hobson* Haberdasher, 1581. *Tho. Tusser*, 1580. with this Epitaph.

Page 265

*Here Thomas Tusser clad in earth doth lie,
That sometime made the poynts of husbandrie,
By him then learne thou maist, here learne we must,
When all is done we sleepe and turne to dust,
And yet through Christ to heauen we hope to go:
Who reades his bookes shall find his faith was so.*

On the north side of the Churchyard remaine two Tombes of Marble, but not knowne of whom, or otherwise then by tradition, it is saide they were of *Thomas Monshampe*¹, and *William Brothers*, about 1547. &c.

¹ *Monshampe* 1598, 1603; *Muschampe* 1633

Some foure houses west from this Parish Church of saint *Mildred*, is a prison house pertaining to one of the shiriffes of London, and is called the Counter in the Poultrie. This hath beene there kept and continued time out of minde, for I haue not read of the originall thereof. West from this Counter was a proper Chappell, called of *Corpus Christi*, and saint *Marie* at Conie hope lane ende, in the Parish of saint *Mildred*, founded by one named *Ionirunnes*¹, a Citizen of London, in the raigne of *Edward* the third, in which Chappell was a Guild or fraternitie, that might dispend in lands, better then twentie pound by yeare: it was suppressed by *Henrie* the eight, and purchased by one *Thomas Hobson*, Haberdasher, he turned this Chappell into a faire Warehouse and shoppes, towards the streete, with lodgings ouer them.

Then is Conyhope lane, of old time so called of such a signe of three Conies hanging ouer a Poulters stall at the lanes end. With in this Lane standeth the Grocers hall, which companie being of old time called Pepperers, were first incorporated by the name of Grocers, in the yeare 1345. at which time they elected for Custos or Gardian of their fraternitie, *Richard Oswin*, and *Laurence Haliwell* and twentie brethren were then taken in, to be of their societie. In the yere 1411. the Custos or Gardian, & the brethren of this companie, purchased of the Lord *Ro. Fitzwaters*, one plot | of ground with the building therevpon in the said Conyhope lane, for 320. markes, and then layd the foundation of their new common hall.

About the yere 1429. the Grocers had licence to purchase 500. Markes land, since the which time, neare adioyning vnto the Grocers hall the said companie hath builded seuen proper houses for seuen aged poore Almes people. *Thomas Knowles*, Grocer, Maior, gaue his tenement in saint *Antonies* Churchyard to the Grocers, towards the reliefe of the poore brethren in that companie. Also *H. Keeble*, Grocer, Maior, gaue to the seuen almes people, six pence the peece weekely for euer, which pension is now encreased by the Maisters, to some of them two shillings the peece weekely, and to some of them

¹ Ion. Irunnes *Thoms*; Ionyrunnes 1598, 1633

lesse, &c. *Henrie Ady* Grocer, 1563. gaue 1000. markes to the Grocers to purchasc lands. And sir *John Pechie* knight banaret, free of that company, gaue them five hundred pound to certaine vses: he builded almes houses at Ludingstone in Kent, and was there buried.

Parish church
of S. Mary
Colechurch.

West from this Conyhope lane is the old Iurie, whereof some portion is of Cheape ward, as afore is shewed. At the south end of this lane, is the Parish church of saint *Mary Colechurch*, named of one *Cole* that builded it: this church is builded vpon a vault aboue ground, so that men are forced to goe to ascend vp therevnto by certain steppes. I find no monuments of this church more then that *Henrie* the fourth granted licence to *William Marshal* and others, to found a brotherhood of saint *Katheren* therein, because *Thomas Becket*, and saint *Edmond* the Archbishop, were baptized there. More I reade of *Bordhangly* lane, to be in that Parish: and thus much for the north side of the Poultrie. The south side of the sayd Poultrie, beginning on the banke of the said brooke ouer against the Parish church of Saint *Mildred* passing vp to the great Conduite hath diuersc fayre houses, which were sometimes inhabited by Poulters, but now by Grocers, Haberdashers, and Vpholsters.

West Cheepe a
large market
place.

At the west end of this Poultrie, and also of Buckles berie, beginneth the large streete of West Cheaping, a Market place so called, which streete stretcheth west, till ye come to the little Conduit by Paules gate, but not all of Chcape warde.

Page 267

Great conduit
in west Cheap.

In the East | part of this streete standeth the great Conduit, of sweete water, conueyed by pipes of Lead vnder ground from Paddington, for seruice of this citie, castellated with stone, and cesternd in leade, about the yeare 1285, and againe new builded and enlarged, by *Thomas Ilam* one of the shiriffes, 1479.

About the middest of this streete is the standard in Chcape, of what antiquitie the first foundation I haue not read. But *H.* the sixt by his Patent dated at Windsor the 21. of his raignc, which patent was confirmed by Parliament 1442, graunted liccnce to *Thomas Knolles*, *John Chichle*, and other, executors to *John Wels* Grocer, sometime Maior of London, with his goods to make new the high way, which leadeth

from the city of London towards the palace of Westminster, before and nigh the mannor of Sauoy, percell of the Dutchie of Lancaster, a way then very ruinous, and the pauement broken, to the hurt & mischiefe of the subiects, which old pauement, then remaining in that way within the length of 300. foot, and all the breadth of the same before and nigh the site of the mannor aforesaid, they to breake vp, and with stone, grauel, and other stufte, one other good and sufficient way there to make, for the commoditie of the subiects.

And further, that the Standard in Cheape, where diuerse executions of the law before time had beene performed, which standard at that present was verie ruinous with age, in which there was a Conduit, should be taken down, and an other competent Standard of stone, together with a Conduit in the same, of new strongly to be builded for the commoditie and honor of the citie, with the goods of their said testator, without interruption, &c.

The old standard in Cheap with a Conduit therein, taken downe and new builded.

Of executions at the Standard in Cheape, we read that in the yeare 1293. three men had their right hands smitten off there, for rescuing of a prisoner arrested by an officer of the citie. In the yere 1326. the Burgesses of London caused *Walter Stapleton* bishop of Excester, treasurer to *Edward* the 2, and other, to be beheaded at the Standard in Cheape (but this was by *Pauls* gate). In the yere 1351. the 26. of *Ed.* the 3. two Fishmongers were beheaded at the standard in Cheape, but I read not of their offence. 1381. *Wat Tiler* beheaded *Richard Lions*, and other there. In the yere 1399. *H.* the 4. caused the blanch Charters made by *Ri.* the 2. to be burnt | there. In the yeare 1450. *Iacke Cade* captaine of the Kentish Rebels, beheaded the Lord *Say* there. In the yere 1461. *John Dauy* had his hand stricken off there, because he had stricken a man before the Iudges at Westminster, &c.

Executions at the standard in Cheape.

Page 268

Then next is the great Crosse in west Cheape, which crosse was there erected in the yeare 1290. by *Ed.* the first, vpon occasion thus: Queene *Elianor* his wife died at Hardeby (a towne neare vnto the citie of Lincolne), her bodie was brought from thence to Westminster, & the king in memorie of her, caused in euery place where her body rested in the way, a stately crosse of stone to be erected with the Queenes

Great Crosse in west Cheap first builded.

Image and armes vpon it, as at Grantham, Woborne, Northampton, stony Stratford, Dunstable, S. Albones, Waltham, west Cheape, and at Charing, from whence she was conueyed to Westminster, and there buried.

Crosse in
Cheape new
builded.

This crosse in west Cheape being like to those other which remaine till this day, and being by length of time decayed, *John Hatherley* Maior of London procured in the yeare 1441. licence of king *H.* the 6. to reedifie the same in more beautifull manner for the honor of the cite: and had licence also to take vp 200. fodder of lead for the building thereof of certaine Conduits, and a common Garnarie. This crosse was then curiously wrought at the charges of diuers citizens, *John Fisher* Mercer gaue 600. marks toward it, the same was begun to be set vp, 1484. and finished 1486. the 2. of *H.* the 7. It was new gilt ouer in the year 1522. against the comming of *Charles* the 5. Emperour, in the yere 1533.¹ against the coronation of Queen *Anne*, new burnished against the coronation of *Ed.* the 6. and againe new gilt 1554 against the comming in of king *Philip*: since the which time, the said crosse hauing beene presented by diuers Iuries (or quests of Wardmote) to stand in the high way to the let of cariages (as they alledged) but could not haue it remoued, it followed that in the yeare 1581. the 21. of Iune, in the night, the lowest Images round about the said crosse (being of Christ his resurrection, of the virgin *Mary*, king *Ed.* the confessor, and such like) were broken, and defaced, proclamation was made, that who so would bewray the doers, should haue 40. crownes, but nothing came to light: the image of the blessed virgin, at that time robbed of her son, and her armes broken, by which she staid him on | her knees: her whole body also was haled with ropes, and left likely to fall: but in the yeare 1595. was againe fastned and repaired, and in the yeare next following, a new misshapen son, as borne out of time, all naked was laid in her armes, the other images remaying broke as afore. But on the east side of y^e same crosse, the steps taken thence, vnder the image of Christs resurrection defaced, was then set vp a curious wrought tabernacle of gray Marble, and in the same an Alabaster Image of *Diana*, and water conuayed

Crosse in
Cheape
indighted, the
images
broken.

Page 269

¹ 1533 corr. Thoms; 1553 add. The reference is to Q. Anne Boleyn

from the Thames, prilling from her naked breast for a time, but now decayed. In the year 1599, the timber of the crosse at the top being rotted within the lead, the armes thereof bending, were feared to haue fallen to the harming of some people, and therefore the whole body of the crosse was scaffolded about, and the top thereof taken down, meaning in place thereof to haue set vp a Piramis, but some of her Maiesties honorable counsellors directed their letters to sir *Nicholas Mosley* then Maior, by her highnes expresse commandement concerning the crosse, forthwith to be repaired, and placed againe as it formerly¹ stood, &c. Notwithstanding the said crosse stode headles more then a yeare after: wherevpon the said counsellors in greater number, meaning not any longer to permit the continuance of such a contempt, wrote to *William Rider* then Maior, requiring him by vertue of her highnesse said former direction and commandement, [that] without any further delay to accomplish the same her Maiesties most princely care therein, respecting especially the antiquitie and continuance of that monument, an ancient ensigne of Christianitie, &c. dated the 24. of December, 1600. After this a crosse of Timber was framed, set vp, couered with lead and gilded, the body of the crosse downward clensed of dust, the scaffold caried thence. About 12. nights following, the Image of our Lady was again defaced, by plucking off her crowne, and almost her head, taking from her her naked child, & stabbing her in the breast, &c. Thus much for the crosse in west Cheape. Then at the west end of west Cheape street, was sometime a crosse of stone, called the old crosse. *Raph Higden* in his *Policronicon*, saith, that *Waltar Stapleton* Bishop of Excester treasurer to *Ed.* the 2. was by the Burgesses of London beheaded at this crosse called the standart without the north doore of *S. Pauls* church, & so is it noted in other writers that | then liued. This old crosse stood and remained at the East end of the parish Church called *S. Michael* in the corne by *Paules* gate, nere to the north end of the old Exchange till the yere 1390. the xiii of *Richard* the 2, in place of which old crosse then

Image of
Diana set
vpon the
crosse in
Chepe.
Socrat. li. 1.
cap. 13.
Toppe of the
crosse being
feared to fall,
was taken
downe;
Crosse in
Chepe com-
mandued to
be repayred.

Page 270

¹ formerly] formally *edd.*

taken downe, the said church of *S. Michael* was enlarged, and also a faire water Conduit builded about the ninth of *Henrie* the sixt.

Iustings and
tournament in
west Cheape.

In the raigne of *Edward* the 3. diuers Iustings were made in this streete, betwixt Sopars lane and the great Crosse, namely one in the yeare 1331 about the xxi. of September, as I find noted by diuerse writers of that time. In the middle of the city of London (say they) in a street called Cheape, the stone pauement being couered with sand, that the horse might not slide, when they strongly set their feete to the ground, the king held a tornament 3. dayes together with the Nobilitie, valiant men of the realme, and other, some strange knights.

Edward the 3.
held a turna-
ment or iustes
in west Cheap
three dayes
together.

Queene Philip
and her ladies
fell from a
scaffold in
Cheape.

And to the end, the beholders might with the better ease see the same, there was a wooden scaffold erected crosse the streete, like vnto a Tower, wherein *Queene Philip*, and many other Ladies, richly attyred, and assembled from all parts of the realme, did stand to behold the Iustes: but the higher frame in which the Ladies were placed, brake in sunder, wherby they were with some shame forced to fall downe, by reason wherof y^e knights and such as were vnderneath were grieuously hurt, wherefore the *Queene* tooke great care to saue the Carpenters from punishment, and through her prayers (which she made vpon her knees) pacified the king and counsell, and thereby purchased great loue of the people. After which time, the king caused a shed to be strongly made of stone for himselfe, the *Queene*, and other states to stand on, & there to beholde the Iustings, and other shewes at their pleasure, by the church of *S. Mary Bow*, as is shewed in Cordwainer street warde. Thus much for the high streete of

A shed or
standing made
for the king
to behold the
shews in
Cheape.

South side of
Cheape street,
so far as Chepe
ward reacheth.

Cheape: now let vs returne to the south side of Cheape warde. From the great Conduit west be many faire and large houses, for the most part possessed of Mercers vp to the corner of Cordwainer street, corruptly called Bow lane, which houses in former times were but sheds or shops, with solers ouer them, as of late one of them remained at sopars lane end, wherein a woman sold seedes, rootes and herbes, but those sheds or shops, by incrochments on y^e high street, are now largely builded on both | sides outward, and also vppward, some 3. 4, or 5. stories high.

Now of the north side of Cheape street & ward, beginning at the great Conduit, & by saint *Mary Cole* church where we left. Next therevnto westward is the Mercers chappel, sometime an hospitall intituled of *S. Thomas of Acon* or *Acars*, for a master and brethren, *Militia hospitalis*, &c. saith the record of *Ed.* the 3. the xiiii. yere, it was founded by *Thomas Fitzthebald de heili*, & *Agnes* his wife, sister to *T. Becket*, in the raigne of *H.* the 2. They gaue to the master and brethren the lands with the appurtenances that sometimes were *Gilbart Becketts*, father to the said *Thomas*, in the which he was borne, there to make a church. There was a Charnell, and a Chappel ouer it, of *S. Nicholas*, and *S. Stephen*. This hospitall was valued to dispend 277. l. 3 s. 4. d. surrendered the 30. of *H.* the 8. the xxi. of October, and was since purchased by the Mercers, by meanes of sir *Richard Gresham*, and was again set open on the Eue of *S. Michael*, 1541. the 33. of *H.* the 8. it is now called the Mercers Chappel, therein is kept a free Grammar schoole, as of old time had beene accustomed, commanded by Parliament. Here bee many monuments remaining, but more haue beene defaced: *James Butler* Earle of Ormond, and Dame *Ioan* his Countesse 1428. *John Norton* Esquire, *Stephen Cauendish* Draper, Maior, 1362. *Thomas Cauendish*, *William Cauendish*, *Thomas Ganon* called *Pike*, one of the shiriffes, 1410. *Hungate* of Yorkshire, *Ambrose Cresacre*, *John Chester* Draper, *John Trusbut* Mercer, 1437. *Tho. Norland*, shiriffe 1483. sir *Edmond Sha* Goldsmith, Maior, 1482. sir *Tho. Hill* Maior, 1485. *Thomas Ilam* shiriffe, 1479. *Lancelot Laken* Esquire, *Raph Tilney* Shiriffe, 1488. *Garth* Esquire, *John Rich*, *Thomas Butler* Earle of Ormond, 1515. sir *W. Butler* Grocer, Maior 1515. *W. Browne* mercer, Maior 1513. *John Loke* 1519. sir *T. Baldry* mercer, Maior 1523. sir *W. Locke* mercer, shiriffe 1548. sir *John Allen* mercer, Maior 1525. deceased 1544. sir *T. Leigh* mercer, Maior 1558. sir *Ri. Malory* mercer, Maior 1564. *Hunf. Baskerville* mercer, shiriffe 1561. sir *G. Bond* Maior, 1587. &c.

North side of
Chepe warde.

Hospitall of
S. Tho. of
Acars.

Mercers
Chappell.

A free schoole
in the Hos-
pitall of
S. Thomas
of Acars.

Locke his
armes in the
windowes.

Before this Hospital towards the street, was builded a faire and beautifull chappel, arched ouer with stone, and therevpon the Mercers hall, a most curious peece of worke: sir *John Allen* Mercer | being founder of that Chappell, was there

buried, but since his Tombe is remoued thence into the Chappell¹ of the hospitall church, and his bodie² diuided into shops is letten out for rent. These Mercers were enabled to be a companie, and to purchase landes to the value of 20. l. the yeare, the 17. of *Richard* the 2. They had three messuages and shops in the parish of *S. Martin Oteswitch* in the ward of Bishopsgate, for the sustentation of the poore, and a chantrie the 22. of *Ri.* the 2. *Henry* the 4. in the xii. of his raigne, confirmed to *Stephen Spilman*, *W. Marchford*, and *Ioh.*

Crowne silde
vnder Bow
church.

Whatile mercers, by the name of one new seldam, shed, or building, with shops, Cellers and edifices whatsoeuer appertaining called *Crownsild* situate in the Mercerie in west Cheape, in the parish of *S. Marie de Arcubus* in London, &c. to be holden in burgage, as all the Citie of London is, and which were worth by yere in all issues, according to the true value of them, 7. l. 13. s. 4. d. as found by inquisition before *Th. Knolles* Maior, and Eschetor in the said Citie. *H.* the 6. in the 3. of his raigne, at the request of *John Couentrie*, *John Carpenter*, and *William Groue*, granted to the Mercers to haue a Chaplaine, and a brotherhoode for reliefe of such of their companie as came to decay by misfortune on the sea. In the yeare 1536. on *S. Peters* night, king *H.* the 8. and Queene *Iane* his wife, stode in this Mercers hall then new builded, and beheld the marching watch of the Citie, most brauely set out, sir *John Allen* mercer, one of the kings counsell, being Maior.

Ironmonger
lane.

Next beyond the Mercers Chappell, and their hall, is Ironmonger lane, so called of Ironmongers dwelling there, whereof I reade in the raigne of *E.* the first, &c. In this lane is the smal parish church of *S. Martin* called *Pomary*, vppon what occasion I certainly know not. It is supposed to be of Apples growing, where now houses are lately builded: for my selfe haue seene large void places. Monuments in that Church none to be accounted of.

Parish church
of *S. Martins*
pomary.

S. Lawrence
lane.

Farther west is *S. Laurence* lane, so called of *S. Laurence* church, which standeth directly ouer against the north end thereof: antiquities in this lane, I find none other, then that among many fayre houses, there is one large Inne for receipt

¹ Chappell] 1598; bodie 1603

² bodie 1603; body-roome 1633; chapel *Thoms*

of trauelers, called Blossoms Inne, but corruptly Bosoms Inne, Blossoms
and hath to signe Saint *Laurence* the Deacon, in a Border of Inne.
blossoms or flowers. |

Then neare to the Standarde in Chepe is Honey lane so *Page 273*
called not of sweetenes thereof, being very narrow and some- Honey lane.
what darke, but rather of often washing and sweeping, to
keepe it cleane. In this lane is the small parrish church Parish church
called Alhallows in Honey lane, there be no monumentes in of Alhallowes,
this church worth the noting. I find that *John Norman* Hony lane.
Draper, Mayor 1453. was buried there: he gaue to the
Drapers his tenements on the north side the saide church,
they to allow for the Beame light and lamp, xiii.s. iiiii.d.
yearely, from this lane to the Standard, and thus much for
Chepe warde in the high streete of Chepe, for it stretcheth no
farther.

Now for the North Wing of Chepe warde haue yee Catte- Catstreete.
street, corruptly called Catteten streete, which beginneth at
the North end of Ironmonger lane, and runneth to the West
end of S. *Lawrence* church as is afore shewed.

On the North side of this streete is the Guild Hall, wherein The Guild
the courts for the citty be kept, namely, 1. the court of common hall and
counsaile, 2. The court of the Lord Mayor and his Brethren courts kept.
the Aldermen, 3. The court of Hustinges, 4. The court of Liber
Orphanes, 5. The two courtes of the Shiriffes, 6. The court of Fletwod.
of the Wardmote, 7. The court of Hallmote, 8. The court of
requestes, commonly called the court of conscience, 9. The
chamberlaines court for Prentises, and making them free.
This Guilde Hall, sayeth *Robert Fabian*, was begunne to bee
builded new in the yeare, 1411. the twelfth of *Henry* the
fourth, by *Thomas Knoles* then Mayor, and his Brethren the
Aldermen, the same was made of a little cottage, a large and
great house as now it standeth: towards the charges whereof
the companies gaue large beneuolences, also offences of men
were pardoned for summes of money towards this worke,
extraordinary fees were rayسد, Fines, Amercements, and
other thinges employed during seauen yeares, with a con-
tinuation thereof three yeares more, all to be employed to
this building.

The first yeare of *Henry* the sixt, *John Couentric* and *John*

Page 274

Carpentar Executors to *Richard Whittington*, gaue towardes the pauing of this great Hall twentie pound, and the next yeare fifteene pound more, to the saide pauement, with hard stone of | Purbecke, they also glased some Windowes thereof and of the Mayors court, on euery which Windowe the armes of *Richard Whittington* are placed. The foundation of the Mayors court was laid in the thirde yeare of the raigne of *Henry* the sixt, and of the Porch on the South side of the Mayors courte, in the fourth of the saide King. Then was builded the Mayors chamber, and the counsell chamber with other roomes aboute the staires: last of all a stately porch entering the great Hall was erected, the front thereof towards the South being beautified with images of stone, such as is shewed by these verses following, made about some 30. yeares since by *William Elderton*, at that time an Atturney in the Shiriffes courts there.

Verses made
on the images,
ouer the Guild
hall gate.

*Though most the images be pulled down,
And none be thought remayne in Towne,
I am sure there be in London yet,
Seuen images such, and in such a place,
As few or none I thinke will hit:
Yet every day they shew their face,
And thousands see them every yeare,
But few I thinke can tell me where,
where Iesu Christ aloft doth stand,
Law and learning on eyther hand,
Discipline in the Devils necke,
And hard by her are three direct,
There iustice, Fortitude and Temperance stand,
where find ye the like in all this land?*

Names of
Images.

Kitchens by
the Guildhall.

Diuers Aldermen glased the great Hall, and other courtes, as appeareth by their Arms in each window. *William Hariot* Draper, Mayor 1481. gaue 40. pound to the making of two louers in the said Guildhal, and toward the glasing therof. The kitchens and other houses of office adioyning to this Guildhall were builded of latter time, to wit, about the yeare 1501. by procurement of Sir *John Sha* Goldsmith, Mayor (who was the first that kepte his Feast there) towardes

the charges of which worke the Mayor had of the Fellowshippes of the cittie, by their owne agreement certaine summes of money, as of the Mercers forty pound, the | Grocers Page 275 twenty pound, the Drapers thirty pound, and so of the other Fellowships through the cittie, as they were of power. Also Widdowes and other well disposed persons gaue certain summes of money, as the Lady *Hill* ten pound, the Lady *Austrie* ten pound, and so of many other till the worke was finished, since the which time the Mayors Feastes haue bene yearly kepte there, which before time had bene kept in the Taylers Hall, and in the Grocers hall: *Nicholas Atwyn* Mercer, Mayor 1499. deceased 1505. gaue by his Testament for a hanging of Tapestric to serue for principall dayes in the Guild hall 73.li. 6.s. 8.d. How this gift was performed I haue not heard, for Executors of our time hauing no conscience, (I speake of my own knowledge) proue more testaments then they performe.

Now for the chappell or colledge of our Lady *Mary* Chappel or Colledge at Guildhall. *Magdalen*, and of All-Saintes by the Guild hall called London colledge, I reade that the same was builded about the yeare 1299. and that *Peter Fanelore*, *Adam Frauneis* and *Henry Frowike* cittizens gaue one Messuage with the appurtenances in the parrish of Saint Fawstar to *William Brampton* Custos of the Chauntry, by them founded¹ in the said chappell with foure Chaplens, and one other house in the parrish of S. Giles without Criplegate, in the 27. of *Edward* the third, was giuen to them. Moreouer I find that *Riehard* the 2. in the Patent. 20. of his raigne, graunted to *Stephen Spilman* Mercer, licence to giue one messuage, 3. shops, and one garden, with the appurtenances, being in the parish of Saint *Andrew Hubbard*, to the Custos and Chaplens of the said chappell and to their successors for their better reliefe and maintenance for cuer.

King *Henry* the 6. in the eight of his raigne gaue licence to *Iohn Barnard* Custos, and the Chaplens to build of new the said chappell or colledge of Guild hall, and the same *Henry* Chappell or Colledge at Guildhall new builded. the 6. in the 27. of his raigne, graunted to the parish *Clarkes* in London, a Guild of S. *Nicholas*, for two Chaplens by them

¹ founded] found 1598, 1603

Page 276

to be kepte in the said Chappell of *S. Mary Magdalen*, neare vnto the Guild hall, and to keepe 7. Almes people. *Henry Barton* Skinner, Mayor, founded a chaplen there, *Roger Depham* Mercer, and *Sir William Langford* knight had also chaplens there. This Chap|pell or colledge had a Custos, 7. chaplens, 3. clearkes, and foure Quiristers.

Monumentes there haue been sundrie, as appeareth by the tombs of marble yet remayning, seuen in number, but al defaced. The vppermost in the quire on the South side thereof aboue the Reuestrie dore, was the tombe of *John Welles* Grocer, Mayor 1431. The likenes of welles are grauen on the tombe, on the Reuestrie dore, and other places on that side the Quire. Also in the Glasse window ouer this tombe, and in the East Window is the likenes of Welles, with hands eleuated out of the same Welles, holding scrowles, wherein is written *Mercy*, the writing in the East window being broken yet remayneth *Welles*: I found his armes also in the South glasse window, all which doe shew that the East end and South side the Quire of this Chappell, and the Reuestrie were by him both builded and glased: on the North side the Quire the tombe of *Thomas Knesworth* Fishmonger, Mayor 1505. who deceased 1515. was defaced, and within these 44. yeares againe renewed by the Fishmongers: two other Tombs lower there are, the one of a Draper, the other of a Haberdasher, their names not knowne: *Richard Stomine* is written in the window by the Haberdasher, vnder flat stones do lye diuers Custos of the chappell, chaplens and officers to the chamber. Amongst others *John Clipstone* priest, sometime Custos of the Librarie of the Guildhall, 1457. An other of *Edmond Alison* priest, one of the Custos of the Library, 1510. &c. *Sir John Langley* Goldsmith, Mayor, 1576. lyeth buried in the vault, vnder the tombe of *John welles* before named. This chappell or colledge, valued to dispend twelue pound, eight shillinges nine pence by the yeare, was surrendered amongst other, the chappell remayneth to the Mayor and Comminalty, wherein they haue seruice weekly, as also at the election of the Mayor, and at the Mayors fest, &c.

Adioyning to this chappell on the south side was sometime

John Wels
a principall
benefactor to
Guild hall
Colledge.

a fayre and large library, furnished with books, pertayning to the Guildhall and colledge: These books as it is said were in the raign of *Edward* the 6. sent for by *Edward* Duke of Somerset, Lorde Protector, with promise to be restored shortly: men laded from thence threc Carries with them, but they were neuer retur[n]ed. This Library was builded by the Executors of *R. Whittington*, and by *William Burie*: the armes of *Whittington* are placed on the one side in the stone worke, and two letters to wit, *W.* and *B.* for *William Bury*, on the other side: it is now lofted through, and made a store house for clothes.

Library at
Guilde hall.

Page 277

Southwest from this Guildhall is the fayre parrish church of Saint Laurence called in the Iury, because of olde time many Iewes inhabited there about. This church is fayre and large, and hath some monumentes, as shall bee shewed. I my selfe more then 70. yeares since haue seene in this church the shanke bone of a man (as it is taken) and also a tooth of a very greate bignes hanged vp for shew in chaines of iron, vppon a pillar of stone, the tooth (being aboute the bignes of a mans fist) is long since conueyed from thence: the thigh or shanke bone of 25. inches in length by the rule, remayneth yet fastened to a post of timber, and is not so much to be noted for the length, as for the thicknes, hardnes and strength thereof, for when it was hanged on the stone pillar, it fretted with mouing the said pillar, and was not itselke fretted, nor as seemeth, is not yet lightned by remaying drie: but where or when this bone was first found or discouered I haue not heard, and therefore reiecting the fables of some late writers I ouerpasse them. *Walter Blundell* had a Chaunterie there, the foureteenth of *Edward* the second. There lic buried in this church *Elizabeth* wife to *John Fortescue*, *Katherine Stoke-ton*, *John Stratton*, *Phillip Albert*, *John Fleming*, *Phillip Agmondesham*, *William Skywith*, *John Norlong*, *John Baker*, *Thomas Alleyne*, *William Barton Mercer*, 1410. *William Melrith*, Mercer, one of the Shiriffes, 1425. *Simon Bartlet Mercer*, 1428. *Walter Chartsey*, Draper, one of the Shiriffes, 1430. *Richard Rich* Esquier of London the Father, & *Richard Rich* his sonne, Mercer, one of the Shiriffes, 1442. deccased 1469 with this Epitaph

parish church
of S. Laurence
in the Iury.

The tooth of
some mon-
strous fish as
I take it.
A shanke bone
of 25 inches
long, of a
man as is said,
but might be
of an Oliphant.

*Respic quod opus est præsentis temporis æuum.
Omne quod est, nihil est præter amare Deum.*

Page 278

This *Richard* was Father to *John* buried in *S. Thomas Acars*, which *John* was Father to *Thomas*, father to *Richard* | Lord *Ritch*, &c. *John Pickering*, honorable for seruice of his prince and of the English marchantes beyond the seas, who deceased 1448. *Godfrey Bollen* Mercer, Mayor, 1457. *Thomas Bollen* his sonne Esquier of *Norfolke*, 1471. *John Atkenson*, Gentleman, Dame *Mary S. Maure*, *John Waltham*, *Roger Bonifant*, *John Chayhee*, *John Abbott*, *Geffrey Filding* Mayor, 1452. and *Angell* his wife, *Simon Benington* Draper, and *Ioan* his wife, *John Marshal* Mercer, 1493¹. *William Purchase* Mayor, 1498. *Thomas Burgoyne* Gentleman, Mercer, 1517. The Wife of a Maister of defence, seruant to the Princes of Wales, Dutches of *Cornewell*, and Countesse of *Chester*, *Sir Richard Gresham* Mayor 1537. *Sir Michell Dormer* Mayor, 1541. *Robert Charsey* one of the Shiriffes, 1548. *Sir William Row* Ironmonger, mayor 1593. *Samuell Thornhill* 1597. Thus much for Chepe ward, which hath an Alderman, his Deputie, Common counsellors xi. Constables xi. Scauengers ix. for the Wardmote inquest xii. and a Beadle. It is taxed to the fiftene at 52. pound, sixteene shillinges, and in the Exchequer at seenty two pound, eleuen shillinges.

Coleman street warde.

NEXT to Chepe Warde on the North side thereof is *Colemanstreete* Ward, and beginneth also in the East, on the course of *Walbrooke* in *Lothbury*, and runneth west on the South side to the end of *Ironmongers lane*, and on the North side to the West corner of *Bassinges hall streete*. On the South side of *Lothbury* is the streete called the old *Iury*, the one half and better on both sides towards *Cheape* is of this Warde. On the north side lyeth *Colemanstreete*, whereof the Ward taketh name, wholly on both sides North to *London wall*, and from that north ende along by the *Wall*, and *Moregate* East to the course of *Walbrook*. And again from *Coleman streete* west to the *Iron grates*: and these bee | the boundes of this Warde.

Page 279

¹ John Marshal, Mercer, Mayor 1603

Antiquities to be noted therein are these: First the streete of Lothberie, Lathberie, or Loadberie (for by all these names Lothbery. haue I read it) tooke the name (as it seemeth) of Berie, or Court of olde time there kept, but by whom is growne out of memorie. This streete is possessed for the most part by Founders, that cast Candlestickes, Chafingdishes, Spice mortars, and such like Copper or Laton workes, and do afterwarde turne them with the foot & not with the wheele, to make them smooth and bright with turning and scrating (as some do tearme it) making a loathsome noice to the by-passers, that haue not been vsed to the like, and therefore by them disdainedly¹ called Lothberie. On the south side of this street, amongst the Founders, be some faire houses and large for marchantes, namely, one that of old time was the Iews Sinagogue, which was defaced by the Cittizens of London, after The Iewes Sinagogue. that they had slaine 700. Iewes, and spoyled the residue of their goods in the yeare 1262. the 47. of *Henry* the third. And not long after in the yeare 1291. King *Edward* the 1. banished the remnant of the Iewes out of England, as is afore shewed. The said sinagogue being so suppressed certaine Fryers got possession thereof: For in the yeare 1257. (sayth *Mathew Paris*) there were seene in London a new order of Fryers, called *de pœnitentia Iesu*, or *Fratres de sacca*, because Fratres de sacca or de penitentia. they were apparrelled in sackcloth, who had their house in London, neare vnto Aldersgate without the gate, and had licence of *Henry* the third, in the 54. of his raigne, to remoue from thence to any other place: and in the 56. hee gaue vnto them this Iewes Sinagogue: after which time *Elianor* the Queene, wife to *Edward* the first, tooke into her protection and warranted vnto the Prior, & brethren *de Penitentia Iesu Christi* of London, the said land and building in Colechurch Cole church street, or Olde Iury. street in the parish of S. Olaue in the Iury, and S. Margaret in Lothbery by her graunted, with consent of *Stephen de Fulborne*, vnder-Warden of the Bridge house, & other brethren of that house, for lx. marks of siluer, which they had receiued of the said prior and brethren of repentance to the building of the said bridge. This order of friers gathered many good schollers, & multiplied in number exceedingly

¹ disdainedly] 1633; disdainely 1603

Page 280

Robert Fitzwalter his house.

The windmill Tauerne in the old Iurie.

The olde Iury.

The Iewes brought from Rone by W. Duke of Normandy.

W. Rufus fauored them.

H. the 2. punished them.

Richard the 1. forbad them to come to his coronation.

vntill the counsell at Lyons, by the which it was decreede, that | from that time forth there should be no more orders of begging friers be permitted, but onely the 4. orders, to wit, the Dominicke or preachers, the Minorites or Gray Fryers, the Carmelites or white Fryers, and the Augustines: and so from that time the begging Fryers decreased, and fell to nothing. Now it followed that in the yeare 1305. *Robert Fitzwalter* requested and obtayned of the said king *Edward* the first, that the same Fryers of the Sacke might assigne to the said *Robert* their chappell or church, of olde time called the Synagogue of the Iewes, neare adioyning to the then mansion place of the same *Robert*, which was in place where now standeth the Grocers hall: and the saide Sinagogue was at the north Corner of the old Iury. *Robert Large* Mercer, Mayor in the yeare 1439. kept his Mayoralty in this house, and dwelled there vntill his dying day. This house standeth and is of two parrishes, as opening into Lothberie, of S. *Margarets* parrish, and opening into the Old Iury of S. *Olaues* parrish. The said *Robert Large* gaue liberally to both these parrishes, but was buried at S. *Olaues*. *Hugh Clopton* Mercer, Mayor 1492. dwelled in this house, and kept his Mayoralty there: it is now a Tauerne, and hath to signe a Windmill. And thus much for this house, sometime the Iewes Synagogue, since a house of Fryers, then a Noble mans house, after that a Marchauntes house, wherein Mayoralties haue beene kept, and now a Wine Tauerne.

Then is the olde Iurie, a streete so called of Iewes sometime dwelling there, and neare adioyning, in the parrishes of S. *Olaue*, S. *Michaell Bassings* Hall, S. *Martin Ironmonger* lane, S. *Lawrence* called the Iury, and so West to *Wodstreete*. *William* Duke of Normandy first brought them from Rone, to inhabite here.

William Rufus fauored them so farre, that hee sware by Luks face his common oath, if they could ouercome the Christians he would be one of their sect.

Henry the second grieuously punished them for corrupting his coyne.

Richard the first forbad Iewes and women to bee present at his coronation for feare of inchantments, for breaking of

which | commaundement many Iewes were slayne, wlio being Page 281
 assembled to present the king with some gifte, one of them
 was stricken by a Christian, which some vnruely people per-
 ceuyng, fell vpon them, bet them to their houses, and brent
 them therein, or slewe them at their comming out: Also the
 Iewes at Norwich, Saint Edmondsbury, Lincolne, Stanford,
 and Lynne, were robbed and spoyled, and at Yorke to the
 number of 500. besides women and Children, entered a Tower
 of the Castle, proffered money to be in suretie of their liues,
 but the christians would not take it, whervpon they cut the
 throtes of their wiues & children, and cast them ouer the wals
 on the christians heads, and then entering the kings lodging,
 they brent both the house and themselues.

King *John* in the eleuenth of his raigne, commaunded all King John
tormented the
Iewes.
 the Iewes both men and women to be imprisoned and
 grievously punished, because he would haue all their money,
 some of them gaue all they had, and promised more to escape
 so many kindes of tormentes, for euey one of them had one
 of their eyes at the least plucked out, amongst whome there
 was one which being tormented many wayes would not ran-
 some himselfe, till the king had caused euey day one of his
 great teeth to bee plucked out by the space of seuen dayes,
 and then gaue the king 10000. markes of siluer, to the end
 they should pull out no more: the sayde king at that time
 spoyled the Iewes of 66000. markes.

The 17. of this king, the Barons broke into the Iews The Barons
rified the Iews.
 houses, rifeled their coffers, and with the stone of their houses
 repaired the gates and walles of London.

King *Henry* the third in the eleuenth of his raign graunted Charta 11. of
H. 3.
H. 3. excheted
the lands and
goods
of the Iewes.
 to Semayne or Balaster the house of *Benomye Mittun* the Iew
 in the parrish of S. *Michaell* Bassinghaughe in which the
 saide *Benomye* dwelt, with the fourth part of all his land in
 that parrish which *William Elie* held of the Fee of *Hugh*
Neuell, and all the land in Coleman streete, belonging to the
 said *Benomye*, and the fourth parte of the land in the parrish
 of S. Lawrence, which was the fec of *T. Buckerell*, and were
 excheted to the king for the murder which the saide *Benomye*
 committed in the Cittie of London, to hold to the sayde
 Semaine, and his heyres of the king, paying at Easter a payre

Page 282

of gilt spurres, and to doe the seruice thereof due | vnto the Lords Court. In like manner and for like seruices the king graunted to *Guso* for his homage, the other parte of the lands of the said *Benomye* in S. Michaels parrish, which Lawes the Paynter held, and was the kinges Exchete, and the lands of the saide *Benomye* in the sayde parrish, which *Waltar Turnar* held, and xv. foote of land which *Hugh Harman* held, with xv. yron elles of land and halfe in the front of Ironmongar lane, in the parrish of S. Martin, which were the said *Benomies* of the fee of the Hospitall of S. *Giles*, and which *Adam* the smith held, with two stone houses, which were *Moses* the Iewe of Canterbury, in the parrish of S. Olaue, and which are the fee of *Arnold le Reus*, and are the kinges exchetes as before said.

The Iewes builded them a Synagogue in London. H. the third founded an house for conuerted Iewes.

Iewes stole a child and circumcised him, and minded to haue crucified him. H. the third exacteth moneey of the Iewes.

Iewes hanged for crucifying of a child.

700. Iewes slayn at London.

The 16. of the saide *Henrie* the Iewes in London builded a Synagogue, but the king commaunded it should bee dedicated to our blessed Lady, and after gaue it to the Brethren of S. *Anthonie* of Vienna, and so was it called S. *Anthonies* Hospitall: this *Henry* founded a Church and house for conuerted Iewes, in new streete by the Temple, whereby it came to passe that in shorte time there was gathered a great number of Conuertes: the 20. of this *Henry* seuen Iewes were brought from Norwich, which had stolne a Christened child, had circumcised, and minded to haue crucified him at Easter, wherefore their bodies and goodes were at the kinges pleasure: the 26. the Iewes were constrayned to pay to the king 20000. markes at two termes in the yeare, or else to bee kept in perpetuall prison: the 35. hee taketh inestimable summes of money of all rich men, namely of *Aaron* a Iewe, borne at Yorke, 14000. markes for himselfe, and ten thousande markes for the Queene, and before hee had taken of the same Iewe as much as in all amounted to 30000. markes of siluer, and 200. markes of gold to the Queene. In the 40. were brought vp to Westminster 202. Iewes from Lincolne, for crucifying of a child named *Hugh*, eightteene of them were hanged: the 43. a Iewe at Tewkesbery fell into a Priuie on the Saturday and would not that day bee taken out for reuerence of his sabboth, wherefore *Richard Clare* Earle of Glocester kepte him there till munday that he was dead: the 47. the Barons slew the Iews at London 700, the rest were spoyled and their Syna-

gogue defaced, because one Iew would haue forced a Christian Page 283
to haue paide more then 2. d. for the lone of xx. s. a weeke.

The third of *Edward* the first, in a Parliament at London, vsury was forbidden to the Iewes, and that all Vsurers might be knowne, the king commaunded that euery Vsurer should weare a Table on their breast, the bredth of a paueline, or else to auoyde the Realme: the 6. of the said king *Edward* a reformation was made for clipping of the kings coyne, for which offence 267. Iews were drawne and hanged, three were English Christians, and other were English Iewes: the same yeare the Iewes crucified a child at Northampton, for the which fact many Iewes at London were drawn at Horse tayles and hanged: the 11. of *Edward* the first, *Iohn Peckham* Archbishoppe of Canterbury commanded the Bishop of London to destroy all the Iewes Sinagogues in his Dioces. The 16. of the said *Edward* all the Iewes in England were in one day apprehended by precept from the king, but they redeemed themselues for 12000. poundes of siluer: notwithstanding in the 19. of his raigne, he banished them all out of England, giuing them onely to beare their charge, till they were out of his Realm, the number of Iews then expulsed were 15060. persons: the king made a mighty masse of money of their houses, which he sold, and yet the Commons of England had graunted & gaue him a fifteenth of all their goods to banish them: and thus much for the Iewes.

In this sayde streete, called the olde Iury, is a proper parrish Church of S. Olaue Vpwell, so called in Record, 1320. *Iohn Brian* Parson of Saint Olaue Vpwell, in the Iury, founded there a Chauntry, and gaue two messuages to that Parrish the 16. of *Edward* the second, and was by the said King confirmed: In this Church, to the commendation of the Parsons and Parishioners, the monumentes of the deade remaine lesse defaced then in many other: first of *William Dikman* Fereno or Ironmonger, one of the Shiriffes of London, 1367. *Roberte Haueloke* Ironmonger, 1390. *Iohn Organ* Mercer one of the Shiriffes, 1385. *Iohn Forest* Vicker of Saint Olaues, and of S. *Stephen*, at that time as a Chappell annexed to S. Olaue, 1399. *H. Friole* Taylor, 1400. *T. Morsted* Esquire, Chirurgion | to *Henry* the fourth, fift and sixt, one of the Page 284

Vsury forbidden.

English Iewes hanged.

Iewes hanged at London for crucifying a child at Northampton. All the Iewes in England apprehended and redeemed for money. All the Iewes banished this Realme.

Parish church of S. Olaue Vpwell in the Iewry. A well was vnder the east end of this Church, late turned to a pumpe but decayed.

shiriffes, 1436. hee builded a faire new Ile to the enlargement of this church, on the North side thereof, wherein he lyeth buried, 1450. *Adam Breakspeare*, Chaplen, 1411. *William Kerkebie* Mercer, 1465. *Robert Large* Mercer, Mayor 1440. He gaue to that Church 200 pound. *John Belwine* Founder, 1467. *Gabriell Raue* Fuller, 1511. *Wentworth*, Esquier, 1510. *Thomas Michell* Ironmonger, 1527. *Giles Dewes*, seruant to *Henry* the seuenth, and to *Henry* the eight, Cleark of their Libraries, and schoolemaister for the French tongue to Prince *Arthur*, and to the Lady *Mary*, 1535. *Richard Chamberlaine* Ironmonger, one of the shiriffes, 1562. *Edmond Burlacy* Mercer, 1583. *John Brian*, &c.

From this parrish church of *S. Olane*, to the north ende of the Old Iurie, and from thence west to the north end of Ironmongers lane, and from the said corner into Ironmongers lane, almost to the parrish Church of saint Martin, was of olde time one large building of stone, very ancient, made in place of Iewes houses, but of what antiquitie, or by whom the same was builded, or for what vse I haue not lerned, more then that king *Henry* the 6. in the 16. of his raign, gaue the office of being Porter or keeper thereof, vnto *John Stent* for terme of his life, by the name of his principall palace in the olde Iurie: this was in my youth called the old Wardrope: but of later time the outward stone wall hath been by little and little taken downe, and diuers fayre houses builded therevpon, euen round about.

Kings pallace
in the old
Iewry.

Now for the North side of this Lothburie, beginning again at the East end thereof, vppon the water course of Walbrooke haue yee a proper Parrish Church, called saint *Margaret*, which seemeth to bee newly reedified and builded aboute the yeare 1440. For *Robert Large* gaue to the Quire of that Church one hundred shillinges, and twentic ponde for ornamentes, more, to the vaulting ouer the Watercourse of Walbrooke by the saide church, for the inlarging thereof, two hundred markes.

Parish church
of S. Margaret
in Lothbery.

There be monuments in this church, of *Reginald Coleman* sonne to *Robert Coleman* buried there, 1383. This said *Robert Coleman* may bee supposed the first builder or owner¹

¹ owner] 1633; Honor 1598, 1603

of Coleman streete, and that saint *Stephens* church then builded Page 285
 in Coleman streete was but a chappell belonging to the parrish
 Church of saint *Olaue* in the Iury: for we reade (as afore)
 that *John Forest* Vicker of saint *Olaues*, and of the chappell
 annexed of saint *Stephen*, deceased in the yeare 1399. *Hugh*
Clopton Mercer, Mayor, deceased 1496. *John Dimocke*, *An-*
selme Becket, *John Iulian* and *William Ilford* (had) Chaunteries
 there. Sir *Brian Tewke* knight, Treasurer of the Chamber to
 King *Henrie* the eight, and Dame *Grisilde* his wife, that
 deceased after him, were there buried, 1536. *John Fetiplace*,
 Draper, Esquier, 1464, and *Ioan* his wife, sir *Hugh Witch*
 Mercer, Mayor, sonne to *Richard Witch*, intombed there, 1466.
 He gaued to his third wife three thousand pound, and to maides
 mariages fiew hundred marks: Sir *John Leigh* 1564. with this
 Epitaph.

No wealth, no prayse, no bright renowne, no skill,
No force, no fame, no princes loue, no toyle,
Though forraigne land by trauell search ye will,
No faithfull seruice of the country soyle,
Can life prolong one minute of an houre,
But death at length will execute his power.
For Sir John Leigh to sundry countries knowne,
A worthy Knight well of his prince esteemde,
By seeing much to great experience growne,
Though safe on seas, though sure on land he seemde
Yet here he lyes too soone by death opprest,
His fame yet liues, his soule in heauen doth rest.

By the West end of this parrish church haue ye a fayre
 water Conduit, builded at the charges of the cittie in the Conduit in
Lothbery.
 yeare 1546. Sir *Martin Bowes* being Mayor: two fiftenees
 were leuied of the Cittizens toward the charges thereof: this
 water is conueyed in great aboundance from diuers springes
 lying betwixt *Hoxton* and *Iseldon*.

Next is the Founders Hall, a proper House, and so to The Founders
hall.
 the Southwest Corner of *Bassinges Hall* streete, haue yee
 fayre and large houses for *Marchauntes*: namely the Corner |
 house, at the ende of *Bassings hall* streete, an olde peece of Page 286
 worke builded of stone, sometime belonging to a certaine Iew

named *Mansere*, the sonne of *Aron*, the sonne of *Coke* the Iew, the 7. of *Edward* the first: since to *Rahere de Sopars lane*, then to *Simon Francis*. *Thomas Bradbery* mercer kept his Maioraltie there, deceased 1509. Part of this house hath beene lately imployed as a Market house for the sale of woollen bayes, Watmols¹, Flannels, and such like: Alderman *Bennet* now possesseth it. On this North side against the old Iurie, is Coleman streete, so called of *Coleman* the first builder and owner thereof, as also of Colechurch, or Coleman church agaynst the great Conduit in Cheape. This is a faire and large street, on both sides builded with diuerse faire houses, besides Allies, with small tenements in great number. On the East side of this streete, almost at the North end thereof, is the Armourers Hall, which companie of Armourers were made a fraternitie or Guild of Saint *George*, with a Chantie in the Chapple of saint *Thomas* in *Paules* Church, in the first of *Henrie* the sixt. Also on the same side, is kings Alley, and Loue lane, both containing many tenements. And on the west side towards the south end, is the parish church of Saint *Stephen*, wherein the Monuments are defaced: notwithstanding, I find that *William Crayhag* founded a Chantie there, in the raigne of *Edward* the second, and was buried there. Also *John Essex* the 35. of *Edward* the third, *Adam Goodman* the 37. of *Edward* the third, *William King* Draper, sometime owner of Kings Alley, the 18. of *Richard* the second, *John Sokeling* the 10. of *Henrie* the sixt, *John Arnold* Leatherseller, the 17. of *Henrie* the sixt. *Thomas Bradberie* mercer, Maior, the first of *Henrie* the eight, his tombe remaineth on the north side the Quire. *Richard Hanney* 1418. *Kirnigham* 1468. Sir *John Garne*, *Richard Colsel*, *Edmond Harbeke* Currier, all these were benefactors, and buried there. This Church was sometime a Synagogue of the Iewes, then a Parish church, then a chappell to saint *Olaues* in the Iurie, vntill the seuenth of *Edward* the fourth, and was then incorporated a parish church.

Cocke of water by S. Stephens church.
Page 287

By the East ende of this Church is placed a cocke of sweete water, taken of the maine pipe that goeth into Lothberie. Also in | London wall directly against the north end of

¹ Watmols] Wodmels 1598

Colman street, is a Conduit of water, made at the charges of Conduit at London wall.
Thomas Exmerw goldsmith, Maior 1517. And let here be the
 ende of this warde, which hath an Alderman, his Deputie,
 common Counsellers foure, Constables foure, Scauengers foure,
 of the Wardmote inquest 13. and a Beedle. It is taxed to
 the fiteene xv. l. xvi. s. ix. d.

Bassings Hall warde

THE next adioyning to Colemanstreete ward on the west Bassings hall warde.
 side thereof is Bassings hall warde, a small thing, and consist-
 eth of one streete called Bassings hall streete, of Bassings hall,
 the most principall house, wherof the ward taketh name. It
 beginneth in the South by the late spoken Market house
 called the Bay hall, which is the last of Colemanstreete warde.
 This streete runneth from thence north downe to London
 wall, and some little distance both East and West, against the
 said hall, and this is the bounds of Bassings hall warde.

Monuments on the East side thereof, amongst diuerse fayre
 houses for Marchants, haue ye three halles of Companies,
 namely, the Masons hall for the first, but of what antiquitie Masons Hall.
 that company is I haue not read. The next is the weauers Weuars Hall.
 hal, which companie hath bene of great antiquitie in this
 Citie, as appeareth by a Charter of *Henrie* the second, in
 these wordes. *Rex omnibus ad quos*, &c. to be Englished thus.
Henrie king of England, Duke of Normandie, and of Guian,
 Earle of Aniw, to the Bishop, Iustices, Shiriffes, Barons, Patent of H 2.
 Ministers, and all his true Lieges¹ of London, sendeth greet-
 ing: Know ye that we haue granted to the Weauers in
 London, their Guild, with all the freedomes and customes
 that they had in the time of king *Henrie* my Grandfather, so Henry the 1.
 that none but they intermit within the Citie of their craft but
 he be of their Guild, neither in Southwarke, or other places
 pertaining to London, otherwise then it was done in the time
 of king *Henrie* my Grandfather: wherefore I will and straightly
 com|maund that ouer all lawfully, they may treate, and haue Page 288
 all aforesaid, as well in peace, free, worshipfull, and wholly, as
 they had it, freer, better, worshipfuller, and wholier, then in

¹ Lieges] 1633; Leagues 1603

the time of king *Henrie* my Grandfather, so that they yeeld yearely to mee two markes of gold at the feast of *S. Michaell*, and I forbid that any man to them do any vnright, or disease, vpon paine of ten pound, witnes *Thomas* of *Canterburie*, *Warino filio Gerardi, Camerario*. Also I read that the same *Henrie* the second in the 31. of his raigne, made a confirmation to the Weauers that had a Guild of fraternitie in London, wherein it appeareth that the said Weauers made wollen cloth, and that they had the correction thereof: but amongst other Articles in that patent, it was decreed, that if any man made cloth of Spanish wooll mixed with English wooll, the Portgraue, or principall Magistrate of London ought to burne it, &c.

Patent.

Mathew Paris. Moreouer in the yeare 1197. king *Richard* the first at the instance of *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterburie* and Iusticier of England, ordained that the woollen clothes in euery part of this realme should be in bredth two yards within the listes and as good in the midst as in the sides, &c. King *Henrie* the third granted to the Citizens of London that they should not be vexed for the burels, or clothlisted, according to the constitution made for bredth of cloth the ninth of his raigne, &c. *Richard* the second, in the third of his raigne, granted an order of agreement betweene the Weauers of London, English men and Aliens or straungers borne, brought in by *Edward* the third.

Girdlers hall. Lower downe is the *Girdlers hall*, and this is all touching the East side of this ward.

Bakewell hall. On the west side almost at the south end thereof is *Bakewell hall*, corruptly called *Blackewell hall*: concerning the originall whereof I haue heard diuerse opinions, which I ouerpasse as fables, without colour of truth, for though the same seemed a building of great antiquitie, yet in mine opinion the foundation thereof was first laide since the Conquest of *William* Duke of *Normandie*: for the same was builded vpon vaultes of stone, which stone was brought from *Cane* in *Normandie*, the like of that of *Pauls Church*, builded by *Mauritius* and his successors Bishops of London: but that this house hath beene a Temple or Iewish Sinagogue (as some haue fantasied) I allow not, seeing that it had no such forme

Page 289

Bassings hall. of roundnes, or other likeness, neither had it the forme of a

Church for the assembly of Christians, which are builded East and West, but contrariwise the same was builded north and south, and in forme of a noble mans house, and therefore the best opinion in my iudgement is that it was of olde time belonging to the family of the *Bassings*, which was in this realme a name of great antiquitie and renowne, and that it bare also the name of that familie, & was called therefore Bassings Haugh, or Hall: whereunto I am the rather induced, for that the Armes of that family were of olde time so abundantly placed in sundry parts of that house, euen in the stone worke, but more especially on the wals of the hall, which carried a continuall painting of them on euerie side so close together, as one escutcheon could be placed by another, which I my selfe haue often seene and noted before the olde building was taken downe: these armes were a Gerond of twelue poynts, Gold, and Azure. Of the *Bassings* therefore, builders of this house, and owners of the ground neare adioyning, that warde taketh the name, as Coleman streete warde of Coleman, and Faringden ward of *William* and *Nicholas Faringden*, men that were principall owners of those places.

And of olde time the most noble persons that inhabited this Citie, were appointed to be principall magistrates there, as was *Godfrey de Magun* (or *Magnauile*), Portgraue or Shiriffe in the raig of *William Conqueror*, and of *William Rufus*, *Hugh de Buch*, in the raig of *Henry* the first: *Auberie de Vere* Earle of Oxford: after him *Gilbert Beeket*, in the raig of king *Stephen*, after that *Godfrey de Magnauile* the sonne of *William* the sonne of *Godfrey de Magnauile* Earles of Essex, were Portgraues or Shiriffes of London and Middlesex. In the raig of *Henrie* the second, *Peter Fitzwalter*: after him *John Fitznigel*, &c. so likewise in the raig of king *John*, the 16. of his raig, a time of great troubles, in the yeare 1214, *Salomon Bassing*, and *Hugh Bassing*, Barons of this realme as may bee supposed, were Shiriffes: and the said *Salomon Bassing* was Maior in the yere 1216. which was the first of *Henrie* the thirde. Also *Adam Bas[sing]* sonne to *Salomon* (as it seemeth) was one of the Shiriffes, in the yeare 1243, the 28. of *Henrie* the third.

Vnto this *Adam de Bassing*, king *Henrie* the third in the

Armes of the
Bassings.

How Bassings
hall warde
tooke that
name.

Salomon
Bassing and
other of that
name.

Page 290

31. of his raigne, gaue and confirmed certaine messuages in Aldermanbury, and in Milke streete (places not far from Bassings Hall) and the aduouson of the Church at Bassinges hall, with sundrie liberties and priuiledges.

This man was afterwards Maior in the yeare 1251. the 36. of *Henrie* the thirde. Moreouer *Thomas Bassing* was one of the Shiriffes, 1269. *Robert Bassing* Shiriffe, 1279. and *William Bassing* was Shiriffe 1308, &c. for more of the Bassings in this Citie I need not note, onely I read of this family of Bassinges in Cambridgeshire, called Bassing at the bourne, and more shortly Bassing bourn, and gaue Armes as is afore shewed, and was painted about this old hall. But this familie is worne out, and hath left the name to the place where they dwelt. Thus much for this Bassings hall.

Bassing borne.
Bakewell hall
giuen to the
City.

Now how Bakewell hall tooke that name is another question : for which I read that *Thomas Bakewell* dwelled in this house in the six and thirtieth of *Edwarde* the third, and that in the 20. of *Richarde* the second, the saide king for the summe of fiftie poundes which the Maior and Comminaltie had paide into the Hanapar graunted licence, so much as was in him, to *John Frosh*, *William Parker*, and *Stephen Spilman* (Citizens and Mercers) that they, the said Messuage called Bakewell hall, and one Garden with the appurtenances in the parish of Saint *Michael* of Bassings Haugh, and of Saint *Laurence* in the Iurie of London, and one messuage, two shops, and one Garden, in the sayde parish of Saint *Michaell*, which they held of the king in burgage, might giue and assigne to the Maior and Comminaltie for euer. This Bakewell hall thus established, hath beene long since employed as a weekly market place for all sorts of Wollen clothes broade and narrow, brought from all partes of this Realme, there to be solde. In the 21. of *Richard* the second, *R. Whittington* maior, & in the 22. *Dreugh*¹ *Barringtine* being maior, it was decreed that no forrein or stranger should sell any wollen cloth but in the Bakewell hall, vpon paine of forfeiture thereof. |

Bakewell hall
a market place
for wollen
clothes.

Page 291

This house of late yeares growing ruinous and in daunger

¹ Dreugh] Dreng 1603; Drew 1633

of falling, *Richard May* marchant Tayler at his discease gaue towards the new building of the outward part thereof 300. pounds, vpon condition that the same should bee performed within three yeares after his discease, whervpon the old Bakewel hall was taken downe, and in the moneth of Februarye next Following, the foundation of a new strong and beautiful storehouse being laid, the worke therof was so diligently applied, that within the space of ten moneths after to the charges of 2500. poundes, the same was finished in the yeare 1588.

Bakewell hall
new builded.

Next beyond this house be placed diuerse faire houses for marchants and others, till yee came to the backe Gate of Guild hall, which gate and part of the building within the same, is of this warde. Some small distance beyond this gate, the Coopers haue their common hall. Then is the Parish Church of *S. Michaell*, called *S. Michaell* at Bassings hall, a proper Church lately reedifyed, or new builded, whereto *John Barton* mercer, and *Agnes*¹ his wife were great benefactors, as appeareth by his marke placed throughout the whole roofe of the Quier and middle Ile of the Church, he deceased in the yeare 1460. and was buried in the Quire with this Epitaph.

Coopers hall.

Parish church
of S. Michaell.

John Barton lyeth vnder here,
Sometimes of London Citizen and Mercer,
And *Ienet*¹ his wife, with their progenie,
Beene turned to earth as ye may see,
Friends free what so ye bee,
Pray for vs we you pray,
As you see vs in this degrec,
So shall you be another day.

Frances Cooke, *John Martin*, *Edward Bronsflit* Esquier, of Warwickeshire, 1460. *Richard Barnes*, *Sir Roger Roe*, *Roger Velden*, 1479. *Sir Iames Yarford* mercer, Maior, deceased 1527. buried vnder a fayre Tombe with his Ladie in a speciall Chappell by him builded, on the North side of the Quire. *Sir John Gresham* mercer, Maior, deceased 1554. *Sir John Ailife* Chirurgion, then a Grocer, one of the Shiriffes, 1548. *Nicholas Bakhurst* one of the Shiriffes 1577. *Wolston Dixi*,

Page 292

¹ sic

Skinner, Maior 1585. &c. Thus haue you noted one Parish Church of S. *Michaell*, Bakewell hall, a Market place for wollen clothes, the Masons hall, Weauers hall, Girdlers¹ hall, and Coopers hall. And thus I ende this Ward, which hath an Alderman, his Deputie, for common Counsaile foure, Constables two, Scauengers two, for the Wardmot inquest seuentaene, and a Beedle, it is taxed to the fiteene in London seuen pound, and likewise in the Exchequer at seuen pound.

Creplesgate warde

Creplesgate
warde.

THE next Warde is called of Cripplesgate, and consisteth of diuerse streetes and lanes, lying as well without the Gate and Wall of the Cittie, as within: first within the Wall on the East part thereof, towards the north, it runneth to the West side of Bassings hall Warde: and towards the South it ioyneth to the Warde of Cheape, it beginneth at the West ende of saint *Laurence* Church in the Iurie, on the North side, and runneth West to a Pompe, where sometime was a Well with two Buckets, at the South corner of Alderman burie streete, which street runneth downe North to Gay spurre lane, and so to London Wall, which streete and lane are wholly on both sides of this Warde, and so bee some few houses on both the sides from Gay spurre lane, by and agaynst the Wall of the Citie, East to the Grates made for the Watercourse of the Channels, and west to Cripplesgate. Now on the south-side from ouer against the west end of saint *Laurence* church to the Pompe, and then vp Milke streete south vnto Cheape, which Milkestreete is wholly on both the sides of Cripplegate warde, as also without the South ende of Milkestreete, a part of west Cheape, to wit from the standarde to the Crosse is all of Cripplegate warde. Then downe great Woodstreete, which is wholly of this warde on both the sides thereof, so is little Woodstreete which runneth downe to Cripplegate.

From the
standard to
the Crosse in
Cheape on the
north side, is
of Cripplegate
warde.

Page 293

Out of this Woodstreete be diuerse lanes, namely on the East side is Lad lane, which runneth east to Milkestreete corner: down lower in Woodstreete is Louelane, which lyeth by the south side of S. Albons church in Woodstreete, and

¹ Girdlers] 1633; Cordellers 1598, 1603

runneth downe to the Conduite in Aldermanburie streete. Lower downe in Woodstreet is Addlestreete, out of the which runneth Phillip lane downe to London wall. These be the Phillip lane. lanes on the East side.

On the west side of Woodstreete is Huggen lane by the south side of S. *Michaels* church, and goeth through to Guthuruns lane. The lower is Maiden lane, which runneth west to the north end of Gutherons lane, and vp the said lane on the East side thereof, till against Kery lane, and backe againe: then the sayd Maiden lane, on the north side goeth vp to staining lane, and vp a part thereof on the East side, to the farthest North part of Haberdashers Hall, and backe againe to Woodstreete, and there lower downe is Siluerstreete, which is of this ward, till ye come to the East ende of S. *Oliues* church, on the south side, and to Munkes well streete on the north side, then downe the saide Munkes well streete on the East side thereof, and so to Cripplegate, do make the boundes of this ward within the walles.

Without Cripplegate, Forestreete runneth thwart before the gate, from against the north side of saint *Giles* church, along to More lane end, and to a Posterne lane ende that runneth betwixt the Towne ditch on the south, and certaine Gardens on the north almost to Moregate, at the East of which lane is a Pot-makers house, which house with all other the Gardens, houses, and Allies on that side the Morefieldes, till ye come to a Bridge and Cowhouse neare vnto Fensburie Court is all of Criplegate ward: then to turne back again through the said Posterne lane to More lane, which More lane with all the Allies and buildings there, is of this ward, after that is Grubstreete, more then halfe thereof to the streightning of the streete, next is Whitecrosse streete, vp to the end of Bech lane, and then Redcrosse streete wholly, with a part of Golding lane, euen to the Postes there placed, as a bounder. |

Then is Bechlane before spoken of, on the East side of the Red crosse, and the Barbican streete, more then halfe thereof, toward Aldersgate streete, and so haue you all the boundes of Cripplegate ward without the walles. *Page 294*

Now for Antiquities and Ornaments in this ward, to be noted: I find first at the meeting of the corners of the old

A pumpe at
the corner of
Aldermanbury
street.

Iurie, Milkestreet, Ladlane, and Aldermanburie, there was of old time a fayre Well with two Buckets, of late yeares conuerted to a Pumpe. How Aldermanbury streete tooke that name, many fables haue beene bruted, all which I ouerpasse as not worthy the counting: but to be short, I say, this street tooke the name of Aldermans burie (which is to say a Court) there kept in their Bery, or Court hall now called the Guild hall, which hall of old time stode on the East side of the same streete not farre from the west end of Guildhall now vsed. Touching the antiquitie of this old Aldermans burie or court, I haue not read other then that *Richard Renery* one of the Shiriffes of London, in the first of *Richard* the first, which was in the yeare of Christ 1189. gaue to the Church of *S. Mary* at Osney by Oxford, certaine ground and rents in Alderman bery of London, as appeareth by the Register of that Church, as is also entred in the Hoistinges of the Guild hall in London: this olde Bery Court or hall continued, and the Courts of the Maior and Aldermen were continually holden there, vntill the new Bery Court or Guildhall that now is was builded and finished, which hall was first begun to be founded in the yeare 1411, and was not fully finished in 20. yeares after. I my selfe haue seene the ruines of the old Court hall in Aldermanbury streete, which of late hath beene employed as a Carpenters yard, &c.

In this Alderman bury streete be diuerse faire houses on both the sides, meete for marchants or men of Worship, and in the middest thereof is a fayre Conduit, made at the charges of *William Eastfield*, sometime maior, who tooke order as well for water to bee conueyed from Teyborne, and for the building of this Conduit not farre distant from his dwelling house, as also for a Standarde of sweete water, to bee erected in Fleetestreete, all which was done by his executors, as in another place I haue shewed. |

Page 295

Parish church
of *S. Mary*
Aldermanbury.
Shanke bone
of a man 28.
inches and a
halfe long.

Then is the parrish church of *S. Mary* Aldermanbury a fayre Church with a churchyard, and cloyster adioyning, in the which cloyster is hanged and fastned a shanke bone of a man (as is said) very great and larger by three inches and a halfe then that which hangeth in *S. Lawrence* church in the Iury, for it is in length 28. inches and a halfe of assisse, but

not so hard and steely,¹ like as the other, for the same is light and somewhat Porie and spongie. This bone is said to bee found amongst the bones of men remoued from the charnel house of Powles, or rather from the cloyster of Powls church, of both which reportes I doubt, for that the late *Reyne Wolfe* Stationer (who paid for the carriage of those bones from the charnell to the Morefeldes) tolde mee of some thousandes of Carrie loades and more to be conueighed, whereof hee wondred, but neuer told of any such bone in eyther place to bee found, neyther would the same haue beene easily gotten from him, if hee had heard thereof, except he had reserued the like for himselfe, being the greatest preseruer of antiquities in those partes for his time. True it is, that this bone, (from whence soeuer it came) beeing of a man, as the forme sheweth, must needes be monstrous, and more then after the proportion of fise shanke bones of any man now liuing amongst vs. There lie buried in this Church *Simon Winchcombe* Esquier, 1391. *Robert Combarton* 1422. *John Wheatley* Mercer, 1428. Sir *William Estfld*, knight of the Bath, Mayor, 1438. a great benefactor to that church, vnder a fayre monument, hee also builded their steeple, changed their old Bels into 5. tunable bells, and gaue one hundred poundes to other workes of that church. Moreouer hee caused the Conduit in Aldermanbury which he had begun, to be performed at his charges, and water to be conuayed by pypes of leade from Tyborne to Fleetstreete, as I haue said. And also from high Berie to the parrish of S. *Gils* without Cripplegate, where the inhabitants of those partes incastellated the same in sufficient cesterns, *John Midleton*, Mercer, Mayor 1472. *John Tomes* Draper, 1486. *William Bucke*, Taylor, 1501. Sir *William Browne* Mayor, 1507. Dame *Margaret Ieninges*, wife to *Stephen Ieninges*, Mayor 1515. A widdow named *Starkey* sometime wife to *Modie. Raffe Woodcock* Grocer, one of the shiriffes 1586. Dame | *Mary Gresham* Page 296 wife to Sir *John Gresham*, 1538. *Thomas Godfrey* Remembrancer of the office of the first fruites, 1577. Beneath this church haue yee Gay spur lane, which runneth downe to London Wall as is afore shewed. In this lane at the North end thereof was of olde time a house of Nunnes, which house

Reyne Wolfe graue antiquary, collected the great Chronicles increased and published by his executors vnder the name of Raph Holonshead.

Conduit in Aldermanbury.

Gay spur lane.

¹ steely] 1633; Steele like 1603

Priory or Hospitall called
Elsing Spittle.

being in great decay, *William Elsing* Mercer in the yeare of Christ, 1329. the 3. of *Edward* the 3. began in place thereof the foundation of an Hospitall, for sustentation of 100. blind men, towards the erection whereof, he gaue his two houses in the parishes of *S. Alphage*, and our blessed Lady in Aldermanbury neare Cripplegate. This house was after called a Priorie or Hospital of *S. Mary* the Virgin, founded in the yeare 1332. by *W. Elsing* for Canons regular: the which *W.* became the first Prior there. *Robert Elsing* son to the said *W.* gaue to the said Hospitall 12 li. by the yeare, for the finding of 3. priestes, hee also gaue 100. s. towards the inclosing of the new churchyard without Aldegate and 100. s. to the inclosing of the new Churchyard without Aldersgate, to *Thomas Elsing* his sonne 80. pound, the rest of his goods to bee sold, and giuen to the poore. This house valued 193 li. 15. s. 5. d. was surrendered the xi. of May, the xxii. of *Henry* the eight.

Charterhouse Churchyard without Aldersgate, & one other the like without Aldgate.

The monumentes that were in this church defaced. *Thomas Cheney*, sonne to *William Cheney*, *Thomas*, *John*, and *William Cheney*, *John Northampton* Draper, Mayor 1381. *Edmond Hungerford*, *Henry Frowike*, *Ioan*, daughter to sir *William Cheney*, wife to *William Stokes*, *Robert Eldarbroke* Esquier, 1460. dame *Ioan Rateliffe*, *William Fowler*, *William Kingstone*, *Thomas Swineley*, and *Helen* his wife, &c. The principall Isle of this church towards the north was pulled down and a frame of foure houses set vp in place: the other parte from the steeple vpward, was conuerted into a parrish Church of *S. Alphage*, and the parrish Church which stode neare vnto the Wall of the Cittie by Cripplesgate was pulled downe, the plot thereof made a Carpenters yearde, with saw pittes. The hospitall it selfe, the Prior, and Canons house with other lodgings, were made a dwelling house, the church yeard is a garden plot, and a fayre gallery on the cloyster: the lodgings for the poore are | translated into stabling for horses.

Parish church of *S. Alphage*.

Page 297

Elsing Spittle burned.

In the yeare 1541. sir *John Williams* maister of the kinges Iewels, dwelling in this house on Christmas euen at night, about seuen of the clocke, a great fire began in the gallery thereof, which burned so sore, that the flame fiering the whole house, and consuming it, was seene all the Cittie ouer, and

was hardly quenched, whereby manie of the kings Iewels were burned, and more imbeseled (as was said). Sir *Rowland Heyward*, Mayor, dwelled in this Spittle, and was buried there, 1593. *Richard Lee*, alias, *Clarencianlx* king of Armes, 1597.

Now to returne to Milkstreete, so called of Milke sold there, there bee many fayre houses for wealthy Marchantes and other: amongst the which I read that *Gregory Rokesley* Mayor of London in the yeare 1275. dwelled in this Milke streete, in an house belonging to the Priorie of *Lcwes* in Sussex, whereof hee was tenant at will, paying twentie shillings by the yeare without other charge: such were the rentes of those times.

Gregory
Rokesley
Mayor of Lon-
don, his house
rent xx shil-
lings the yeare.

In this Milke streete is a smal parrish church of Saint *Marie Magdalen*, which hath of late yeares beene repayred, *William Browne* Mayor 1513. gaue to this church forty pound, & was buried there, *Thomas Exmew* Mayor, 1528. gaue forty li. and was buried there: so was *John Milford* one of the shiriffes 1375(?). *John Olney* Mayor, 1475. *Richard Rawson* one of the shiriffes, 1476. *Henrie Kelsey*, Sir *John Browne* Mayor, 1497. *Thomas Muschampe* one of the Shiriffes, 1463. Sir *William Cantilo* Knight, Mercer, 1462. *Henry Cantlow*, Mercer, marchant of the Staple, who builded a Chappell and was buried there, 1495. *John Wcst* Alderman, 1517. *John Machell* Alderman, 1558. *Thomas Skinner* Clothworker, Mayor 1596.

Parish church
of S. Mary
Magdalen.

Then next is Woodstreete, by what reason so called, I know not, true it is that of olde time, according to a decree made in the raigne of *Richard* the first, the houses in London were builded of stone for defence of fire, which kind of building was vsed for two hundred yeares or more, but of later time for the winning of ground taken downe, and houses of timber set vp in place. It seemeth therefore that this street hath beene of the latter building | all of timber, (for not one house of stone hath been known there,) and therefore called Woodstreet, otherwise it might take the name of some builder or owner thereof.

Page 298

Thomas Wood one of the shiriffes in the yeare 1491. dwelled there: he was an especial benefactor towards the building of S. *Peters* church at Woodstreet ende: he also

buildd the beautifull front of houses in Cheape, ouer against Woodstreete end, which is called Goldsmithes row, garnished with the likenes of *Woodmen*: his predecessors might bee the first builders, owners and namers of this streete after their owne name.

On the East side of this street is one of the Prison houses, pertayning to the Shiriffes of London, and is called the Compter in Woodstreet, which was prepared to be a prison house in the yere 1555. and on the Eue of S. *Michaell* the Archangell, the prisoners that lay in the Compter in Bredstreete were remoued to this Compter in Woodstreete. Beneath this Compter is Lad lane, or Ladle hall¹, for so I find it of Record, in the parrish of S. *Michaell* Woodstreete, and beneath that is Loue lane, so called of wantons. By this lane is the parrish church of S. *Albon*, which hath the monuments of Sir *Riehard Illingworth* Baron of the Exchequer, *Thomas Catworth* Grocer, Mayor, 1443. *John Woodcocke*, Mayor, 1405. *John Collet* and *Alice* his wife: *Raph Thomas*, *Raph* and *Richard* sonnes of *Raph Illingworth*, which was sonne to Sir *Richard Illingworth* Baron of the Exchequer, *Thomas* sonne of Sir *Thomas Fitzwilliams*, *Thomas Chalton*, Mercer, Mayor, 1449. *Thomas Ostrich* Haberdasher 1483. *Richarde Swetenham* Esquier, and *William Dnuthorne* Towne Clearke of London, with this Epitaph :

*Felix prima dies postquam mortalibus æui
Cesserit, hie morbus subit, atque repente scuectus.
Tum mors qua nostrum Dnuthorn cceidisse Wilclmum,
Haud cuiquam latuisse reor, dignissimus (inquam),
Artibus hic doctor, nec non celeberrimus huius
Clericus urbis erat primus, nullique seeundus,
Moribus, ingenio, studio, nil dixeris illi,
Quin dederit natura boni, pins ipse, modestus,
Longanimus, ² solers, ² patiens², super omnia gratus, |
Quique sub immensas curas variosque labores,
Anxius atteritur, vitæ dum carpscriit annas,
Hoc tetro in tumulto, compositis pacc quiescit.*

Simon Morsted, *Thomas Pipchurst*³ Esquier, *Richarde*

¹ lane 1598; hall 1603 ²⁻² solers, patiens Thoms; solis 1633

³ Pikehurst 1598, 1603; Pikehurst Harl. 538

Compter in
Woodstreet.

Ladle lane,
corruptly
called Lad
lane.
Loue lane.
Parish church
of S. Albon.

Take, *Robert Ashcombe*, *Thomas Louet*, Esquier, Shiriffe of Northamptonshire, 1491. *Iohn Spoore*, *Katheren* daughter to Sir *Thomas Mirley* Knight, *William Linchlade* Mercer, 1392. *Iohn Penie* Mercer, 1450. *Iohn Thomas* Mercer, 1485. *Christopher Hazuse*, Mercer, one of the shiriffes 1503. *William Skarborough* Vintner, *Simon de Berching*, Sir *Iohn Cheke* Knight, Schoolemaister to king *Edward* the sixt, deceased 1557. do lie here.

Then is Adle streete, the reason of which name I know Adle street. not, for at this present it is replenished with fayre buildinges on both sides: amongst the which there was sometime the Pinner's Hall, but that Company being decayed, it is now the Plaisterers Hall. Pinner's hall, now the Plaisterers hall.

Not far from thence is the Brewers Hall, a fayre house, Brewers hall. which companie of Brewers was incorporated by King *H.* the 6. in the 16. of his raig, confirmed by the name of *S. Mary* and *S. Thomas* the Martyr, the 19. of *E.* the 4.

From the West end of this Addle streete, little Woodstreete runneth downe to Cripplesgate, and somewhat East from the Sunne Tauerne against the wall of the City is the Curriers hall. Curriers Hall.

Now on the West side of Woodstreete haue yee Huggen Huggen lane. lane, so called of one *Hugau*, that of olde time dwelled there: hee was called *Hugau* in the lane, as I haue read in the 34. of *E.* the first, this lane runneth downe by the south side of *S. Michaels* church in Woodstreet, and so, growing very narrow by meane of late encrochmentes, to Guthurons lane.

The parrish church of saint Michaell in Woodstreete is a Parish church of S. Michael in Woodstreet. proper thing, and lately well repayed, *Iohn Iue* Parson of this church, *Iohn Forster* Goldsmith, and *Peter Fikelden* Taylor, gaue two messuages and two shoppes, with solars, sellars, and other edifices in the same parrish and streete, and in Ladle lane, | to the reparations of the church, Page 300 chauncell, and other workes of charitie, the 16. of *Richard* the second.

The monumentes here be of *William Bambrough* the sonne of *Heury Bambrough* of Skardborough, 1392. *William Turner* Waxechandler, 1400. *Iohn Peke* Goldsmith, 1441. *William Tauernuer* Girdler, 1454. *William Mancer* Ironmonger, 1465.

John Nash 1466. with an Epitaph, *John Allen* Timbermonger, 1441. *Robert Draper* 1500. *John Lamberde* Draper, Alderman, one of the Shiriffes of London, who deceased 1554. and was father to *William Lambarde* Esquire, well knowne by sundry learned bookes that he hath published, *John Medley* Chamberlaine of *London*, *John Marsh*, Esquire, Mercer and common Seargeant of *London*, &c. There is also (but without any outward monument) the head of *James*, the fourth king of Scots of that name, slayne at Flodden field, and buried here by this occasion. After the battell the body of the saide king being founde, was closed in lead, and conueyed from thence to London, and so to the Monastery of Sheyne in Surrey, where it remayned for a time, in what order I am not certaine: but since the dissolution of that house, in the raigne of *Edward* the sixt, *Henry Gray* Duke of Suffolke, being lodged and keeping house there, I haue beene shewed the same body so lapped in lead, close to the head and body, throwne into a wast roome amongst the olde timber, leade, and other rubble. Since the which time Workemen there for their foolish pleasure hewed off his head: and *Launcelot Young* Maister Glasier to her Maiestie, feeling a sweet savour to come from thence, and seeing the same dried from all moisture, and yet the forme remaying, with the hayre of the heade and bearde redde, brought it to London to his house in Woodstreet, where for a time hee kept it for the sweetnesse, but in the ende caused the Sexton of that Church to bury it amongst other bones, taken out of their Charnell, &c. I reade in diuers Recordes of a house in Woodstreete then called Blacke Hall, but no man at this day can tell thereof.

James the fourth King of Scots, his head buried in S. Michaels church in Woodstreet.

Black hall in Woodstreet in S. Michaels parish. Ingenelane or Mayden lane.

Waxchandlers hall. Page 301 Haberdashers hall. Record in the Rowles.

On the North side of this S. *Michaels* church is Mayden lane, now so called, but of old time Ingenelane, or Inglane. In this lane the Waxehandlers haue their common Hal on the south side | thereof: and the Haberdashers haue their like hall on the North side at Stayning lane end. This Company of the Haberdashers or Hurrers of olde time so called, were incorporated a Brotherhood of *saint Katherine*, the 26. of *Henry* the sixt, and so confirmed by *Henric* the seauenth, the 17. of his raigne, the Cappers and Hat Marchantes or Hurrers being one Company of Haberdashers.

Downe lower in Woodstreete is Siluer streete, (I thinke Siluer street. of siluer smithes dwelling there) in which bee diuers fayre houses.

And on the North side thereof is Monkes well streete, so called of a well at the North end thereof, where the Abbot Monks well street. of Garendon had an house or Cell called saint *James* in the Wall by Criplesgate, and certaine Monkes of their house were the Chaplens there, wherefore the Well (belonging to that Cell or Hermitage) was called Monks Wel, and the street of the Wel Monkswel street.

The East side of this streete downe against London wall, and the south side thereof to Criplesgate, bee of Criplesgate ward, as is afore shewed. In this street by the corner of Monks well street is the Bowyers hall. On the said east side of Monks well streete be proper Almeshouses, 12. in number founded by sir *Ambrose Nicholas*, Salter, Mayor 1575. wherein be placed twelue poore and aged people rent free, hauing each of them seuen pence the weeke, and once the yeare each of them fие sakes of Charcoales, and one quarter of an hundreth of Faggots of his gift for euer. Boyers hall.

Then in little Woodstreet be seauen proper Chambers in an Alley on the west side, founded for seuen poore people, therein to dwell rent free, by *Henry Barton* Skinner, Mayor 1416. Thus much for the Monuments of this Ward within the walles. Almes chambers in little woodstreet.

Now without the Posterne of Criplesgate, first is the parish Church of saint *Giles* a very fayre and large church lately repaired after that the same was burned, in the yeare 1545. the 37. of *Henry* the eight, by which mischance the monuments of the dead in this church are very fewe: notwithstanding I haue read of these following: *Alice*, *William* & *John* wife and sonnes to *T.* | *Clarell*, *Agnes* daughter to *Thomas Niter* Gentleman, *William Atwel*, *Felix* daughter to sir *Thomas Gisors*, and wife to *Thomas Tranars*, *Thomas Mason* Esquier, *Edmond Wartar*, Esquier, *Ioan* wife to *Iohn Chamberlaine* Esquier, daughter to *Roger Lewkner* Esquier, *William Fryer*, *Iohn Hamberger* Esquier, *Hugh Moresbye*, *Gilbert Prince*, Alderman, *Oliner Cherley* Gentleman, sir *Iohn Wright* or *Writhesley*, alias *Garter King* at Armes, *Ioan* Parrish church of S. Giles without Criplegate.

wife to *Thomas Writhesley*, sonne to sir *John Writhesley*, Garter, daughter and heyre to *William Hal Esquier*, *John Writhesley* the yonger, sonne to sir *John Writhesley & Alianor*, *Alionor* second wife to *John Writhesley* daughter and heyre to *Thomas Arnolde*, sister and heyre to *Richard Arnold Esquier*, *John* her sonne and heyre, *Margaret Writh*¹ her daughter, *John Brigget*, *Thomas Ruston Gentleman*, *John Talbot*, Esquier, and *Katheren* his wife, *Thomas Warfle*, and *Isabel* his wife, *Thomas Lucie Gentleman*, 1447. *Raph Rochford* knight, 1409. *Edmond Watar Esquier*, *Elizabeth* wife to *Richard Barnes*, sister and heyre to *Richard Malgraue*, Esquier, of Essex, *Richard Gouere*, & *John Gonere* Esquiers, ²*John Baronie* of Millain, 1546², Sir *Henry Grey* knight, sonne and heyre to *George Grey Earle* of Kent, 1562, *Reginalde Grey Earle* of Kent, *Richard Choppin*³, Tallowe Chandler, one of the shiriffes, 1530. *John Hamber Esquier*, 1573, *Thomas Hanley alias Clarencianx* King at Armies, *Thomas Busbie*, Cooper, who gaue the Queenes head Tauerne to the reliefe of the poore in the parrish, 1575. *John Whelar* Goldsmith 1575. *Richard Bolene*, 1563. *William Bolene* 1575. *W. Bolene* Phisition, 1587. *Robert Crowley* Vicker there, all these foure vnder one olde stone in the Quire, the learned *John Foxe* writer of the Actes and Monumentes of the English church 1587. The skilfull *Robert Gloner* alias *Sommerset Herralde* 1588.

Brotherhoode
in S. Giles
Church.

There was in this church of old time a fraternitie or Brotherhoode of our blessed Ladie, or *Corpus Christi*, and saint *Giles*, founded by *John Belancer* in the raigne of *Edwarde* the thirde, the 35. yeare of his raigne.

Water Conduit
without
Criplesgate.
Page 303

Some small distance from the east end of this church is a water | Conduit brought in pypes of leade from Highbery, by *John Middleton* one of the Executors to Sir *William Eastfield*, and of his goodes, the inhabitantes adioyning castelated it of their owne costes and charges, about the yeare 1483.

Bosse in the
wal of S. Giles
Churchyard.

There was also a Bosse of cleare water, in the wall of the Churchyard, made at the charges of *Richard Whittington* sometimes Mayor, and was like to that of Belins gate: of late the same was turned into an euill pompe, and so is cleane decayed.

¹ *Margaret Writh* 1598; *Margaret* with 1603

²⁻² *om.* 1633; *but cf.* 1633, p. 313 b

³ *Champion* 1633

There was also a fayre poole of cleare water neare vnto the Parsonage, on the west side thereof, which was filled vp in the raigne of *Henry* the sixt, the spring was coaped in, and arched ouer with hard stone, and staires of stone to goe down to the spring, on the banke of the Towne ditch: and this was also done of the goodes, and by the executors of *Richard Whittington*.

Poole of spring water.

In white crosse streete king *Henry* the fift builded one fayre house, and founded there a brotherhoode of saint *Giles*, to bee kept, which house had sometime beene an Hospitall of the French order, by the name of saint *Gilcs* without Criplesgate, in the raigne of *E.* the first, the king hauing the iurisdiction and poynting a Custos thereof, for the precinct of the parrish of saint *Giles*, &c. patent *R.* 2. the 15. yeare, which Hospitall being suppressed, the landes were giuen to the Brotherhood for reliefe of the poore.

white Crosse street.

Hospitall of the French order.

One Alley of diuers tenementes ouer against the north wall of S. Giles Churchyard, was appoynted to bee almes houses for the poore, wherein they dwelled rent free, and otherwise were relieued: but the said Brotherhood was suppressed by *Henry* the 8. since which time Sir *John Gresham* Mayor purchased the landes and gaue parte therof to the maintenance of a free schoole, which he had founded at Holt, a Market town in Norfolke.

In Red crosse street on the west side from saint *Giles* Churchyard, vp to the said Crosse, be many fayre houses builded outward, with diuers Alleyes, turning into a large plot of grounde, of olde time called the Iewes Garden, as being the onely place appoynted them in England, wherein to bury their deade, till the yeare 1177. the 24. of *Henry* the second, that it was permitted to them (after long sute to the king and Parliament at Oxford) to haue a speciall place assigned them in euery quarter where they dwelled. |

Red Crosse streete.

Liber S.

Buttolph.

The Iewes

Garden or

place to bury

their dead.

This plot of ground remayned to the said Iewes, till the time of their final banishment out of England, and is now turned into faire garden plots and summer houses for pleasure.

Page 304

On the east side of this Red crosse streete, bee also diuers faire houses, vp to the Crosse. And there is Beech lane, peradventure so called of *Nicholas de la Beech*, Lieutenant of

Beech lane.

the Tower of London, put out of that office in the 13. of *Edward* the third. This Lane stretcheth from the Red Crosse streete, to white crosse street, replenished not with Beech trees, but with beautifull houses of stone, bricke & timber. Amongst the which was of old time a great house, pertayning to the Abbot of Ramsey, for his lodging when he repayred to the Cittie: It is now called *Drewry* house, of sir *Drewe Drewwie*, a worshipfull owner thereof.

The Abbot of Ramsey his Inne.

Almes houses in Beech lane.

On the north side of this Beech lane, towardes white Crosse streete, the Drapers of London haue lately builded 8. Almes houses of bricke and timber, for 8. poore widdowes of their own Company, whom they haue placed there rent free, according to the gift of the Lady *Askew*, widdow to sir *Christopher Askew* sometime Draper and Mayor, 1533.

Golding lane. Almes people there.

Then in Golding lane *Richard Gallard* of Islington Esquier, Cittizen and paynter stayner of London, founded thirteen almes houses for so many poore people placed in them rent free, hee gaue to the poore of the same Almeshouses two pence the peece weekly, and a load of Charcoale amongst them yearly for euer, hee lefte fayre landes about Islington to maintaine his foundation: *Thomas Hayes* sometime Chamberlaine of London, in the latter time of *Henric* the eight married *Elizabeth* his daughter and heyre, which *Hayes* & *Elizabeth* had a daughter named *Elizabeth* married to *John Ironmonger* of London, mercer, who now hath the order of the Almes people.

Burghkening or Barbican.

On the west side of the Red crosse, is a streete called the Barbican, because sometime there stode on the North side thereof, a Burgh-Kening or Watch Tower of the Cittie called in some language a Barbican, as a bikening is called a Beacon: this Brugh-kening by the name of the Manner of Base court, was giuen by *Edward* the third to *Robert Vfford* earle of Suffolke, and was lately pertayning to *Peregrine Bartie* Lord *Willoughby* | of Ersby.

Page 305

Garterhouse.

Next adioyning to this, is one other great house, called Garterhouse, sometime builded by Sir *Thomas Writhe*, or *Writthesley* knight, *alias Garter* principall king of Armes, second son of Sir *John Writhe* knight, *alias Garter*, and was vnckle to the first *Thomas* Earle of Southampton knight of

the Gartar, and Chancelor of England. He built this house and in the top thereof, a chapell, which he dedicated by the name of *S. Trinitatis* in *Alto*. Thus much for that part of Criplegate Warde without the wall, wherof more shall be spoken in the suburbe of that part. This ward hath an Alderman & his Deputie within the gate. Common Counsaile eight, Constables nine, Scauengers twelue, For Wardmote Inqueast fiteene and a Beadle.

Without the gate, it hath also a Deputie, Common Counsaile two, Constables foure, Scauengers foure, Wardmote Inquest 17. and a Beadle. It is taxed in London to the fiteene, at forty pound.

Aldersgate warde

THE next is Aldersgate Ward, taking name of that north gate of the citie, this ward also consisteth of diuers streetes and lanes, lying aswell within the gate and wall, as without, and first to speak of that part within the gate thus it is. The east part thereof ioyneth vnto the west part of Criplegate warde in Engaine lane or Maiden lane. It beginneth on the north side of that lane, at Stayning Lane end, and runneth vppe from the Haberdashers Hall, to *S. Mary* Staining Church: and by the church east winding almost to Woodstreete: and west through Oatclane, & then by the south side of Bacon house in Noble streete, backe againe by Lilipot lane, which is also of that ward, to Maiden lane, and so on that north side west to *S. Iohn Sacharies* church, and to Faster lane. Now on the south side of Ingaine or Mayden lane is the west side of Guthuruns lane, to Kery lane, and Kery Lane | itself (which is of this ward) and backe againe into Engainlane, by the north side of the Goldsmithes hall, to Faster lane: and this is the East wing of this ward. Then is Foster lane almost wholly of this Warde, beginneth in the south toward Cheape, on the East side by the north side of *S. Fosters* church and runneth down North west by the west ende of Engaine lane, by Lilipot lane, and Oate lane, to Noble streete, and through that by Shelly house (of old time so called, as belonging to the *Shelleyes*) Sir *Thomas Shelley*,

Aldersgate warde.

Oate lane.
Noble streete.

Page 306

Noble streete.

Shelleyes
house now
Bacon's
house.

knight, was owner thereof in the I. of II. the 4. It is now called Bacon house, because the same was new builded by sir *Nicholas Bacon* Lord Keeper of the great Seale. Down on that side by Sergeant *Fleetwoods* house, Recorder of London, who also new builded it, to S. Olaues Church in Siluer streete which is by the North west end of this Noble streete.

Then again in Foster lane this ward beginneth on the West side thereof, ouer against the South west corner of S. Fosters church, and runneth downe by S. Leonards church by Pope lane end, and by S. Anns lane end, which lane is also of this ward, north to the stone wall by the wall of the Citty, ouer against Bacon house: which stone wall, and so down north to Criplegate on that side, is of Faringdon ward.

S. Martins
lane.

Then haue yee the maine streete of this warde, which is called S. Martins lane, including Saint Martin on the East side thereof, and so downe on both the sides to Aldersgate. And these be the boundes of this ward within the wall and gate.

Aldersgate
streete.

Without the gate, the maine street called Aldersgate streete runneth vp North on the east side, to the west ende of Howndes ditch or Barbican streete: A part of which streete is also of this warde. And on the west side to Long lane, a part whereof is likewise of this ward. Beyond the which Aldersgate street, is Gosewell streete vp to the Barres.

Goswel
streete.

Briton
streete.

And on this west side of Aldersgate streete, by S. Buttolphes church is Briton street, which runneth west to a pumpe, and then north to the gate, which entreth the church-yard sometime pertaining to the Priory of S. Bartholomew, on the east side: and on the west side towards S. Bartholomewes spittle, to a paire of postes there fixed. And these be the boundes of this Aldersgate ward without. |

Page 307
Stayning
lane.

The antiquities be these, first in Stayning lane, of old time so called, as may be supposed, of Painter stainers dwelling there.

Almeshouses
there.

On the east side thereof, adioyning to the Haberdashers Hall, bee ten almes houses, pertaining to the Haberdashers wherin be placed ten Almes people of that company, euery of them hauing eight pence the peece euery Fryday for cuer, by the gifte of *Thomas Huntlow* Haberdasher. one of the

Shiriffes in the yeare, 1539. More, Sir *George Baron* gaue them ten poundes by the yeare for euer.

Then is the small parrish Church of *S. Mary* called Staining, because it standeth at the North end of *Stayning* lanc. Parish Church of saint Mary Stayning. In the which church being but newly builded, there remayne(s) no monument worth the noting.

Then is *Engaine* lane, or *Mayden* lane, and at the North-west corner thereof, the parrish Church of *S. Iohn Sachary*: Parish church of S. Iohn Sachary. A fayre church, with the monuments wel preserued, of *Thomas Lichfield*, who founded a chauntrie there in the 14. of *E.* the 2. of sir *Nicholas Twiford*, Goldsmith, mayor 1388. and Dame *Margery* his wife: of whose goods the church was made & new builded, with a Tomb for them, and others of their race, 1390. *Drugo Barentine*, Mayor, 1398. He gaue fayre landes to the Goldsmithes: hee dwelled right against the Goldsmithes Hall. Between the which hall and his dwelling house, hee builded a Galory thwarting the streete, whereby hee might go from the one to the other: he was buried in this church, and *Christian* his wife, 1427. *Iohn Adis* Goldsmith 1400. and *Margaret* his wife. *Iohn Francis*, Goldsmith, Mayor 1400. And *Elizabeth* his wife, 1450. *I. Sutton*, Goldsmith, one of the Shiriffes, 1413. *Bartholomew Seman*, Gold-beater, Maister of the kinges Mintes, within the Tower of London and the town of Calice, 1430. *Iohn Hewet* Esquier, 1500. *William Breakespere*, Goldsmith, 1461. *Christopher Eliot*, Goldsmith, 1505. *Bartholomew Reade*, Goldsmith, Mayor 1502, was buried in the Charterhouse, and gaue to this his parrish Church one hundred pound. His wife was buried here with a fayre Monument, her picture in habite of a widdow, *Thomas Keyton*, Lorimar, 1522. *William Potken* Esquier, 1537. *Iohn Cornish* with an Epitaph, 1470. *Robert I'cnruther*, Goldsmith, one of | the shiriffes in the yeare 1512.

Page 308

On the east side of this *Faster* lane, at *Engayne* lane ende, is the Goldsmithes hall, a proper house, but not large. And therefore to say that *Bartholomew Read*, Goldsmith, Mayor in the yeare 1502. kept such a feast in this hall as some haue R. Grafton. fabuled, is far incredible, & altogether vnpossible, considering the smalnes of the hal & number of the guests, which as they say, were more then an hundreth persons of great estate.

For the messes and dishes of meates to them serued, the paled Parke in the same hall, furnished with frutefull trees, beastes of venery, and other circumstances of that pretended feast well weighed, Westminster hall would hardly haue suffised, and therefore I will ouerpasse it, and note somewhat of principall Goldsmithes.

First I read, that *Leefstane*, Goldsmith, was Prouost of this Cittie, in the raigne of *Henry* the 1. Also that *Henry Fitz Alewin Fitz Leafstane*, Goldsmith, was Mayor of London in the 1. of *Richard* the first, & continued Mayor 24. years. Also that *Gregory Rocksly* chiefe say-maister of all the Kings Mints within England, (and therefore by my coniecture) a Goldsmith, was Maior in the 3 of *Edward* the first, and continued Maior 7. years together. Then *William Faringdon*, Goldsmith, Alderman of Faringdon ward, one of the shiriffes, 1281. the 9. of *E.* the 1. who was a Goldsmith as appeareth in record, & shall be shewed in Faringdon warde. Then *Nicholas Faringdon* his son, Goldsmith, Alderman of Faringdon Warde, foure times Mayor in the raign of *Edward* the second, &c. For the rest of latter time are more manifestlie knowne, and therefore I leaue them. The men of this mistery were incorporated or confirmed in the sixeteenth of *Richard* the second.

The first Mayor of London was a Goldsmith. Principal men of the Citty Goldsmithes.

Parrish church of S. Olaue in Siluer streete.

Then at the North end of Noble streete, is the parrish church of S. Olaue in Siluer streete, a small thing, and without any noteworthy monuments.

Parrish church of S. Leonarde in FASTER lane.

On the west side of Fauster lane, is the smal parrish Church of S. Leonardes, for them of S. Martins le graund. A number of Tenements beeing lately builded in place of the great Collegiate Church of S. Martin, that parish is mightily increased. In this Church remayne these Monumentes. First without the Church is | grauen in stone on the east ende, *John Brokeitwell*, an especiall reedifier or new builder therof. In the Quire, grauen in brasse, *Robert Purfet*, Grocer, 1507. *Robert Trappis*, Goldsmith, 1526. with this Epitaph.

Page 309

*When the bells be merily roong,
And the masse deuoutly sung,
And the meat merily catch,*

Then shall Robert Traps¹ his wiues
And children be forgotten.

Then in Pope lane, so called of one *Pope* that was owner thereof, on the north side is the parrish church of saint *Anne* in the willowes, so called I know not vpon what occasion: but some say, of willowes growing thereabouts: but now there is no such voyde place for willowes to grow, more then the Churchyard, wherin do grow some high Ashe trees.

Popelane,
Parish church
of S. Anne in
the willowes.

This church by casualty of fire, in the yeare 1548. was burnt, so far as it was combustible, but since being newly repayred, there remain a few monuments of antiquity, of *Thomas Beckhenton*², Clarke of the pipe, who was buried there, 1499. *Raph Caldwell*, Gentleman of Greyes Inne, 1527. *Iohn Lord Sheffelde*, *Iohn Herenden*, Mercer, Esquire, 1572. these verses on an old stone.

Quā an Tris dē c vūl s̄tra
os guis ti ro um nere uit
h san Chriſ mi T mu la

William Gregory Skinner, Mayor of London in the year 1451, was there buried, and founded a chauntry, but no monument of him remayneth.

Then in S. Martins lane was of old time a fayre & large colledge of a deane and secular canons or priests, and was called S. Martins le ground, founded by *Ingelricus* and *Edwardus* his brother in the yeare of Christ 1056. & confirmed by *W.* the Conqueror, as appeareth by his charter dated 1068. This colledge claymed great priuiledges of sanctuary and otherwise, as appeareth in a booke, written by a notary of that house about the yeare 1440. the 19 of H. the 6. wherin amongst other things is set down & declared, that | on the 1. of september in the yeare aforesaid, a souldier prisoner

Colledge of
S. Martin le
ground,
claimed priu-
ledge of
sanctuary.
Lib.S. Martin.

Page 310

¹ *Traps*] *Harl.* 538; *Trips* 1603

² *Beckhenton*] 1603; *Lekhington* 1633

in Newgate, as he was led by an officer towards the Guild hall of London, there came out of Panyer Alley 5. of his fellowship, & took him from the Officer, brought him into sanctuary at the west dore of S. Martins church, and tooke grithe of that place, but the same day *Philip Malpas* and *Rob. Marshall* then shiriffes of London, with many other entered the said Church, and forcibly tooke out with them the said 5. men, thether fled: ledde them fettered to the Compter, and from thence chained by the neckes to Newgate, of which violent taking the Deane and Chapter in large manner complayned to the king, and required him as their patron to defend their priuiledges, like as his predecessors had done, &c. All which complaint and sute the Cittizens by their counsell, *Markam* sergeant at the law, *Iohn Carpenter* late common Clarke of the Citty, and other, learnedly aunswered, offering to proue that the said place of saint Martin had no such immunity or Liberty, as was pretended: namely *Carpenter* offered to loose his liuelode, if that Church had more immunitie then the least church in London: notwithstanding, after long debating of this controuersie, by the kinges commaundement, and assent of his Councell in the stered Chamber, the Chauncelor and Treasurer sent a writ vnto the shiriffes of London, charging them to bring the saide fise persons, with the cause of their taking, and withholding, afore the king in his Chauncerie, on the Vigill of All-hallowes. On which daye the saide shiriffes with the Recorder and Counsell of the Citty, brought and deliuered them accordingly, afore the saide Lordes, whereas the Chauncelor, after hee had declared the Kinges commaundement, sent them to saint Martins, there to abide freely, as in a place hauing franchises, whiles them liked, &c.

Thus much out of that Booke haue I noted, concerning the priuiledge of that place challenged in these daies, since the which time, to wit in the yeare 1457, the 36. of the said *Henry* the 6, an ordinance was made by the king and his counsel, concerning the said sanctuary men in saint Martins le ground, whereof the Articles are set down in the booke of K within the Chamber of the Guild hall, in the leafe 299.]

This Colledge was surrendered to king *Edward* the sixt. the 2. of his raigne, in the yeare of Christ, 1548. and the same

Argument
against priuiledge
challenged by
the Deane
of saint
Martins.

yeare the Colledge church being pulled downe, in the east part thereof a large Wine tauerne was builded, and withall downe to the west and throughout the whole precinct of that Colledge many other houses were builded, and highly prised, letten to straungers borne, and other such, as there claymed benefite of priuiledges, graunted to the Canons, seruing God day and night (for so be the wordes in the Charter of *W. Conqueror*) which may hardly be wrested to artificers, buyers and sellars, otherwise then is mentioned in the 21. of saint *Mathewes* Mathew 21. Gospel.

Lower down on the west side of S. Martins lane, in the parish of S. *Anne* almost by Aldersgate, is one great house, commonlie called Northumberland house: it belonged to *H. Percy*. *K. H.* the 4. in the 7. of his raign, gaue this house with the tenements therevnto appertayning to *Queene Iane* his wife, and then it was called her Wardrope, it is now a Printing house.

Without Aldersgate, on the east side of Aldersgate street, is the Cookes hall: which Cooks (or Pastelars) were admitted Cookes Hall. to be a Company, and to haue a Maister & Wardens in the 22. of *E.* the 4. From thence along vnto Houndsditch or Barbican streete, bee many faire houses. On the west side also be the like faire buildings till ye come to Long lane, and so to Goswel streete.

In Briten street, which tooke that name of the Dukes of Briton streete. Briton lodging there, is one proper parish church of S. Buttolph, Parish church of S. Buttolph. in which church was sometime a Brotherhood of S. *Fabian* & *Sebastian*, founded in the yeare 1377, the 51. of *E.* the 3. and confirmed by *H.* the 4. in the 6. of his raign. Then *H.* the 6. in the 24. of his raign, to the honour of the Trinitie, gaue licence to Dame *Ioan Astley*, sometime his Nurse, to *R. Carwod* and *T. Smith* to founde the same a fraternity, perpetually to haue a M. and 2. Custos with brethren & sisters, &c. This brotherhood was indowed with landes, more then 30. pound by the yeare, and was suppressed by *E.* the 6. There lie buried, *John de Bath*, Weuar, 1390. *Philip at Vine*, Capper, 1396. *Benet Gerard*, Brewer, 1403. *Thomas Bilsington* founded a Chauntric there, and gaue to that Church a house, called the Helmet vpon Cornhill. *John Bradmore* Chirurgion, |

Page 312

Margaret & Katheren his wiues, 1411. *John Michaell* seriant at Armes, 1415. *Allen Bret*, Carpenter, 1425. *Robert Malton* 1426. *John Trigilion*, Brewer, 1417. *John Mason*, Brewer, 1431. *Rob. Carwod*, Clarke of the Pipe in the kings Exchequer, 1466. *Ri. Emnessey*, *John Walpole*, *I. Hartshorne* Esquier, seruant to the king, 1400. And other of that family great benefactors to that church. *W. Marrow*, Grocer, Mayor (1455.) & *Katheren* his wife, were buried there, about 1468. The Lady *Anne Packinton* widow, late wife to *Io. Packinton* knight, Chirographer of the court of the common pleas: shee founded Almes houses neare vnto the white Fryers church in Fleetstreet, the Clothworkers in London haue ouersight thereof. And thus an end of this ward, which hath an Alderman, his Deputie, common Counsellers fise, Constables eight, Scauengers nine, for the Wardmote inquest 14. and a Beedle. It is taxed to the fifteen in London, seuen pound, and in the Exchequer, 6. l. 19. s.

Faringdon Ward

Infra or within

Faringdon ward within.

Faringdon extra, and Faringdon infra, all one ward, and then diuided into twain, by parliament. Faringdon ward took that name of W. Farindon.

ON the south side of Aldersgate warde lyeth Faringdon ward, called *infra* or within, for a difference from an other ward of that name, which lyeth without the wals of the citie, and is therefore called *Farindon extra*. These two wardes of old time were but one, and had also but one Alderman, til the 17. of *Richard* the 2, at which time the said ward for the greatnes therof, was diuided into twain, & by Parliament ordered to haue 2. Aldermen, & so it continueth til this day. The whole great ward of Farindon, both *infra* and *extra*, tooke name of *W. Farendon*, Goldsmith, Alderman of that ward, and one of the shiriffes of London: in the yeare 1281. the 9. of *Ed.* the first, he purchased the Aldermanry of this ward, as by the abstract of deedes which I haue read thereof may appeare.

Thomas de Arde(r)ne, sonne and heyre to Sir *Ralph Arderne* knight, granted to *Ralph le Feure* Cittizen of London, one of the | shiriffes in the yeare 1277. all the Aldermanry with the

Page 313

appurtenances within the Cittie of London, and the suburbs of the same between Ludgate and Newgate, and also without the same gates: which Aldermanry, *Anketinus de Auerne* held during his life, by the graunt of the said *Thomas de Ardena*, to haue and to hold to the said *Ralph* and to his heyres, freely without all chalenge, yeelding therefore yearly to the said *Thomas* and his heyres, one cloue or slip of Gilliflowers, at the feast of Easter, for all secular seruice and customes, with warrantie vnto the said *Ralph le Feure*, and his heyres, against all people Christians and Jewes, in consideration of twenty marks, which the said *Ralph le Feure* did giue before hand, in name of a Gersum or fine, to the said *Thomas*, &c. dated the fift of *Edward* the first, witnes *G. de Rokesley* maior, *R. Arras* one of the shiriffes, *H. Wales*, *P. le Taylor*, *T. de Basing*, *I. Horne*, *N. Blaekthorn*, Aldermen of London. After this *Iohn le Feure*, son and heire to the saide *Raph le Feure*, granted to *William Farendon*, Cittizen and Goldsmith of London, & to his heires the said Aldermanry, with the appurtenances for the seruice thervnto belonging, in the seuenth of *Edward* the first, in the yeare of Christ, 1279. This Aldermanry descended to *Nieholas Farendon* son to the said *William* and to his heyres, which *Nicholas Farendon*, also a Goldsmith, was foure times Mayor, & liued many yeares after: for I haue read diuers deedes wherevnto he was a witnes dated the yeare 1360. He made his Testament, 1361. which was 53. yeares after his first being Mayor, and was buried in S. Peters church in Cheape. So this ward continued vnder the gouernment of *William Faringdon* the father, and *Nieholas* his son, by the space of 82. yeares, and retaineth their name vntil this present day.

Sir Raph Arderic knight, Alderman of that ward now called Faringdon, in the reign of H. the third. Anketinus de Auerne, Alderman. Ralph le Feure, Alderman.

Iohn le Feure, Alderman. W. Faringdon, Alderman and one of the shiriffes of London.

Nicholas Farendon, Alderman & mayor.

Nicholas Farendon liued 53 years after he had been once Mayor.

This ward of Faringdon within the walles, is bounded thus: Beginning in the East, at the great Crosse in west Cheape, from whence it runneth West. On the north side from the parish church of S. Peter, which is at the Southwest corner of Wood street, vnto Guthuruns lane, and down that lane, to Hugon lane on the East side, and to Kery lane on the west.

Then again into Cheape, and to Foster lane, and down that Lane on the east side, to the north side of saint Fausters church, | and on the West, till ouer against the Southwest corner

of the saide Church, from whence downe Fauster lane, and Noble street, is all of Aldersgate streete ward, till yee come to the stone wall, in the West side of Noble streete, as is afore shewed. Which sayde Wall downe to Neuils Inne, or Windsor house, and downe Monkes well streete, on that west side, then by London wall to Criplegate, and the west side of that same gate, is all of Faringdon Ward.

Then backe againe into Cheape, and from Fauster Lane end, to S. Martins lane end, and from thence through saint Nicholas shambles, by Penticost Lane, and Butchers alley, and by stinking lane through Newgate market to Newgate. All which is the North side of Faringdon warde.

On the south from against the saide great Crosse in Cheape West to Fridayes streete, and downe that streete on the East side, till ouer against the North East corner of saint Mathewes Church: and on the west side, till the south corner of the saide Church.

Then againe along Cheape to the old Exchange, and downe that lane (on the East side) to the parrish church of Saint Augustine, which church and one house next adioyning in Watheling streete bee of this warde, and on the west side of this lane, to the east arch or gate by saint Augustines church, which entereth the south churchyard of saint Paules, which arch or gate was builded by *Nicholas Faringdon* about the yere 1361. & within that gate on the said north side, to the gate that entereth the North churchyard, and all the North Churchyearde, is of this Faringdon Warde.

Then againe into Cheape, and from the North end of the olde Exchaunge, West by the North gate of Powles churchyearde, vp Pater Noster Row, by the two lanes out of Powles church, and to a signe of the Goldyng Lyon, which is some twelue houses short of Aue Mary lane: the west side of which Lane is of this Warde.

Then at the south end of Aue Mary lane, is Creede Lane, the west side whereof is also of this ward.

Now betwixt the south ende of Aue Mary Lane, and the north end of Creede lane, is the comming out of Paules churchyard on the East, and the high streete called Bowier row to Ludgate, on the west, which way to Ludgate is of this ward.

On the North side whereof is saint *Martins* Church. And on the South side a turning into the Blacke Friers.

Now to turne vp againe to the North ende of *Aue Mary* lane, there is a short lane which runneth West some small distaunce, and is there closed vp with a gate into a great house: and this is called *Amen* lane.

Amen lane.

Then on the north side of *Pater noster Row*, beginning at the Conduit ouer against the olde Exchange Lane ende, and going west by saint *Michaels* Church. At the west end of which Church is a small passage through towardses the North. And beyond this Church some small distance, is another passage, which is called Paniar Alley, and commeth out against Saint *Martins* lane ende.

Panier Alley.

Then further west in *Pater Noster Row*, is *Iuie* lane, which runneth North to the West end of Saint *Nicholas* Shambles. And then west *Pater noster Rowe*, till ouer against the golden Lion, where the ward endeth for that streete.

Iuie lane.

Then about some dozen houses (which is of *Bainards Castell Warde*) to *Warwicke* lane end: which *Warwicke* Lane stretcheth north to the high street of *Newgate* Market. And the west side of *Warwicke* lane is of this *Faringdon* ward. For the East side of *Warwicke* lane, of *Aue Marie* lane, and of *Creede* lane, with the West end of *Pater Noster Row*, are all of *Baynardes Castell* warde.

Yet to begin againe at the saide Conduit by the old Exchange, on the North side thereof is a large street that runneth vp to *Newgate*, as is aforesaid. The first part or south side whercof, from the Conduit to the *Shambles*, is called *Bladder* street. Then on the backside of the *shambles* be diuers slaughter houses and such like, pertaining to the *shambles*, & this is called *Mount Godard* street. Then the whole street on both sides vp to *Newgate*, is of this warde, and thus it is wholly bounded.

Bladder Street.

Mountgodard streete.

Monuments in this warde be these. First the great *Crosse* in | *West Cheape* streete, but in the warde of *Faringdon*, the which *Crosse* was first erected in that place by *Edward* the first, as before is shewed in *west Cheape* streete.

Page 316

At the Southwest corner of *Woodstreet*, is the parish church

Parish church
of S. Peter in
Chepe.

of S. *Peter* the Apostle, by the said Crosse, a proper Church lately new builded. *John Sha*, Goldsmith, Maior, deceased 1503. appointed by his Testament, the said church and steeple to be newly builded of his goods, with a flat rooffe. Notwithstanding *Tho. Wood*, Goldsmith, one of the Shiriffes, 1491. is accounted principall benefactor: because the rooffe of the midle Ile is supported by Images of Woodmen. I find to haue beene buried in this Church, *Nicholas Farendon*, Maior, *Richard Hadley*, Grocer, 1592. *John Palmer*, fishmonger, 1500. *William Rus*, Goldsmith, Shiriffe 1429. *T. Atkins*, Esquire, 1400. *Iohn Butler*, Shiriffe, 1420. *Henrie Warley*, Alderman, 1524. Sir *Iohn Monday*, Goldsmith, Maior, deceased 1537. *Augustine Hinde* Clothworker, one of the Shiriffes in the yeare 1550 (whose monument doth yet remaine, the others be gone) sir *Alexander Auenon*, Maior, 1570.

Long shop or
shead by the
Crosse in
Cheape.

The long shoppe or shed incroching on the high street before this Church wall, was licenced to be made in the yeare 1401, yeelding to the Chamber of London 30. shillings foure pence yearely for the time, but since 13 shillings foure pence. Also the same shop was letten by the Parish for three pound at the most many yeres since.

Guthurons
lane.

Then is Guthurons lane, so called of *Guthurun* sometime owner thereof: the inhabitants of this lane of old time were Goldbeaters, as doth appeare by records in the Exchequer. For the Easterling money was appoynted to be made of fine siluer, such as men made into foyle, and was commonly called siluer of *Guthurons* lane, &c. The Imbroderers hall is in this lane. *Iohn Throwstone* Embroderer, then Goldsmith, shiriffe, deceased 1519. gaue 40. pound towards the purchase of this hall. Hugon lane on the East side, and Kery lane (called of one *Kery*) on the West.

Imbrotherers
hall.

Hugon lane.
Kery lane.

Sadlers hall.
Fauster lane.
Parish church
of S. Fauster.

Then in the high streete on the same north side is the Sadlers hall. And then Fauster lane (so called of Saint *Fausters*, a fayre Church, lately new builded). *Henric Coote*, Goldsmith, one of the Shiriffes, deceased 1509. builded saint *Dunstons* chappell there, | *Iohn Throwstone* one of the shiriffes, gaue to the building thereof one hundred pound by his Testament. *Iohn Browne* Sergeant Painter, Alderman, deceased 1532. was a great benefactor, and was there buried. *William*

Trist, Selerar to the king, 1425. *John Standelfe* Goldsmiths, lie buried there. *Richard Galder*, 1544. *Agnes* wife to *William Milborne* Chamberlane of London, 1500. &c.

Then downe Fauster lane, and Noble streete both of Ealdersgate street ward, till ye come to the stone wall which incloseth a Garden plot before the wal of the City, on the west side of Noble streete, and is of this Faringdon ward. This Garden plot contayning 95. Elles in length, 9. Elles and a halfe in bredth, was by *Adam de Burie*, Maior, the Aldermen, and Citizens of London letten to *John de Neuell*, Lord of Raby, *Radulph* and *Thomas* his sonnes for 60. yeares, paying 6. s. 8. d. the yeare: Dated the 48. of *Edward* the third, hauing in a seale pendant, on the one side, the figure of a walled Cittie, and of *S. Paul*, a sword in his right hand, and in the left a banner, 3. Leopards, about that Seale, on the same side written, *Sigillum Baronum Londoniarum*. On the other side the like figure of a Citie, a Bishop sitting on an Arch, the inscription, *Me : que : te : peperit : ne : Cesses : Thoma : tueri :* Thus much for the Barons of London, their common seale at that time. At the north end of this garden plot, is one great house builded of stone and timber, now called the Lord Windsors house, of old time belonging to the *Neuels*, as in the 19. of *Richard* the 2. it was found by inquisition of a Iurie, that *Elizabeth Neuell* died, seased of a great Messuage in the Parish of saint *Olane* in Monks well street in London, holden of the king in free burgage, which she held of the gift of *John Neuell* of Raby, her husband, and that *John Latimer* was next sonne and heyre to the said *Elizabeth*. In this west side is the Barbar Chirurgions hall. This companie was incorporated by meanes of *Thomas Morestede* Esquire, one of the shiriffes of London, 1436. Chirurgion to the Kinges of England, *Henrie* the 4. 5. and 6. He deceased 1450. Then *Iaques Fries* Phisition to *Edward* the 4. and *William Hobbs* Phisition and Chirurgion for the same kings bodie, continuing the sute the full time of 20 yeares. *Ed.* the 4. in the 2. of his raigne, and *Richard* duke of Glocester became founders of the same corporation in the name¹ of *S. Cosme* and *Damiane*. The

Barons of London, their seale.

Seale.

Monkeswell streete.

Barbar Chirurgians hall.

Page 318

¹ name] 1633; parish 1603

first Assemb⟨ly⟩ of that craft, was *Roger Strippe*, *W. Hobbs*, *T. Goddard*, & *Richard Kent*, since the which time they builded their hall in that street, &c.

Hermitage of
S. James in the
Wall.

At the north corner of this streete, on the same side, was some time an Hermitage, or Chappell of saint *James*, called in the wal, neare Crepplegate: it belonged to the Abbey and Couent of Garadon, as appeareth by a Recorde, the 27. of *Edward* the first: And also the 16. of *Edward* the third, *William de Lions* was Hermet there, and the Abbot and Couen⟨t⟩ of Geredon found two Chaplaines, Cestercian Monks of their house: in this Hermitage one of them, for *Aymor de Valence* Earle of Pembroke, and *Mary de Saint Paule*, his Countesse.

Of these Monkes, and of a Well pertaining to them, the street tooke that name, and is called Monks-well streete. This Hermitage with the appurtenances, was in the raigin of *Edward* the sixt purchased from the said king, by *William Lambe* one of the Gentlemen of the kinges Chappell, Citizen and clothworker of London: he deceased in the yeare 1577. and then gaue it to the Cloathworkers of London, with other tenements, to the value of fiftie pound the yeare, to the intent they shall hire a Minister to say diuine seruice there, &c.

Pentecost lane.

Againe to the high streete of Cheape, from Fauster lane ende to S. *Martins*, and by that lane to the shambles or flesh market, on the North side whereof is Pentecost lane, containing diuerse slaughter houses for the Butchers.

Parish church
of S. Nicholas.

Then was there of old time a proper parish church of saint *Nicholas*, wherof the said flesh market tooke the name, & was called S. *Nicholas* shambles. This Church with the tenements and ornaments, was by *Henric* the eight giuen to the Maior and commualtie of the Citie, towards the maintenance of the new parish Church, then to be erected in the late dissolued church of the Gray Friers: so was this church dissolued and pulled downe. In place wherof, & of the churchyard, many fayre houses are now builded in a Court with a Wel, in the middest whereof the church stooode.

Stinking lane
or Chick lane.
Gray Friers
Church.

Then is stinking lane, so called, or Chicke lane at the East end of the Gray Friers church, and there is the Butchers hall. |

Page 319

In the third of *Richard* the second, motion was made that

no Butcher should kil no flesh within London, but at Knightsbridge, or such like distance of place from the wals of the citie.

Then the late dissolued Church of the Gray Friers: the originall whereof was this.

The first of this order of Friers in England, nine in number, arriued at Douer: fve of them remained at Canterburie, the other 4. came to London, were lodgcd at the preaching Friers in Oldborne, for the space of 15 dayes, and then they hyred an house in Cornhill of *John Trauars*, one of the shiriffes of London. They builded there litle cels wherein they inhabited, but shortly after the deuotion of citizens towardses them, and the number of the Fryers so increased, that they were by the Citizens remoued to a place in *S. Nicholas* shambles: which *John Erwin* Mercer appropriated vnto the Comminaltie, to the vse of the said Friers, and himselfe became a lay brother amongst them: about the yeare 1225. *William Ioyner* builded their Quire, *Henry Walles* the body of the church, *Walter Potter* Alderman the Chapter house, *Gregorie Rokesley* their Dorter, *Bartholomew* of the Castle made the refectorie, *Peter de Heliland* made the infirmitorie, *Benis Bond* king of Heraulds made the studie, &c.

Margaret Queene, second wife to *Edward* the first, began the quire of their new church, in the yere 1306. to the building whereof, in her life time she gaue 2,000. markes, and 100. marks by her testament. *John Britaine*, Earle of Richmond, builded the bodie of the church to the charges of three hundred pound, and gaue many rich Iewels and Ornaments to be vsed in the same. *Marie* Countesse of Pembroke, seuentie pound. *Gilbert de Clare*, Earle of Gloucester, bestowed 20. great beams out of his forrest of Tunbridge, and 20. pound starlings, Lady *Helianor le Spencer*, Lady *Elizabeth de Burgh*, sister to *Gilbert de Clare*, gaue sums of money, and so did diuers Citizens, as *Arnald de Tolinea*, 100. pounce, *Robert Baron Lisle*, who became a fryer there, 300. pound, *Bartholomew de Almaine* fiftie pound. Also *Philippe* Queene, wife to *Edward* the third, gave 62. pound, *Isabell* Queene, mother to *Edward* the thirde, gaue threescore and ten pound. And so the worke was done within the space of 21. | yeares, 1337. This Church thus furnished with windowes made at the charges of diuerse

New church
of the Gray
Friers.

persons, the Ladie *Margaret Segrane*, Countesse of Norffolke bare the charges of making the stalles in the Quire, to the value of three hundred and fiftie markes, about the yeare 1380. *Richard Whittington* in the yeare 1429. founded the Librarie, which was in length one hundred twentie nine foote, and in breadth thirtie one: all seeled with Wainscot, hauing twentie eight desks, and eight double setles of Wainscot. Which in the next yeare following was altogether finished in building, and within three yeares after, furnished with Bookes, to the charges of fise hundred fiftie sixe pound, ten shillings, whereof *Richard Whittington* bare foure hundred pound, the rest was borne by Doctor *Thomas Winchelsey*, a Frier there: and for the writing out of *D. Nicholas de Lira* his works in two volumes, to be chained there, one hundred markes, &c. The seeling of the Quire at diuers mens charges, two hundred marks, and the painting at fiftie markes: their Conduit head and water course giuen them by *William Tailer*, Tayler to *Henrie* the third, &c.

Library of the
Gray Friars.

Length and
breadth of
Gray Friars
Church.

This whole church containeth in length three hundred foote, of the feete of *S. Paule*: in breadth, eightie nine foot, and in height from the ground to the roofe, 64. foote, and two inches, &c. It was consecrated 1325. and at the generall suppression, was valued at thirtie two pound, ninteene shillings, surrendred the twelfth of Nouember, 1538. the 30. of *Henrie* the eight, the ornaments and goods being taken to the kings vse: the church was shut vp for a time, and vsed as a Store house of goods, taken prises from the French: but in the yeare 1546. on the third of Januarie, was againe set open. On the which day preached at Pauls crosse the Bishop of Rochester, where he declared the kings gift thereof to the citie, for the releeuing of the poore.

Gray Friars
Church made
a parrish
Church.

Which gift was by Pattents¹ (of) *S. Bartholomewes* Spittle in Smithfield, lately valued at three hundred fise pound sixe shillings seuen pence, and surrendred to the king: of the sayd church of the Gray Friars, and of two parish churches, the one of Saint *Nicholas* in the Shambles, and the other of *S. Ewines* in Newgate market, which were to be made one Parrish church in the sayd | Fryers church, & in lands he

Page 321

¹ Pattents] 1603; Pattents. 1633

gaue for maintenance for the said church, with diuine seruice, reparations, &c. 500. markes by yere for euer.

The thirteenth of January, the 38. of *Henry* the eight, an agreement was made betwixt the King and the Mayor and communalty of *London*: dated the 27. of December: by which the said gift of the gray Fryers church, with al the Edifices & ground, the Fratrie, the Library, the Dortar, & Chapter-house, the great Cloystry and the lesser: tenements, gardens, and vacant grounds, Lead, Stone, Iron, &c., the Hospitall of *S. Bartholomew* in west smithfield, the church of the same, the lead, belles, & ornaments of the same Hospital, with al the Messuages, tenements, & appurtenances, the parishes of *S. Nicholas*, and of *S. Erwin*, and so much of *S. Pulchers* parish as is within Newgate, were made one Parish church in the Gray Fryers church, and called Christes church founded by *Henry* the 8.

The Maior & communalty of London Parsons of Christ Church; the Vicar to be at their appointment.

The Vickar of Christs church was to haue 26. pound, 13. s. 4. d. the yeaere. The Vicar of *S. Bartholomew* 13. pound 6. s. 8. d. The Visiter of Newgate (being a Priest) ten pound. And other 5. Priests in Christs church, all to be helping in diuine seruice, ministring the Sacraments, and Sacramentals, the 5. Priests to haue 8 pound the peece. Two Clarkes, 6. pound each. A Sexton 4. pound. Moreouer, he gaue them the Hospitall of *Bethelam*: with the lauer of Brasse in the cloyster, by esteemation 18. foote in length, and two foote and a halfe in depth, and the water course of lead to the sayd Fryer house belonging, contayning by esteemation in length 18. Acres.

In the yeaere 1552. began the reparing of the Gray Fryers house, for the poore fatherlesse children. And in the month of Nouember, the children were taken into the same to the number of almost foure hundreth. On Christmas day in the afternoone, while the Lord Mayor and Aldermen rode to Powles, and children of Christs Hospitall stood, from saint *Lawrence* lane end in Cheape, towards Powles, all in one liuery of russet cotten, 340. in number. And at Easter next, they were in blew at the spittle, and so haue continued cuer since.

Christs Hospitall.

The defaced Monuments in this church were these. First in the Quire, of the Lady *Margaret*, daughter to *Phillip* King of | *France*, and wife to *Edward* the first, foundresse of this new

Monuments in Christs Church. Page 322

Foure Queens
buried in this
church.

church, 1317. Of *Isabel* Queene, wife to *Edward* the second, daughter to *Phillip* King of France, 1358. *Iohan* of the Tower, Queene of *Scots*, wife to *David Bruse*, daughter to *Edward* the second, dyed in *Hartford* Castle, and was buried by *Isabel* her mother, 1362. *William Fitzwaren*, Baron, and *Isabel* his wife, sometime queene of Man. *Isabel* daughter to *Edward* the third, wedded to the Lord *Coucy*¹ of *France*, after created Earle of *Bedford*. *Elianor* wife to *Fohn* Duke of Britaine. *Bcatrux* Dutchesse of Britaine, daughter to *Henry* the third. Sir *Robert Lisle* Baron, the Lady *Lisle*, and *Margaret de Riwers*, Countesse of *Deuon*, all vnder one stone. *Roger Mortimer* Earle of *March*, beheaded 1329. *Patar* Bishop of *Carbon* in *Hungary*, 1331. *Gregory Rocksley* Mayor, 1282. Sir *John Deuerux* knight. 1385. *John Hastings*, Earle of *Pembrooke*, 1389. *Margaret* daughter to *Thomas Brotharton*, Earle Marshall, she was Dutchesse of *Norfolke*, and Countesse Marshall and Lady *Segraue*, 1389. *Richard Hauering* knight, 1388. *Robert Trisilian* knight, (Chief) Iustice, 1388. *Geffrey Lucy*, sonne to *Geffrey Lucy*. *John Aubry*, sonne to *John* Mayor of *Norwich*, 1368. *John Philpot* knight, Mayor of *London*, and the Lady *Iane Samford* his wife, 1384. *John* Duke of *Burbon* and *Angue*, Earle of *Claremond*, Mounpouncier, and Baron *Beaugeu*, who was taken prisoner at *Agencourt*, kept prisoner 18 yeares, & deceased 1433. *Robert Chalons* knight, 1439. *John Chalons*. *Margaret* daughter to sir *John Philpot*, first married to *T. Santlor* Esquire, and after to *John Neyband* Esquier. Sir *Nicholas Brembar* Mayor of *London*, buried 1386. *Elizabeth Neucl* wife to *John*, sonne and heyre to *Raph* Earle of *Westmerland*, and mother to *Raph* Earle of *Westmerland*, and daughter to *Thomas Holland* Earle of *Kent*, 1423. *Edward Burnell* sonne to the Lord *Burncl*. In *Alhallowes* chappell. *Iamcs Fines* Lord *Say*. 1450. and *Helcnor* his wife 1452. *John Smith* Bishop of *Landafe*, 1478. *John* Baron *Hilton* : *John* Baron *Clinton*. *Richard Hastings* knight, Lord of *Willowby* and *Welles*, *Thomas Burdct* Esquier beheaded. 1477. *Robert Lile* sonne and heyre to the Lord *Lisle*. In our Lady chappel, *John Gisors* of *London* knight. | *Humfrey*

Stafford Esquier, of Worstershire 1486. *Robert Bartram* Baron of Bothell. *Raph Barons*, knight. *William Apleton* knight. *Reynold de Cambrey* knight. *Thomas Bewmond*, sonne and heyre to *Henry Lord Bewmond*. *John Butler* knight. *Adam de Howton* knight, 1417. *Bartholomew Caster* knight, of London. *Reinfride Arundele* knight, 1460. *Thomas Couil* Esquier, 1422. In the Postles chappell, *Walter Blunt* knight of the Garter, and Lord *Mountioy*, Treasurer of England, sonne & heyre to *T. Blunt* knight, Treasurer of Normandy, 1474. *E. Blunt* Lord *Mountioy*, 1475. *Alice Blunt*, (Lady) *Mountioy*, sometime wife to *Wil. Brown* Mayor of London and daughter to *H. Kebel* Maior 1521. *Anne Blunt* daughter to *I. Blunt* knight, L. *Mountioy*, 1480. Sir *Allen Cheinie* knight, and sir *T. Greene* knight. *William Blunt* Esquier, sonne and heyre to *Walter Blunt* Captayne of *Gwynes* 1492. *Elizabeth Blunt* wife to *Robert Curson* knight, 1494. *Bartholomew Burwashe*, and *John Burwashe* his sonne. *John Blunt* Lord *Mountioy*, Captayne of *Gwins* and *Hams* 1485. *John Dinham* Baron, sometime Treasurer of England, knight of the Garter 1501. *Elianor* Dutchesse of Buckingham 1530. *John Blunt* knight 1531. *Rowl. Blunt* Esquier, 1509. *Robert Bradbury* 1489. *Nicholas Clifton* knight. *Francis Chape*. Two sonnes of *Allayne* Lord *Cheiney*, and *John* sonne and heyre to the same. Lord *Allaine Cheiney* knight. *John Robsart* knight of the Garter 1450. *Alleyne Cheinie* knight. *Thomas Malory* knight, 1470. *Thomas Yong* a Iustice of the Bench, 1476. *John Baldwin* fellowe of *Grayes* Inne, and common Sergeant of London, 1469. *Walter Wrotsley* knight, of Warwickshire, 1473. *Steuen Ienius*, Mayor 1523. *Thomas a Par*, and *John Wiltwater*, slaine at *Barnet*, 1471. *Nicholas Poynes* Esquier, 1512. *Robert Elkenton* knight, 1460. *John Water* (alias *Yorke*) Herault 1520. *John More* (alias *Nory*) King of Armes 1491. *George Hopton* knight, 1489. Between the quire and the Altar, *Raph Spiganel* knight, *John Moyle* Gent. of *Grayes* Inne, 1495. *William Huddy* knight, 1501. *Io. Cobham* a Baron of Kent, *Io. Mortain*, Knight, *Io. Deyneort* knight, *Io. Norbery* Esquier, high Treasurer of England, *Hen. Norbery* his sonne Esquier, *Io. Southlee* | Knight, *Page 324*
Tho. Sakuile, *Tho. Luey* knight, 1525. *Robert de la Rinar*, sonne to *Maurieus de la Rinar* Lord of *Tormerton*, 1457.

Io. Malmaynas Esquier, and *Tho. Malmaynas* knight, *Hugh Acton Taylor*, 1530. *Nicholas Malmaines*, *Hugh Parsal* knight 1490. *Alexander Kirketon* knight, &c. In the body of the church, *William Paulet* Esquier of Summersetshire 1482. *Iohn Moyle* Gent. 1530. *Peter Champion* Esquier 1511. *Io. Hart* gentleman, 1449. *Alice La. Hungerford*, hanged at Tiborne for murdering her husband, 1523. *Edward Hall* gent. of Grayes Inne, 1470. *Ri. Churchyard* gent. fellow of Grayes Inne, 1498. *Iohn Bramre* gent. of Grayes Inne 1498. *Io. Mortimar* knight, beheaded 1423. *Henry Frowike* Alderman, *Renauld Frowike*, *Philip Pats*, 1518. *Wil. Porter* Sergeant at armes 1515. *Tho. Grantham* Gentleman, 1511. *Edmond Rotheley* gentleman, 1470. *Henry Roston* gentleman, of Grayes Inne, 1485. *Nicholas Montgomery* gentleman, sonne to *Io. Montgomery* of Northhamptonshire, 1485. *Sir Bartho. Enfield* knight, *sir Barnard S. Peter* knight, *sir Raph Sandwich* knight, Custos of London: *sir Andrew Sakeuile* knight, *Iohn Treszawall* gentleman and Taylor of London, 1520. All these and fieve times so many more haue bin buried there, whose Monuments are wholly defaced: for there were 9. Tombes of Alablaster and Marble, inuironed with strikes of Iron in the Quire, and one Tombe in the body of the Church, also coped with iron, all pulled downe, besides seuen-score graue stones of Marble, all sold for 50. pounds, or thereaboutes, by *sir Martin Bowes*, Goldsmith and Alderman of London. Of late time buried there, *Walter Hadden*, Doctor, &c. From this Church West to Newgate, is of this Warde.

Now for the South side of this warde, beginning againe at the crosse in Cheape, from thence to Fryday streete, and downe that streete, on the West side, till ouer against the Northwest corner of saint *Mattherwes* Church. And on the West side, to the South corner of the sayd Church, which is wholly in the Warde of Faringdon. This church hath these few Monuments. *Thomas Pole* Goldsmith, 1395. *Robert Iohnson* Goldsmith, Alderman. *Iohn Twiselton* Goldsmith, Alderman, 1525. *Raph Allen* Grocer, one of the Shiriffes, deceased 1546. | *Anthony Gamage* Ironmonger, one of the Shiriffes, deceased 1579. *Anthony Cage*. *Iohn Mabbe* Chamberlaine of London, &c. *Allen at Condit* and *Thomas Warlingworth* founded

Parish church
of S. Matthew
in Friday
street.

a chauntrie there. Sir *Nicholas Twiford* Goldsmith, Mayor, gaue to that church an house with the appurtenances, called the Griffon on the hope, in the same streete.

From this Fryday street, west to the old Exchange, Old change. a streete so called of the Kings Exchange there kept, which was for the receipt of *Bullion*, to be coyned. For *Henry* the 3. in the 6. yeare of his raigne, wrote to the *Scabines* and men of *Ipre*, that he and his counsell had giuen prohibition, that none, Englishmen or other, should make change of plate or other masse of siluer, but onely in his exchange at London, or at Canterbury. *Andrew Bukcrell* then had to Farme the Exchange of England, and was Mayor of London in the raigne of *Henry* the third. *John Somercote* had the keeping of the Kings Exchange ouer all England. In the eight of *Edward* the first, *Gregory Rockesly* was keeper of the sayd Exchange for the King. In the fift of *Ed.* the second *William Hausted* was keeper thereof. And in the 18. *Roger de Frowicke*, &c.

These receiued the old stamps, or coyning irons, from time to time, as the same were worne, and deliuered new to all the Mints in England, as more at large in another place I haue noted.

This street beginneth by west Cheape in the North, and runneth downe South to Knight-Riderstreet, that part thereof which is called Old Fishstreet: but the very housing and Office of the Exchange and Coynage, was about the midst thereof, South from the East gate that entreth Powles churchyard, and on the west side in Baynards Castle Warde.

On the East side of this lane, betwixt West cheape, and the church of *S. Augustine*, *Henry Walles*, Mayor (by license of *Ed.* the first) builded one row of houses, the profits rising of them to bee employed on London Bridge.

The parish church of *S. Augustine*, and one house next parish church of S. Augustine. adioyning in Watheling street, is of this Warde called *Faringdon*. This is a fayre church, and lately well repaired, wherein be monuments remaining of *H. Reade* Armorer, one of y^o Sheriffes, 1450, | *Robert Belcsdon* haberdasher, Mayor, 1491. Page 326
Sir — *Townley*, *William Derc* one of the Shiriffes, 1450. *Robert Rauen* haberdasher 1500. *Thomas Apleyard* Gentle-

man, 1515. *William Moncastre* Merchant Taylor, 1524. *William Holte* Merchant Taylor, 1544 &c.

Cathedral
Church of S.
Paule.

Then is the North churchyard of Powles, in the which standeth the Cathedrall church, first founded by *Ethelbart* King of Kent, about the yeare of Christ, 610. He gaue thereto lands as appeareth.

Aedelbertus Rex, Deo inspirante, pro animæ suæ remedio, dedit episcopo melito terram quæ appellatur Tillingeham ad monasteriū sui solatium scilicet¹, S. Pauli: et ego Rex Aethelbertus ita firmiter concedo tibi presuli melito potestatem eius habendi & possidendi ut in perpetuum in monasterii utilitate permaneat, &c. *Athelstan, Edgare, Ed. the Confessor*, and others also gaue lands therevnto. *Wil. Couqueror* gaue to the church of *S. Paule*, and to *Mauricius* then Bishop, and his successors, the Castle of Stortford, with the appurtenances, &c. He also confirmed the gifts of his predecessors, in these words: *Rex. Angl. Clamo quietas in perpetuum, 24. Hidas quas Rex Aethelbert dedit S. Paulo iuxta murum London. &c.* The Charter of King. *Wil. the Couqueror*, exemplified in the Tower, englished thus.

William by the grace of God, King of Englishmen, to all his welbeloued French and English people, greeting. Know ye, that I do giue vnto God & the church of S. Paule of London, & to the rector & seruitors of the same, in all their lands which the church hath, or shall haue, within borough & without, sack and sock, Thole & The(m), Infangthefe & Grithbriche, & all freeships by sea, & by land, on tide, and off tide, and all the rights that into them christendome byrad & more speake, & on buright hamcd, & on buright worke, afore all the Bishopricks in mine land: and ou each other mans land. For I will that the church in all things be as free as I would my soule to be in the day of iudgement: witnesses Osmound our Chancellor, Lanfrank the Archbishop of Canterbry, & T. Archbishop of York, Roger Earle of Shrewesbury, Alanc the county, Geffrey de Magna villa, and Raph Peverel. |

Page 327

In the yeare 1087. this church of *S. Paule* was brent with fire, & therewith the most part of the citie: which fire began

¹ scilicet] 1603 ; scilicet corr. 1633

at the entry of the west gate, and consumed the east gate. *Mauricius* then Bishop, began therefore the foundation of a new church of saint *Paule*, a work that men of that time iudged, would neuer haue bin finished, it was to them so wonderfull for length & breadth, & also the same was builded vpon arches (or vaults) of stone, for defence of fier, which was a maner of worke before that time vnknowne to the people of this nation, and then brought in by the French: & the stone was fetcht from Cane in Normandy.

Saint Paules church brent.
Foundation of the new Church of S. Paule builded.

stone brought from Cane in Normandy.

This *Mauricius* deceased in the yeare 1107. *Richard Beamor*¹ succeeded him in the Bishopricke, who did wonderfully increase the said church, purchasing of his owne cost the large strettes and lanes about it, wherin were wont to dwel many lay people, which ground he began to compasse about, with a strong wall of stone, & gates. King *H.* the first gaue to the said *Richard*, so much of the Mote (or wall) of the castle, on the Thames side to the South, as should be needfull to make the said wall of the church, & so much as should suffise to make a wal without the way on the north side, &c.

Wall about S. Paules church yard.

It should seeme that this *Richard* inclosed but two sides of the said church or Cemitory of S. *Paule*, to wit, the South and North side: for King *Edward* the second, in the tenth of his raigne, granted that the said churchyard should be inclosed with a wall where it wanted, for the murthers and robberies that were there committed. But the cittizens then claimed the East part of the church yarde to be the place of assembly to their folkemotes, and that the great steeple there scituate was to that vse, their common bell, which being there rung, al the inhabitants of the citie might heare and come together. They also claimed the west side, that they might there assemble themselues together, with the Lord of Baynards Castle, for view of their armour in defence of the citty. This matter was in the Tower of London referred to *Haruius de Stanton*, and his fellow Iustices *Itenerantes*, but I finde not the decision or iudgement of that controuersie.

The common bell in Paules churchyard rung, for the calling together of the Cittizens to their folkemotes.

¹ *Beamor* 1603, 1633; Beames: Stubbs' *Registrum*

True it is, that *Edward* the third, in the seuentene of his raigne, gaue commandement for the finishing of that wall, which was then performed, and to this day it continueth; although now on both the | sides (to wit, within and without) it be hidden with dwelling houses. *Richard Beamer* deceased in the yeare 1127. and his successors in processe of time performed the worke begun.

Page 328

Pauls steeple. The steeple of this church was builded and finished in the yeare 1222: the Crosse on the said steeple fell downe, and a new was set vp in the yeare 1314. The new worke of Powls (so called) at the East end aboute the Quire, was begun in the yeare 1251.

The new work
of powles in
the East.

Henry Lacy Earle of Lincolne, Constable of Chester, and Custos of England, in his time was a great benefactor to this work and was there buried, in the yeare 1310. Also *Raph Baldocke* Bishop of London, in his life time gaue 200. markes to the building of the sayd new worke: and left much by his Testament towards the finishing thereof, he deceased in the yeare 1313. and was buried in the Lady Chappell. Also the new worke of Powls, to wit, the crosse Iles, were begun to be new builded in the yeare 1256.

Pauls steeple
fiered by light-
ning.

The first of February, in the yere 1444. about two of the clock in the afternoone, the steeple of Powles was fiered by lightning, in the midst of the shaft or spire, both on the West side, and on the South, but by labour of many well disposed people the same to appearance quenched with Vinegar, so that all men withdrew themselues to their houses praying God: but betweene eight and nine of the clocke in the same night, the fire burst out againe, more feruently then before, and did much hurt to the Lead and Timber, till by the great labour of the Mayor and people that came thither, it was throughly quenched.

Pauls steeple
repaired.

This steeple was repayred in the yeare 1462. and the Weather-Cocke agayne erected: *Robert Godwin* winding it vp, the rope brake, and hee was destroyed on the Pinacles, and the Cocke was sore brused. But *Burchwood* (the Kinges Plomer) set it vp againe: since the which time, needing reparation, it was both taken downe and set vp, in the yeare 1553. At which time it was found to be of copper, gilt ouer,

Wethercocke
on Pauls
steeple.

& the length from the bill to the tail being 4. foot, & the breadth ouer the wings 3. foot and a halfe, it weighed 40. li. the crosse from the bole, to the Eagle (or cock) was fiftene foot, & 6. inches of asise: the length thereof ouerthwart, was 5. foote & 10. inches: and the compasse of the bole was 9. foot and 1. inch. |

The inner bodie of this Crosse was Oake, the next couer Page 329 was Lead, and the vttermost was of Copper, red vernished. The boale and Eagle or Cocke, were of Copper and gilt also. The height of the steeple was 520. foot, whereof the stone- Height of the steeple. worke is 260. foot, & the spire was likewise 260. foote: the length of the whole church is 240. taylers yardes, which make Length of Pauls church. 720. foote: the breadth thereof, is 130. foote: and the height of the bodie of that Church, is 150. foote. This Church hath a Bishop, a Deane, a Precentor, Chancellor, Treasurer, and Gouernors of this church. fise Archdeacons: to wit, of London, Midlesex, Essex, Colchester, and S. Albons: it hath Prebendaries thirtie, Canons twelue, Vickars Corall six, &c.

The Colledge of Pettie Canons there was founded by king Petty canons of Pauls. *Richard* the second, in honor of Queene *Anne* his wife, and of her progenitors, in the 17. of his reign. Their hall and lands was then giuen vnto them, as appeareth by the Pattent, maister *Robert Dokesworth* then being maister thereof. In the yeare 1408, the petty Canons then building their Colledge, the Maior and Comminaltie graunted them their water courses, and other easements.

There was also one great Cloyster on the north side of this Great Cloyster of Pauls. church inuironing a plot of ground, of old time called Pardon church yard, wherof *Thomas More*, deane of Pauls, was either the first builder, or a most especiall benefactor, and was buried there. About this Cloyster, was artificially and richly painted the dance of *Machabray*, or dance of death, commonly called the dance of *Pauls*: the like whereof was painted about Daunce of Pauls. *S. Innocents* cloyster at Paris in France: the meters or poesie of this dance were translated out of French into English by *Iohn Lidgate*, Monke of Bury, the picture of death leading all estates, at the dispence of *Ienken Carpenter*, in the raigne of *Henry* the sixt. In this Cloyster were buryed many persons, some of worship, and others of honour: The Monuments of

whome, in number and curious workmanship, passed all other that were in that Church.

Library of
pauls.

Ouer the East Quadrant of this Cloyster, was a fayre Librarie, builded at the costes and charges of *Waltar Sherington*, Chancellor of the Duchie of Lancaster, in the raigne of *Henrie* the 6. which hath beene well furnished with faire written bookes in Vellem: but few of them now do remaine there. In the midst | of this pardon churchyard, was also a faire Chappell, first founded by *Gilbert Becket*, Portgraue and principall magistrate of this Citie, in the raigne of king *Stephen*, who was there buried.

Page 330

Chapel in par-
don Church-
yard.

Thomas Moore Deane of Pauls before named, reedified or new builded this Chappell, and founded three Chaplains there, in the raigne of *Henry* the fift.

Chappell at
the North
dore of pauls.

In the yeare 1549. on the tenth of Aprill, the sayd Chappell, by commaundement of the Duke of Sommerset, was begun to bee pulled downe, with the whole Cloystrie, the daunce of Death, the Tombes and Monuments: so that nothing thereof was left but the bare plot of ground, which is since conuerted into a Garden, for the pettie Canons. There was also a Chappell at the North doore of *Pauls*, founded by the same *Waltar Sherrington*, by licence of *Henrie* the sixt, for two, three, or foure chaplaines, indowed with fortie pound by the yeare. This Chappell also was pulled downe in the raigne of *Edward* the sixt, and in place thereof a fayre house builded.

Holmes Col-
ledge.

There was furthermore, a fayre Chapple of the holy Ghost in *Pauls* church, on the north side: founded in the yeare 1400. by *Roger Holmes*, Chancellor and Prebendary of Pauls, for *Adam Berie* Alderman, Maior of London 1364, *Iohn Wingham* and others, for seuen Chaplains, and called *Holmes* colledge. Their common hall was in Pauls churchyard on the south side, neare vnto a Carpenters yard. This colledge was with others suppressed in the raigne of *Ed.* the sixt. Then vnder the Quire of Pauls is a large chappel, first dedicated to the name of Iesu, founded, or rather confirmed the 37. of *H.* the 6. as appeareth by his patent thereof, dated at *Crodowne* to this effect. *Many liege men, and Christian people hauing begun a fraternitie, and guild, to the honour of the most glorious name of Iesu Christ our sauour, in a place called*

Iesus Chapple.

the Crowdes of the cathedrall church of Pauls in London, which hath continued long time peaceably till now of late: whereupon they haue made request, and we haue taken vpon vs the name & charge of the foudnation, to the laud of Almighty God, the Father, the Sonne and the holy Ghost, and especially to the honour of Iesu, in whose honour the fraternitie was begun, &c.

The king ordained *William Say*, then Deane of Paules, to be the Rector, and *Richard Ford* (a remembrancer in the Exchequer) and *Henrie Bennis* (clearke of his priuie Seale) the Gardians of these brothers and sisters: they and their successors to haue a common seale: licence to purchase lands or tenements to the value of fortie pound by the yeare, &c. Page 321

This foundation was confirmed by *Henrie* the seuenth, the two and twentie of his reigne, to Doctor *Collet*, then Deane of Powles, Rector there, &c. And by *Henrie* the eight, the seuen and twentieth of his raigne, to *Richard Pace*, then Deane of Paules, &c.

At the West end of this Iesus Chappell, vnder the Quire of Paules, also was a parrish Church of Saint Faith, commonly called S. Faith vnder Pauls, which serued for the Stacioners and others dwelling in Paules Churchyard, *Pater noster row*, and the places neare adioyning. The said Chappell of Iesus being suppressed in the raigne of *Edward* the sixt: the Parishioners of saint Faiths church were remooued into the same, as to a place more sufficient for largenesse and light-somnesse, in the yeare 1551. and so it remaineth. parish Church of S. Faith.

Then was there on the north side of this churchyard, a large charnell house for the bones of the dead, and ouer it a chappell of an olde foundation, such as followeth. In the yeare 1282. the tenth of *Edward* the first, it was agreed, that *Henrie Walles Maior*, and the Citizens, for the cause of shops by them builded, without the wall of the churchyard, should assigne to God, and to the church of Saint Paule, ten markes of rent by the yeare for euer, towardses the new building of a chappell of the blessed virgin *Mary*, and also to assigne fiae marks of yearly rent to a chaplaine to celebrate there. Charnel house with a chappel.

Moreouer in the yeare 1430. the eight of *Henrie* the sixt, licence was granted to *Ianken Carpenter* (executor to *Richard Whittington*) to establish vpon the said charnell, a chaplaine,

to haue eight marks by the yeare: Then was also in this chappell two brotherhoods. *Robert Barton*, *Henrie Barton* Maior, and *Thomas Mirfin* Maior, all Skinners, were intombed with their Images of Alablaster ouer them, grated or coped about with Iron before the said Chappell, all which was pulled downe, | in the yeare 1549. The bones of the dead couched vp in a Charnill vnder the chappell, were conueyed from thence into Finsbery field (by report of him who paid for the carriage) amounting to more then one thousand cart loades, and there laid on a Morish ground in short space after raised, by soylage of the citie vpon them, to beare three milles. The Chappell and charnill were conuerted into dwelling houses, ware houses and sheades before them for Stacioners, in place of the Tombes.

Page 332

Reign Wolfe.

Powles school.

In the east parte of this Churchyard, standeth Powles schoole, lately new builded and endowed in the yeare 1512. by *John Collet* Doctor of Diuinity, and Deane of Powles, for 153. poore mens children to bee taught free in the same schoole, for which hee appointed a Maister, a Surmaister, or Vsher, and a Chaplain with large stipends for euer, committing the ouersight thereof to the Maisters, Wardens and Assistantes of the Mercers in London, because hee was sonne to *Henry Collet* Mercer, sometime Maior. Hee lefte to these Mercers, landes to the yearely value of one hundred and twenty pound or better.

Clochiard in
Poules church
yard.

Neare vnto this schoole, on the north side therof, was of old time a great and high Clochier, or bell house, foure square, builded of stone, and in the same a most strong frame of timber, with foure Belles, the greatest that I haue heard, these were called Iesus Belles, and belonged to Iesus Chappell, but I know not by whose gift: the same had a great spire of Timber couered with lead, with the Image of saint *Paule* on the toppe, but was pulled downe by Sir *Miles Partridge* knight, in the raigne of *Henry* the eight. The common speech then was, that hee did set an hundred pound vpon a cast at dice against it, and so wonne the said Clochiard and belles of the king: and then causing the bels to bee broken as they hung, the rest was pulled downe. This man was afterward executed on the Tower hill, for matters concerning the Duke of Sommerset, the fift of *Edward* the sixt.

In place of this Clochiarde, of olde times the common Bell of the Cittie was vsed to be rung for the assembly of the citizens to their Folke motes, as I haue before shewed.

Common bell
of the City.

About the middest of this Churchyard is a Pulpit Crosse of timber, mounted vpon steppes of stone, and couered with leade, in which are sermons preached by learned Diuines euery Sundaye in the forenoone. The very antiquity of which Crosse is to mee vnknowne: I reade, that in the yeare 1259. King *Henry* the third commaunded a generall assembly to bee made at this crosse, where hee in proper person commaunded the Mayor, that on the next day following, hee should cause to bee sworne before the Alderman, euery stripling of twelue yeares of age, or vpwarde, to bee true to the king and his heyres, kinges of England. Also in the yeare 1262. the same king caused to bee read at Pauls Crosse, a Bull obtayned from Pope *Vrban* the fourth, as an absolution for him, and for all that were sworne to maintaine the Articles made in Parliament at Oxford. Also in the yere 1299. the Deane of Powles accursed at Powles Crosse all those which had searched in the Church of Saint Martin in the felde, for an hoorde of gold, &c. This Pulpit crosse was by tempest of lightning and thunder defaced. *Thomas Kempe* Bishop of London new builded it, in forme as it now standeth.

Pulpit Crosse
in Powles
Churchyard.
Page 333

In the yeare 1561. the fourth of Iune, betwixt the houre of three and foure of the clocke in the afternoone, the greate spire of the steeple of Saint Paules church was fiered by lightning, which brake fourth (as it seemed) two or three yeardes beneath the foote of the Crosse, and from thence it brent downward the spire to the battlements, stone worke and Belles, so furiously, that within the space of foure houres, the same steeple with all the roofes of the church were consumed, to the great sorrow and perpetuall remembrance of the beholders. After this mischaunce, the Queenes Maiestic directed her letters to the Mayor, willing him to take order for speedy repaying of the same. And shee of her Gracious disposition, for the furtherance thereof, did presently giue and deliuer in golde 1000. markes, with a warrant for a thousand loades of Timber, to bee taken out of her woods, or elsewhere.

Pauls steeple
and church
brent.

Speedy repair-
ing of Pauls
Church.
The Queen's
gift.

Beneuolence.

The Cittizens also gaue first a great beneuolence, and after that three fifteenes to be speedily paid. The Cleargie of Englande likewise within the Prouince of Canterburie graunted the fortieth part of the value of their benefices, charged with first fruites, | the thirtieth part of such as were not so charged, but the Cleargie of London Dioces graunted the thirtieth parte of all that paide first fruites, and the twentieth parte of such as had paide theyr fruites.

Page 334

Sixe Cittizens of London, and two Petie Canons of Powles church, had charge to further and ouersee the worke, wherein such expedition was vsed, that within one Moneth next following the burning thereof, the church was couered with boords & lead, in manner of a false rooffe against the weather, and before the ende of the said year, all the saide Iles of the church were framed out of new timber, couered with lead, and fully finished. The same year also the great roofes of the west and east endes were framed out of great timber in Yorkshire, brought thence to London by sea, and set vp, and couered with lead, the north and south endes were framed of timber, and couered with leade before Aprill, 1566. Concerning the steeple, diuers models were deuised and made, but little else was done, through whose default God knoweth: it was said that the money, appointed for new building of the steeple, was collected.

Monumentes
in Powles
church.

Monumentes in this church be these, First as I reade, of *Erkenwalde* Bishoppe of London buried in the olde Church, aboute the yeare of Christ, seuen hundred, whose body was translated into the new worke, in the yeare 1140. being richly shrined aboue the Quire behind the high Alter.

Sebba or *Seba* king of the East Saxons, first buried in the olde Church, since remoued into the new, and laide in a coffin of stone¹, on the north side without the Quire, *Etheldred* king of the West Saxons was likewise buried and remoued. *William Norman*, Bishop of London in the raignes of *Edward* the Confessor and of *William* the conqueror, deceased 1070. and is new buried in the body of the church with an Epitaph, as in my summary I haue shewed, *Eustachius de Faucon-*

¹ stone] or gray marble *add.* 1633

bridge Bishoppe of London, 1228. buried in the south Ile about the Quire. *Martin Pateshull* Deane of Powles, 1239. *W. Hanarhul* Canon, the kings Treasurer, *Hugh Pateshull* 1240. *Roger Nigar* Bishoppe of London, 1241. buried in the North side the quier. *Fulco Basset* Bishop of London, 1259. and his Brother *Philip Basset* knight | 1261. *Henry Wingham* Page 335 Bishop of London buried in the south Ile about the Quire, 1262. *Geffrey de Acra* Chaplen, in the Chapple of saint Iames vnder the roode at North dore, 1264. *Alexander de Swarford* 1273. *John Grantham*, 1273. *John Braynford*, & *Richard Vnframuile*, 1275. *Roger de Lale* Archdeacon of Essex, 1280. *Ralph Donion* Canon 1382. *Godfrey S. Donstan*, 1274. *Fulke Louell*, 1298. *William Harworth*, Clarke, 1302. *Reginald Brandon* in the new Lady Chappell, 1305. *Richard Newporte* Archdeacon of Middlesex, 1309. *Henry Lacie*, Earle of Lincoln, in the new worke of Powles, betwixt the Lady Chappell and Saint Dunstons chappell, where a fayre monument was rayed for him, with his picture in armour, crosse legged, as one professed for defence of the holy land against the Infidels, 1310. his monument is fowly defaced. *Ralph Baldock* Bishoppe of London, 1313. in the saide Lady Chappell, whereof he was founder.

Cause of monuments of the dead crosse legged.

Some haue noted that in digging the foundation of this new worke, namely of a chappell on the south side of Powles church, there were found more then an hundred scalpes of Oxen or Kine, in the yeare one thousand three hundred and sixteene, which thing (say they) confirmed greatly the opinion of those which haue reported that of olde time there had beene a Temple of *Iupiter*, and that there was dayly sacrifice of beastes.

W. Paston. Chapple on the south Ile of Powles, builded. Scalps of oxen found in digging the foundation.

Othersome both wise and learned haue thought the Buckes head, borne before the procession of Paules on Saint *Pauls* day, to signifie the like. But true it is I haue read an ancient deede to this effect.

A Bucks head borne before the procession at powles.

Sir *William Baud* knight, the third of *Edward* the first, in the yeare 1274, on Candlemas day granted to *Harry de Borham*, Deane of Powles, and to the chapter there, that in consideration of twentie two Acres of ground or land, by them granted within their Mannor of *Westley* in Essex, to

Page 336

bee inclosed into his parke of Curingham, he would for euer vpon the Feast daye of the conuersion of *S. Paulc* in winter, giue vnto them a good Doe, seasonable and sweete, and vpon the Feast of the commemoration of *S. Paule* in summer, a good Bucke, and offer the same at the high Altar, the same to bee spent amongst the Ca|nons residentes: the Doe to bee brought by one man at the houre of Procession, and through the Procession to the High Alter: and the bringer to haue nothing: the Bucke to bee brought by all his meyney in like manner, and they to haue paid vnto them by the chamberlaine of the church xii. pence onely, and no more to be required. This grant he made, and for performance, bound the landes of him and his heyres to bee distrained on: and if the landes should bee euicted, that yet hee and his Heyres shoulde accomplish the gifte. Witnesses *Richard Tilbcrie, William de Wockendon, Richarde de Harlowe* knights, *Peter of Stanforde, Thomas of Waldon*, and some others.

Sir *Walter Baude*, sonne to *William*, confirmed this gift, in the thirtieth of the said king, and the witnesses therevnto were *Nicholas de Wokendon, Richard de Rokeley, Thomas de Mandeuilc, Iohn de Rochford* knights, *Richard de Broniford, William de Markes, William de Fulham*, and other.

Thus much for the grant.

Now what I haue heard by report, and haue partly scene, it followeth. On the feast day of the commemoration of saint *Paule* the bucke being brought vp to the steps of the high Altar in Powls church, at the houre of procession, the Deane and chapter being apparrelled in coapes and vestmentes, with garlands of Roses on their heades, they sent the body of the Bucke to baking, and had the head fixed on a powle, borne before the Crosse in their procession, vntill they issued out of the West dore, where the keeper that brought it blowed the death of the Bucke, and then the horners that were about the cittie, presently aunswered him in like manner: for the which paines they had each one of the Deane and chapter, foure pence in money, and their dinner, and the keeper that brought it was allowed during his abode there, for that seruice, meate, drinke and lodging, at the

deane and chapters charges, and five shillings in money at his going away, together with a loafe of bread, hauing the picture of saint *Paule* vppon it, &c.

There was belonging to the church of Saint *Paule* for both the dayes, two speciall sutes of vestmentes, the one embrodered with | Buckes, the other with Does, both giuen Page 337 by the sayd *Bauds* (as I haue heard.) Thus much for the matter. Now to the residue of the monuments, sir *Raph Hingham*, chiefe Iustice of both Benches successiuelly, buried in the side of the north walke agaynst the Quire, 1308. *Henry Guildford Clarke*, at the Altar of the Apostles, 1313. *Richard Newport* Bishop of London, 1318. *William Chateleshunte* Canon in the new worke, 1321. had a chantrie there, sir *Nicholas Wokenden* knight, at the Altar of Saint *Thomas* in the new worke, 1323. *John Cheshull* Bishop of London, 1279. *Roger Waltham* Canon, 1325. *Hamo Chikewell* sixe times Maior of London, 1328. *Robert Monden*, and *John Monden* his brother, Canons, in the new worke, 1332. *Woltar Thorpe* Canon, in the new worke, 1333. *John Fable*, 1334. *James Frisil*, Chaplen, 1341. *William Melford* Archdeacon of Colchester (<d. 1336>), *Richard de Plaecto*, Archdeacon of Colchester (<in> 1342. before Saint *Thomas* chappell. *Geffrey Eton*, Canon, 1345. *Nicholas Husband* canon, 1347. sir *John Poultney* Maior, 1348. in a faire chappell by him builded on the north side of Paules, wherein he founded three Chaplains. *William Euersden* canon, in the Crowds, 1349. *Alan Hotham* Canon, in the new Crowdes, 1351. *Henrie Etesworth*, vnder the Roode at north doore, 1353, *John Beachampe* Constable of Douer, warden of the Portes, knight of the Garter, sonne to *Gwy Beuchampe* Earle of Warwike, and Brother to *Thomas* Earle of Warwicke, in the bodie of the church on the South side, 1358. where a proper chapple, and fayre monument remaineth of him: he is by ignorant people misnamed, to be *Humfrey* Duke of Glocester, who lieth honourably buried at Saint Albons, twentie myles from London, and therefore such as merrily, or simply professe themselues to serue Duke *Humfrey* in Paules, are to be punished here, and sent to Saint Albons, there againe to bee punished for their absence from their Lord and maister, as

they call him. *Michael Norborow* Bishop of London, 1361. *Waltar Nele* Blader, and *Anis* his wife, 1361. *Gilbert Brewer* Deane of Paules, 13(53). *Richard Wendoucr*, 1366. *John Hiltoft* Goldsmith, and *Alice* his wife, in the new worke, S. *Dunstons* chapple, 1368. Adam de Bery, Maior of Lon|don, and *Rogcr Holmes* for seuen Priestes in a Chappell of the holy Ghost behinde the Rode at the North doore of Pauls, 1390. *John of Gaunt* Duke of Lancaster, 1399. buried on the north side the Quire, beside *Blanch* his first wife, who deceased 1368. sir *Richard Burley* knight of the Garter, vnder a fayre monument in the side of the north walke against the Quire, a chantric was there founded for him, 1409. *Beatrix* his wife, after his death married to *Thomas* Lord Rouse, was buried in the chappell of Saint *John Baptist* (or *Poultnneys* Chappell) neare the north doore of Paules, 1409. *Thomas Euers* Deane of Paules, in Saint *Thomas* chappell the new worke, 1411.¹ *Thomas More* Deane of Pouls, in the chapple of Saint *Anne* and Saint *Thomas* by him new builded in Pardon churchyard, 1419. *Thomas Stow* Deane of Paules, by the Tombe of *John Beauchampe*, 1423.² The Dutchesse of Bedford, sister to *Philip* Duke of Burgoyne, 1433. *Robert Fitzhugh* Bishop of London in the quire, 1435. *Walter Sherington*, in a chappell without the North doore by him builded, 1457. *John Drayton* Goldsmith, in Allhallowes chappell, 1456. *William Say* Deane of Paules, in the Crowds, or Iesus chappell, 1468. *Margaret* countesse of Shrewsburie, in the Crowdes, or Iesus chappell, as appeareth by an Inscription on a pillar there. 'Here before the Image of Iesu, lieth the worshipfull and right noble ladie *Margaret* Countesse of Shrewsburie, late wife of the true and victorious knight and redoubtable warriour, *John Talbot*³ Earle of Shrewsburie, which worship⁴ died in Guien for the right of this land. The first daughter, and one of the heyres of the right famous and renowned knight *Richard Beauchampe* late Earle of Warwicke, which died in Roane, and of Dame *Elizabeth* his wife, the which *Elizabeth* was daughter and heyre to *Thomas* late Lord Berkeley on his side, and of her mothers side Ladie

Page 338

Carta fundationis canterii.

Margaret Countesse of Shrewsburie her monument painted ouer the entrie of Iesus Chappel.

¹ 1400 *Le Neve*³ Talles] ed. : 1633, corr. Talbot² d. a. 1405 *Le Neve*⁴ worshipful man 1633

Lisle, and Tyes, which countesse passed from this world the xiiii. day of Iune, in the yeare of our Lord 1468. on whose <soule> Iesu haue mercie, Amen.' *John Wenlocke* by his last will, dated 1477. appoynted there should bee dispended vpon a Monument ouer the Lady of Shrewesburie where she is buried afore Iesus, one hundred pounds. He left Sir *Humfrey Talbot*¹ his Superuisor. This sir *Humfrey Talbot* knight, | Lord Marshall of the towne of Calles, made his will the yeare Page 339 1492. He was yonger son of *John* Earle of Shrewesburie, and Margaret his wife: hee appoynted a stone to be put in a pillar before the graue of his Ladie mother in Pauls, of his portrature, and armes, according to the will of *John Wenlocke*, but for want of roome and lightsomnesse in that place, it was concluded, the Image of Iesus to bee curiously painted on the wall in Paules Church, ouer the doore that entreth into the said Chappell of Iesus, and the portrature also of the said Ladie *Margaret* countesse of Shrewesburie, kneeling in her mantle of Armes, with other of her progenie, all which was so performed, and remaineth till this day. In the Chapple of Iesus, *Thomas Docwrey*, *William Lambe*, 1578 and many other haue been enterred, *John* of London vnder the North rode, 1266. *John Louell* Clarke, *John Romane*, *John* of Saint Olaue, *Waltar Bloxley*, Sir *Alen Boxhull* knight of the Garter, Constable of the Tower, Custos of the Forrest and parke of Clarendon, the Forrest of *Brokholt*, *Grouell* and *Melchet*, buried beside Saint *Erkenwalds* shrine; and of later time *Thomas Kempe* Bishop of London, in a proper Chappell of the Trinitie by him founded in the bodie of the Church on the North syde, 1489. *Thomas Linicar*², Doctor of Phisicke, *John Collett* Deane of Paules, on the South side without the Quier, 1519. *John Dowman* Canon of Paules, 1525. *Richard Fitz-James* Bishop of London, hard beneath the North-west pillar of Paules Steeple, vnder a fayre Tombe, and a Chappell of Saint *Paule* builded of Tymber, with Stayres mounting therevnto ouer his Tombe of gray Marble, 1521. His Chappell was burned by fire falling from the Steeple, his Tombe was taken thence. *John Stokesley* Bishop of London in our Ladie Chappell, 1539. *John Neuill*, Lord Latimer, in a Chappell

¹ *Talles* 1603² *Linacre*] *Linicar* 1603

by the North doore of Paules, about 1542. Sir *John Mason* Knight in the North walke, agaynst the Quier, 1566. *William Herbert* Earle of Pembroke, knight of the Garter, on the North side the Quier, 1569. Sir *Nicholas Bacon*, Lord Keeper of the great Seale, on the South side of the Quier, 1578. Sir *Phillip Sidney* about the Quier, on the north side, 1586. Sir *Frances | Walsingham* knight, principall secretarie, and Chauncellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, 1590. sir *Christopher Hatton* Lord Chancellor of England, knight of the Garter, about the Quier, 1591. vnder a most sumptuous Monument, where a merry poet writ thus.

Page 340

*Philip and Francis haue no Tombe,
For great Christopher takes all the roome.*

John Elmer Bishop of London before saint *Thomas* chappel, 1594. The lady *Heneage*, and her husband, sir *Thomas Heneage* Chancellor of the Dutchie, 1595. *Richard Fletcher* Bishop of London, 1596. These as the chiefe haue I noted to bee buried there.

Pater noster
Rowe.

Without the North gate of Paules Church, from the ende of the olde Exchange, West vp *Pater Noster Rowe*, by the two lanes out of Paules Church, the first out of the crosse Isle of Paules, the other out of the bodie of the Church, about the midst thereof, and so West to the golden Lion, be all of this Warde, as is aforesaid. The houses in this streete, from the first North gate of Paules Churchyard, vnto the next gate, were first builded without the Wall of the Churchyard, by *Henrie Walles* Maior, in the yeare 1282. The rentes of those houses goe to the maintenance of London Bridge. This streete is now called *Pater Noster Rowe*, because of Stacioners or Text writers that dwelled there, who wrote and solde all sortes of Bookes then in vse, namely, *A. B. C.* with the *Pater Noster*, *Aue*, *Creede*, *Graces*, &c.

Pater Noster
makers.

There dwelled also turners of Beades, and they were called *Pater Noster* makers, as I read in a record of one *Robert Nikke*, *Pater Noster* maker and Citizen, in the raigne of *Henry* the 4. and so of other. At the end of this *Pater Noster Rowe*, is *Aue Mary* lane, so called vpon the like occasion of text writers, and Beade makers then dwelling there: and at

Aue Mary
lane.

the ende of that lane is likewise *Creede* lane, late so called, Creede lane. but sometime *Spurrier Rowe*, of *Spurriers* dwelling there, and *Amen* lane is added therevnto, betwixt the South end of Amen lane. *Warwicke* lane, and the north end of *Aue Mary* lane: at the north ende of *Aue Mary* lane, is one great house builded of stone and timber, of old time pertaining to *John* Duke of Britaine, Earle of Richmond, as appeareth by the Records of Page 341 *Ed.* the second: since that it is called *Pembrooks* Inne, nere Duke of Brytaines house, vnto Ludgate, as belonging to the Earles of *Pembroke* in the since *Pembrookes* Inne, times of *Ric.* the 2. the 18. yeare: and of *Henry* the 6. in the now *Burgaueny* house, xiiii. yeare. It is now called *Burgaueny* house, and belongeth ny house. to *Henry* late Lord of *Burgaueny*. Betwixt the south end of *Aue Mary* lane, and the North end of *Creed* lane, is the comming out of *Paules* Church yard, on the East, and the high street on the West, towards Ludgate, and this is called *Bowier* row, of *Bowiers* dwelling there in olde time, now worne Bowier row. out by *Mercers* and others. In this street on the north side, is the parish church of saint *Martin*, a proper church, and Parish church of S. Martin by Ludgate. lately new builded: for in the yeare 1437. *John Michael* Maior and the comminaltie, granted to *William Downe* parson of *S. Martins* at Ludgate, a parcell of ground, conteyning in length 24 foot, and in breadth 24. foot, to set and build theyr steeple vpon, &c. The Monuments here hath beene of *William Seuenoake* Maior, 1418. *Henry Belwase*, and *John Gest*, 1458. *William Tauerner* Gentleman, 1466. *John Barton* Esquire, 1439. *Stephen Peacocke*, Maior, 1533. Sir *Roger Cholmley*. *John Went*, and *Roger Paine* had Chanteries there.

On the south side of this streete, is the turning into the The Blacke Friers. blacke Friers, which order sometime had their houses in *Oldeborne*, where they remayned for the space of fiftie fve yeares, and then in the yeare 1276. *Gregorie Roksley* Maior, and the Maior and Barons of this Citie. Barons of this citie, granted and gaue to *Ro. Kilwarby* Archbishop of Canterbury, two lanes or wayes next the streete of *Baynards* castell, and also the Tower of *Mountfitchit*, to bee destroyed: in place of which, the said *Robert* builded the late new church of the Blacke-Friers, and placed them therein. King *Edward* the first and *Elianor* his wife were great benefactors therevnto. This was a large church, and richly

furnished with Ornaments: wherein diuerse parliaments and other great meetings hath beene holden: namely in the yeare 1450. the twentie eight of *Henrie* the sixt, a parliament was begun at Westminster, and adiourned to the Blacke-Friers in London, and from thence to *Leycester*. In the yeare 1522. the Emperour *Charles* the fift was lodged there. In the yeare 1524. the fifteenth of Aprill, a parliament was begun | at the Blacke Friers, wherein was demanded a subsidie of 80000. pound, to bee raysed of goodes and landes, foure shillings in euery pound, and in the ende was granted two shillings of the pound, of goodes or landes, that were worth twenty pound, or might dispend twentie pound by the yeare, and so vward, to be payed in two yeares. This Parliament was adiourned to Westminster, amongst the blacke Monkes, and ended in the kings palace there, the fourteenth of August, at nine of the clocke in the night, and was therefore called the blacke parliament. In the yere 1529. Cardinall *Campeius* the Legat, with Cardinal *Woolsey* sate at the said blacke friers, where before them as Legats & Iudges, was brought in question the kings marriage with Queene *Katherin* as to be vnlawfull, before whom the king and Queene were cited and summoned to appeare, &c. whereof more at large in my *Annales* I haue touched.

The same yeare in the Moneth of October began a parliament in the Blacke Friers, in the which Cardinall *Woolsey* was condemned in the premunire¹: this house valued at 104.li. 15.s. 5.d. was surrendred the xii. of Nouember, the 30. of *Henrie* the eight. There were buried in this Church, *Margaret* Queene of Scots, *Hubert de Burgh* Earle of Kent, translated from their olde Church, by Old-Boorne: *Robert de Attabeto* Earle of Bellimon: Dame *Isabel* wife to Sir *Roger Bygot*, Earle Marshall: *William* and *Iane Huse*, children to Dame *Ellis*, Countes of Arundell, and by them lieth Dame *Ellis*, daughter to the Earle *Warren*, and after Countesse of Arundell: Dame *Ide* wife to Sir *Waltar* — daughter to *Ferrers* of Chartley, *Richard de Brewes*, *Richard Strange*, sonne to *Roger Strange*, *Elizabeth* daughter to sir *Barthol. Badlesmere*, wife to sir *William Bohun* Earle of Northampton. *Marsh*,

¹ premunire] priminerie 1598; preminire 1603

the Earles of March and Hereford, and *Elizabeth* Countesse of Arundell. Dame *Ioan* daughter to sir *John Carne*, first wife to sir *Gwide Brian*. *Hugh Clare* knight, 1295. The heart of *Q. Helianor* the foundresse: the heart of *Alfonce* her son: the hearts of *John* and *Margaret*, children to *W. Valence*: sir *William Thorpe* Iustice, the lord *Lioth* of Ireland, *Maude* wife to *Geffrey Say*, daughter to y^e Earle of Warwick, Dame *Sible*, daughter to *Wil. Pattehulle*, wife to *Roger Bewchampe*, Page 343 and by her Sir *Richard* or *Roger Bewchampe*, Lorde *S. Amand* and Dame *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter to the Duke of Lancaster, sir *Stephen Collington* knight, sir *William Peter* knight. The Countesse of Huntington, Dutches of Excester 1425. sir *John Cornwall*, Lord Fanhope, died at Ampthill in Bedfordshire, and was buried here, 1443. sir *John Tiptofte* Earle of Worcester beheaded, 1470. and by him in his Chapple, *James Tutchet*, Lord *Audley*, beheaded 1497. *William Paston* and *Anne* daughter to *Edmond Lancaster*. The Lord *Beamount*, sir *Edmond Cornewall* Baron of Burford, The Lady *Neuell*, wedded to the Lord *Douglas*, daughter to the Duke of Excester, *Richard Scrope* Esquier, Dame *Katheren Vaux alias Cobham*, sir *Thomas Browne* and dame *Elizabeth* his wife, *Iane Powell*, *Thomas Swinforth*, *John Mawsley*, Esquier, 1432. *John de la Bere*, *Nicholas Eare*, *Geffrey Spring*, *William Clifford* Esquiers, Sir *Thomas Brandon* knight of the Garter, 1509. *William Stalworth* Marchant Taylor, 1518. *William Courtney* Earle of Deuonshire nominate but not created, the 3. of *Henry* the eight, &c.

There is a parrish of saint *Anne* within the precinct of the Black Fryers, which was pulled down with the Friers Church, by sir *Thomas Carden*: but in the raigne of Queene *Mary*, hee being forced to find a church to the inhabitantes, allowed them a lodging chamber aboue a staire, which since that time, to witte the yeare, 1597. fell downe, and was againe by collection therefore made, new builded and enlarged in the same yeare, and was dedicated on the eleuenth of Decceber.

Parish church of S. Anne new builded in the black Friers.

Now to turne againe out of the Black Fryers through Bowier Rowe, Aue Mary lane, and Pater Noster Row, to the church of saint Michaell ad Bladum, or at the corne, (corruptly

Corne market by Pater noster Row.

at the Querne,) so called, because in place thereof, was sometime a corne market, stretching vp West to the Shambles: It seemeth that this church was new builded, about the raigne of *Edward* the 3. *Thomas Newton* first Parson there, was buried in the Quire, the yeare 1361. At the east end of this Church stode a Crosse, called the old crosse in west Cheape, which was taken downe in the yeare 1390. since the which time, the said parrish church was | also taken down, but new builded and enlarged, in the yeare 1430. the eight of *Henry* the sixt. *William Eastfield* Mayor, & the comminaltie graunted of the common soyle of the citie, three feet and a halfe in bredth on the north part, and foure foot in bredth toward the East, for the enlarging thereof. This is now a proper Church, and hath the monumentes of *Thomas Newton* first Parson, *Roger Woodcocke*, Hatter, 1475. *Thomas Rossel* Brewer, 1473. *John Hulton*, Stacioner, 1475. *I. Oxney*, *Roger North*, Marchant Haberdasher, 1509. *John Leiland* the famous Antiquary, *Henry Prancell* Vintner, one of the shiriffes 1585. *William Elkin* one of the shiriffes, 1586. *Thomas Bankes*, Barber Chirurgion, 1598. &c. *John Mundham* had a Chauntrie there, in the 4. of *E.* the second.

At the east end of this church, in place of the olde crosse, is now a water conduit placed, *W. Eastfield* Mayor, the 9. of *H.* the 6. at the request of diuers common counceles, granted it so to be: wherevpon in the 19. of the same *Henry*, one thousand marks was granted by a common counsell towards the workes of this conduit, & the reparations of other: this is called the little Conduit in West Cheape by Powles gate. At the west end of this parrish church is a small passage for people on foote through the same church, & west from the said church, some distance, is an other passage out of *pater noster row*, and is called of such a signe, Panyar Alley, which commeth out into the North ouer against S. Martins lane. Next is Iuie lane, so called of Iuie growing on the walles of the Prebend houses, but now the lane is replenished on both the sides with faire houses, and diuers offices be there kept, by registers, namelie, for the prerogatiue court of the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Probate of Willes, and for the Lord Treasurers remembrance of the Exchequer, &c.

Parish church
of S. Michaell
ad Bladum.

Olde Crosse in
west Cheape.

Page 344

Roger North.

Water conduit
by Pauls
gate.

Passage through
S. Michels
church.

Panier Alley.

Iuie lane.

This Lane runneth North to the west ende of S. Nicholas shambles. Of old time was one great house, sometimes belonging to the Earles of Britaine, since that to the Louels, and was called Louels Inne: for *Mathild* wife to *John Louell* held it in the first of *H.* the 6. Then is Eldenese lane, which stretcheth North to the high street of Newgate market, the same is now called Warwicke lane, of an ancient house there builded by an Earle of Warwicke, and was since called Warwicke Inne. It is in record called a messuage in Eldenese lane, in the parrish of S. Sepulchre, the 28. of *Henry* the 6. *Cicille* Dutches of Warwicke possessed it. Now againe from the Conduit by Powles gate on the north side, is a large streete, running west to Newgate, the first part whereof from the Conduit to the shambles, is of selling bladders there, called Bladder street. Then behind the butchers shops be now diuers slaughter houses inward, and Tippling houses outward. This is called Mountgodard streete of the Tippling houses there, and the Goddards mounting from the tappe to the Table, from the table to the mouth, and sometimes ouer the head. This streete goeth vp to the North end of Iuic lane. Before this Mountgodard streete stall boordes were of olde time set vp by the Butchers, to shew & to sell their flesh meate vpon, ouer the which stalboordes, they first builded sheades to keepe off the weather, but since that incroching by little and little, they haue made their stall boordes & sheads, faire houses, meete for the principall shambles. Next is Newgate market, first of corne and meale, and then of other victuals, which stretcheth almost to Eldenese lane. A faire new and strong frame of timber couered with lead, was therefore set vp at the charges of the citie, neare to the west corner of S. Nicholas shambles, for the meale to be weighed, in the 1. of *Edward* the 6. Sir *Iohn Gresham* being then Mayor. On this side the north corner of Eldenese lane stood sometime a proper parrish church of S. Ewine, as is before said, giuen by *Henry* the 8. towards the erecting of Christs church, it was taken down, and in place thereof, a faire strong frame of timber erected, wherein dwell men of diuers Trades. And from this frame to Newgate is all of this ward, and so an end thereof. It hath an Alderman, his Deputie, common

Louels Inne.

Eldenese lane,
or warwicke
lane.warwickes
Inne.

Page 345

Bladder street.

Mountgodard
streete.Newgate mar-
ket.Parish church
of S. Ewin.

council, 12. Constables, 17. Scauengers, 18. Wardmote Inquest, 18. and a Bedle: And is taxed to the fifteene, 50. pound.]

Page 346

Bredstreete warde

Bredstreete ward.

BREDSTREETE WARD beginneth in the high streete of west Cheape, to wit, on the south side, from the Standard to the great Crosse. Then is also a part of Watheling streete of this ward, to wit, from ouer against the Red Lion on the North side vp almost to Powles gate, for it lacketh but one house of S. Augustines church. And on the south side from the red Lion gate to the Old Exchange, and downe the same Exchange on the East side, by the west end of Mayden lane, or Distar lane, to Knightriders streete, or as they call that part thereof, Old Fishstreet. And all the north side of the said old Fishstreete, to the South ende of Bredstreete, and by that still in Knightriders streete, till ouer against the Trinitie Church, and Trinitie lane. Then is Bredstreet it selfe, so called of bread in olde time there sold: for it appeareth by recordes, that in the yeare 1302. which was the 30. of *E.* first, the Bakers of London were bounden to sell no bread in their shops or houses, but in the market, and that they should haue 4. Hall notes in the yeare, at foure seuerall terms, to determine of enormities belonging to the said Company.

Bredstreete.

This streete giuing the name to the whole warde, beginneth in west Chepe, almost by the Standarde, and runneth downe south, through or thwart Watheling street, to Knightriders street aforesaide, where it endeth. This Bredstreet is wholly on both sides of this warde. Out of the which street on the East side is Basing lane, a peece whereof, to wit, to and ouer against the backe gate of the Red Lion in Watheling streete, is of this Bredstreete ward.

Friday streete.

Then is Fryday streete beginning also in west Cheape, and runneth downe South through Watheling street to Knight-rider streete, or olde Fishstreet. This Friday streete is of

Bredstreet ward, on the east side from ouer against the northeast corner of S. *Mathewes* church, and on the west side from the south corner of the said church, down as aforesaid. |

In this Fryday streete on the west side thereof is a Lane, *Page 347* commonly called Mayden Lane, or Distaffe Lane, corruptly for Distar lane, which runneth west into the old Exchange: and in this lane is also one other lane, on the south side thereof, likewise called Distar lane, which runneth downe to Knightriders street, or olde Fishstreete: and so be the boundes of this whole ward.

Monumentes to be noted here, first at Breadstreet corner the north East end, 1595. of *Thomas Tomlinson* causing in the high streete of Cheape a Vaulte to be digged, and made, there was found at fifteene foote deepe, a fayre pauement like vnto that aboue ground, and at the further end at the channell, was founde a tree sawed into fiue steppes, which was to steppe ouer some brooke running out of the west towardes Walbrooke, and vpon the edge of the saide Brooke, as it seemeth, there were found lying along the bodics of two great trees, the endes whereof were then sawed off, and firme timber as at the first when they fell, parte of the sayde trees remayne yet in the ground vndigged. It was all forced ground, vntill they went past the trees afore sayde, which was about seuteene foote dcepe or better, thus much hath the grounde of this Cittie in that place beene raysed from the mayne.

A fayre paved way found, 15 foote deepe in Cheape streete.

Next to be noted, the most beautiful frame of fayre houses and shoppes, that bee within the Walles of London, or else where in England, commonly called Goldsmithes Rowe, betwixt Bredstreet end & the Crosse in Cheape, but is within this Bredstreete warde, the same was builded by *Thomas Wood* Goldsmith, one of the shiriffes of London, in the yeare 1491. It containeth in number tenne fayre dwelling houses, and foureteene shoppes, all in one frame, vniformely builded foure stories high, bewtified towardes the streete with the Goldsmithes armes and the likenes of woodmen, in memory of his name, riding on monstrous beasts, all which is cast in lead, richly painted ouer and gilt, these he gaue to the Goldsmithes with stockes of money to be lent to yong men, hauing those

Goldsmithes row in Cheape.

shops, &c. This saide Front was againe new painted and guilt ouer, in the yeare 1594. Sir *Richard Martin* being then Mayor, and keeping his Mayoralty in one of them, seruing out the time of *Cutbert Buckle* from the second of July, till the 28. of October. |

Page 348
Watheling
streete.

Then for Watheling streete, which *Leyland* calleth Atheling or Noble streete: but since he sheweth no reason why, I rather take it to be so named of the great high way of the same calling. True it is, that at this present, the inhabitants thereof are wealthy Drapers, retailors of woollen clothes both broad and narrow, of all sorts. more then in any one streete of this citie.

Knightriders
streete.

Of the old Exchange, I haue noted in Faringdon Warde: wherefore I passe downe to Knightrider street, whereof I haue also spoken in Cordwainer streete Warde, but in this part of the said Knightriders streete is a fishmarket kept, and therefore called old Fishstreet, for a difference from new Fishstreete.

Fishmarket
called old Fish
streete.

In this old Fishstreete, is one row of small houses, placed along in the midst of Knightriders streete, which rowe is also of Bredstreete Warde: these houses now possessed by Fishmongers, were at the first but moucable boordes (or stalles) set out on market daies, to shew their fish there to be sold: but procuring license to set up sheds, they grew to shops, and by little and little, to tall houses, of three or foure stories in height, and now are called Fishstreete. *Walter Turke* Fishmonger, Mayor 1349. had two shops in old Fishstreete, ouer against saint *Nicholas* church, the one rented v.s. the yeere, the other iiii. s.

Bred streete.

Bredstreete, so called of bread sold there (as I said) is now wholly inhabited by rich Marchants, and diuers faire Innes bee there, for good receipt of Carriers, and other traellers to the city.

Parish church
of Alhallowes
Bredstreete.

On the East side of this streete, at the corner of Watheling streete, is the proper church of Alhallowes in Bredstreete, wherein are the Monuments of *James Thame* Goldsmith, *John Walpole* Goldsmith, 1349. *Thomas Beamount* Alderman, one of the Shiriffes, 1442. *Robert Basset*, Salter, Mayor 1476. Sir *Richard Chaury*, Salter, Mayor 1509. Sir *Thomas Pargitar*;

Salter, Mayor 1530. *Henry Suclej*, Merchant Taylor, one of the Shiriffes 1541. *Richard Reade* Alderman, that serued and was taken prisoner in Scotland, 1542. *Robert House* one of the Shiriffes, 1589. *William Albany*, *Richard May*, and *Roger Abdy*, Merchant Taylors.

In the 23. of *Heury* the eight, the seuenteenth of August, two priests of this church fell at variance, that the one drew bloud of the | other, wherefore the same church was suspended, Page 349 and no seruice sung or sayd therein for the space of one month after, the priestes were committed to prison, and the Church sus-
pended. fifteenth of October being inioyned penance, went before a generall procession, bare headed, bare footed, and bare legged, before the children, with beades and bookes in their hands, from *Paules* through *Cheape*, *Cornehill* &c. More to be noted of this church, which had sometime a fayre spired steeple of stone.

In the yeare 1559. the fift of September, about mid day, fell a great tempest of lightning, with a terrible clap of thunder, which stroke the sayd spire about nine or ten foote beneath Spire of Alhal-
lowes steeple
smitten
by tempest. the top: out of the which place fell a stone that slew a dog, and ouerthrew a man that was playing with the dogge. The same spire being but little damnified thereby, was shortly after taken downe, for sparing the charges of reparation. On the same side is *Salters Hall*, with sixe almes houses in Salters Hall. number, builded for poore decayed brethren of that company: This Hall was burned in the yeare 1539. and againe reedified.

Lower downe on the same side, is the parish church of Saint Parish church
of S. Mildred
in Bredstreet. *Mildred* the Virgine. The monuments in this church be of the Lord *Treuchaunt*, of Saint *Albous*, knight, who was supposed to be either the new builder of this church, or best benefactor to the works thereof, about the yeare 1300. and odde;¹ — *Coruish*, gentleman, 1312. *William Palmer*, Blader, a great benefactor also, 1356. *Iohu Shadworth* Mayor 1401. who gaue the parsonage house, a reuestry, and Churchyard to that parish, in the yeare 1428. Notwithstanding, his monument is pulled downe. *Stephen Bugge* Gent. his Armes be three water bugges, 1419. *Henry Bugge* founded a chauntrie there, 1419. *Roger*

¹ odde;] certaine, 1633

Parson of S.
Mildred and
his man
burned.

Page 350

Basing lane
called the
bakehouse.

A pole of 40.
foote long, &
15. inches
about, fabuled
to be the
iusting staffe
of Gerrard a
Giant.

Forde Vintoner, 1440. *Thomas Barnwell* Fishmonger, one of the shiriffes, 1434. Sir *John Hawlen* Clarke, Parson of that Church, who built the parsonage house newly, after the same had beene burned to the ground, together with the parson and his man also, burned in that fire, 1485. *John Parnell* 1510. *William Hurstwaight* Pewterer to the King, 1526. *Christopher Turner* Chirurgical to King *Henry* the eight, 1530. *Raph Simonds* Fishmonger, one of the Shiriffes, in the yeare 1527. *Thomas Langham* gaue to the poore of that parish foure tenements, 1575. *Thomas Hall* Salter, 1582. *Thomas Collins* Salter, Alderman. Sir *Ambrose Nicholas* Salter, Mayor 1575, was buried in sir *John Shadworths* vault.

Out of this Bredstreet on the same side, is Basing lane, a part whereof (as is afore shewed) is of this Warde, but how it tooke the name of Basing I haue not red. In the twentieth yeare of *Richard* the second, the same was called the Bakehouse: whether ment for the Kings bakehouse, or of bakers dwelling there, and baking bread to serue the market in Bredstreete, where the bread was sold, I know not: but sure I am, I haue not red of Basing, or of *Gerrarde* the Gyant, to haue any thing there to doe.

On the South side of this Lane, is one great house, of old time builded vpon Arched Vaultes, and with Arched Gates of stone, brought from Cane in Normandy. The same is now a common Ostrey for receipt of trauellers, commonly and eorruptly called *Gerrardes* hall, of a Gyant sayd to haue dwelled there. In the high rooffed Hall of this house, sometime stode a large Firre Pole, which reached to the rooffe thereof, and was sayd to bee one of the staues that *Gerrarde* the Gyant vsed in the warres to runne withall. There stode also a ladder of the same length, which (as they say) serued to ascend to the toppe of the Staffe. Of later yeares this Hall is altered in building, & diuers roomes are made in it. Notwithstanding the Pole is remooued to one corner of the Hall, and the ladder hanged broken, vpon a wall in the yarde. The Hostelar of that house sayde to me, the Pole lacked halfe a foote of fortie in length: I measured the compasse thereof and found it fiftene inches. Reason of the Pole, could the master of the Hostrey giue me none, but bade me reade the great Chronicles,

for there he heard of it: Which aunswere seemed to me insufficient, for he meant the description of Britaine, for the most part drawne out of *John Leyland* his Comentaries, (borrowed of myselfe) and placed before *Reyn Wolfes* Chronicle, as the labours of another (who was forced to confesse he neuer trauelled further, then from London to the Vniuersity of Oxford) he writing a chapter of giants or monstrous men, hath set down more | matter then troth, as partly against my will, *Page 351* I am enforced here to touch. *R. G.* in his brieffe collection of Histories (as he tearmeth it) hath these words. 'I the writer hereof, did see the 10. day of March, in the yeare of our Lord 1564. & had the same in my hand, the tooth of a man, which weighed ten ounces of Troy weight: and the scull of the same man is extant & to be seene, which will hold fise pecks of wheat: and the shin bone of the same man is 6. foote in length and of a meruelous greatnes.' Thus farre *R. G.* The errour thereof is thus, he affirmeth a stone to be the tooth of a man, which stone (so proued) hauing no shape of a tooth, had neither scull or shin bone. Notwithstanding, it is added, in the sayd description, that by coniecturall simetery of those parts, the body to be 28. foote long or more. From this he goeth to another like matter, of a man with a mouth sixteenc foote wide, and so to *Gerrard* the Gyant, & his staffe. But to leaue these fables, & returne where I left, I will note what my selfe hath obserued concerning that house.

I reade, that *John Gisors* Mayor of London, in the yeare 1245. was owner thereof, and that Sir *John Gisors* knight, Mayor of London, and Constable of the Tower, 1311. and diuers others of that name and family since that time owed it. *William Gisors* was one of the Shiriffes, 1329. More, *John Gisors* had issue, *Henry* and *John*: which *John* had issue, *Thomas*. Which *Thomas* deceasing in the yeare 1350. left vnto his sonne *Thomas*, his messuage called *Gysors* Hall, in the parish of S. *Mildred* in Bredstreet: *John Gisors* made a Feoffment thereof 1386. &c. So it appeareth that this *Gisors* Hall, of late time by corruption hath bin called *Gerrards* hall, for *Gisors* hall: as *Bosomes* Inne, for *Blossoms* Inne, *Beuis* marks, for *Burics* markes, *Marke* Lane, for *Marte* lane: *belliter* lane, for *belsetters* lane: *gutter* lane, for *guthuruns* lanc: *Cry*

R. G. saw a stone & said the same to be a tooth, but being by my self proued a stone there fayled both scull and shank bone, & followed a cluster of lies together yet since increased by another. *Gerrards* hall restored to his old name.

Gerrards Hall ouerthrowne with *Gerrard* the Giant, and his great spear.

church for Christs church: *S. Michel* in the quern, for *S. Michel* at corne, and sundry such others. Out of this Gisors hall, at the first building thereof, were made diuers arched doors, yet to be seene, which seeme not sufficient for any great monster, or other then men of common stature to passe through, the pole in the hall might be vsed of old time (as then the custome was in euery parish) to be set vp in the Summer as May-Pole, before the principall house in the Parrish or Streete, | and to stand in the hall before the scrine, decked with holme & Iuy, all the feast of Christmas. The ladder serued for the decking of the may-pole, and roofe of the hall. Thus much for Gisors hall, & for that side of Bredstreet, may suffice.

Page 352

Euery mans house of old time was decked with holly and iuy in the winter, especially at Christmas.

Compter in Bredstreet. Prisoners removed from the Compter in Bredstreet to a new Compter in woodstreet.

Keeper of the compter sent to Newgate.

Quest of inquiry indight the keepers of the gayles for dealing hardly with their prisoners. They indighted the bowling alleys, &c.

Now on the west side of Bredstreet, amongst diuers faire & large howses for Merchants, and fayre Innes for passengers, had ye one prison house pertayning to the Shiriffes of London, called the compter in Bredstreet: but in the yeare 1555. the prisoners were remoued from thence, to one other new compter in Woodstreet, prouided by the Cities purchase, and builded for that purpose: the cause of which remoue was this. *Ri. Husband Pastelar*, keeper of this Compter in Bredstreet, being a wilfull and headstrong man, dealt for his owne aduantage, hard with the prisoners vnder his charge, hauing also seruants such as himselfe liked best for their bad vsage, and would not for any complaint be reformed: wherevpon in the yeare 1550. *Sir Rowland Hill* being Mayor, by the assent of a court of Aldermen he was sent to the gayle of Newgate, for the cruell handling of his prisoners: & it was commaunded to the keeper to set those Irons on his legges, which are called the widdowes almes: These he ware from thursday, till Sunday in the afternoone, and being by a court of Aldermen released, on the tuesday, was bound in an hundred markes, to obserue from thenceforth an act made by the common counsell, for the ordering of prisoners in the Compters: all which notwithstanding, he continued as afore: whereof my selfe am partly a witnesse: for being of a Iury to enquire against a Sessions of Gaile deliuey, in the yeare 1552, we found the prisoners hardly dealt withall, for their achates and otherwise, as also that theeues and strumpets were there lodged for foure pence the night, whereby they might be safe from searches that were

made abroad: for the which enormities, and other not needfull to be recited, he was indighted at that Session, but did rub it out, and could not be reformed, til this remoue of y^e prisoners, for the house in Bredstreet was his own by lease, or otherwise, so that he could not be put from it. Note that Gaylors buying their offices will deale hardly with pitifull prisoners.

Now in Fryday streete, so called of fishmongers dwelling there, and seruing Frydayes market, on the East side, is a small Parish | church, commonly called *S. I. Euangelist*. The monuments therein, be of *Iohn Dogget*, Merchant Taylor, one of the Shiriffes in the yeare 1509. Sir *Christopher Askew*, Draper, Maior 1533. *Wil. de Auinger*, Farrier, was buried there in the 34. of *Ed.* the 3. Then lower downe, is one other parish church of *S. Margaret Moyses*, so called (as seemeth) of one *Moyses*, that was founder or new builder thereof. The monuments there, be of sir *Ri. Dobbes*, Skinner, Mayor 1551. *Wil. Dane* Ironmonger, one of the Shiriffes, 1569. Sir *Iohn Allot* Fishmonger, Mayor, 1591. There was of older time buried, *Nicholas Stanes*, and *Nicholas Braye*: they founded chauntries there.

On the west side of this Fryday street, is Mayden lane, so named of such a signe, or Distaffe lane, for Distar lane, as I reade in record of a brewhouse, called the Lamb in Distar lane, the sixteenth of *H.* the sixt. In this Distar lane, on the north side thereof, is the Cordwayners, or Shoormakers hall, which company were made a brotherhood or fraternity, in the eleuenth of *Henry* the fourth. Of these Cordwayners, I reade, that since the fift of *Richard* the 2. (when he tooke to wife *Anne* daughter to *Vesalans*¹ King of *Bohem*) by her example the English people had vsed piked shooes, tied to their knees with silken laces, or chaynes of siluer and gilt, wherefore in the fourth of *Ed.* the 4. it was ordayned and proclaimed, that beakes of shoone² and bootes should not passe the length of two inches, vpon paine of cursing by the Cleargie, and by Parliament to pay xx. s. for euery payre. And euery Cordwayner that shod any man or woman on the Sunday, to pay xxx. s.

Friday streete.

Page 353
Parish church
of S. Iohn
Euangelist.Sometime of
Werbridge.Parish church
of S. Margaret
Moyeses.Mayden lane
or Distar lane.Cordwainers
Hall.Longpiked
shooes tied to
the knees.Piked shooes
forbidden.

¹ *Vesalans*] *Wenceslaus* 1633; for daughter read sister

² thin 1603, corrected in 'Faultes escaped'; shin 1633

On the south side of this Distar lane, is also one other lane, called Distar lane: which runneth downe to Knightriders streete, or old Fishstreet, and this is the end of Bredstreet Warde: which hath an Alderman, his Deputy, Common counsell 10. Constables 10. Scauengers 8. Wardmote inquest 13. and a Bedle. It standeth taxed to the fiteene in London, at 37. li. and in the Exchequer at 36. li. 18. s. 2. d.

END OF VOLUME 1

